



CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



+  
Westchester County, New York : biographi



3 1924 028 835 234

olin

Overs



# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028835234>









*Chauncey M. Depew.*





# WESTCHESTER COUNTY

NEW YORK

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL

---

COMPILED BY  
*alter hipple*  
W. W. SPOONER  
*1861*

---

THE NEW YORK HISTORY COMPANY

114 FIFTH AVENUE

NEW YORK

1900

THE WINTHROP PRESS  
NEW YORK

## PUBLISHERS' NOTE

---

This volume is issued in connection with the "History of Westchester County, New York, from Its Earliest Settlement to the Year 1900, by Frederic Shonnard and W. W. Spooner," as the biographical department of that work. The portraits are reproductions, engravings, or prints from photographs or plates furnished by the individuals concerned, or their families.



# WESTCHESTER COUNTY

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL



WARING, JOHN THOMAS, manufacturer and old citizen of Yonkers, was born in the town of Southeast, Putnam County, N. Y., November 7, 1820. In the paternal line he is a descendant of Edmund Waring, who lived for a while on Long Island, and went from there to Norwalk, Conn., of which town he was one of the early settlers. He was a large landowner in Norwalk, and was among the first subscribers to Saint Paul's Episcopal Church of that place, and one of its vestrymen. About 1750 his descendant, John Waring, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, removed, with two of his brothers, from Norwalk to the Town of Southeast, in the then County of Dutchess (now Putnam), New York. He was twice married, and had nine children, of whom Peter, the father of John T., was the fourth. Peter Waring married Esther Crosby, daughter of Thomas Crosby and Hannah Snow. They had ten children—four sons and six daughters, John T. being their seventh child and third son. All the sons of this numerous family (Jarvis A., William C., John T., and Charles E.) became citizens of Yonkers, prominent and useful members of its business community.

Through his mother, Esther Crosby, Mr. Waring traces his line to the Pilgrim fathers and to very early New England settlers. One of her forefathers was Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower," the ninth signer of the "Compact," by virtue of which descent Mr. Waring was admitted to the Society of Mayflower Descendants as one of its first fifty members. The ancestor of the Crosby family in America was Simon Crosby, of Cambridge, Mass., who came to Boston in 1635, and was prominent as a religious teacher among the colonists at Plymouth. He was father of Rev. Thomas Crosby, one of the first graduates of Harvard College.

The early boyhood of John T. Waring was spent at the home of his parents in Putnam County, under the loving influence and devoted care of a refined and conscientious mother. She died when he was only eleven years old; but her beautiful character left a strong impress upon his young life.

In 1834, being then in his fourteenth year, he left home and came to Yonkers, entering the hat factory of his brother, William C. Waring, which, under the name of Paddock & Waring, had been established in the spring of that year. William C. Waring had been in Yonkers for some six years, pursuing the hat manufacturing business with varying fortunes; and another brother, Jarvis A., had also preceded John to that village. With the firm of Paddock & Waring, and its successor, William C. Waring & Company, John continued until 1849, during the last five years of the period as a partner. In 1849 he engaged in the manufacture of hats on his own account, buying the mills of his brother and enlarging them; and the career thus begun was continued with constantly increasing success until 1876. In that year the capital of his firm had grown to nearly a million dollars. But at this point he was overtaken by crushing reverses, and, in September, 1876, he suffered business failure. Not daunted by these disasters, however, he at once determined to rebuild his fortunes in a new field of enterprise, and, with his son Arthur, went to Massachusetts, and entered into a large contract with the State government for the employment of its convict labor. Achieving marked success in this venture, he returned to Yonkers in 1884, bought the property of the old "Starr Arms Works," on Vark Street, and resumed hat manufacturing on an extensive scale. The business has steadily prospered since, and is now (1900) the largest in its line in the United States, some 2,000 hands being employed in the works.

Mr. Waring's business career has been characterized throughout by great energy, perfect mastery of all the details of hat manufacture and scrupulous attention to them, and alertness in foreseeing and adapting himself to the varying changes in the circumstances of this peculiar industry. He is himself the inventor of several important processes and improvements in hat-making. Much of the success that he has enjoyed, not only in his financial recuperation, but also in the revival of his manufacturing interests in Yonkers on a scale surpassing that attained during the former period, is due to the faithful and intelligent co-operation given him in all his undertakings by his son Arthur.

As a citizen of Yonkers he has always been one of the most conspicuous, most earnest, and most generous in promoting its welfare and development both as a village and as a city. Alike in matters of financial, political, religious, charitable, and social concern or activity, the influence of his moral encouragement and practical help has been felt for great good in many ways and upon many occasions. A striking instance of his public spirit was his action at the breaking out of the Rebellion in guaranteeing the support of the families of







*Eng'd by A. H. Ritchie*

*John T. Training*



volunteers for the Union cause. At a public meeting to promote enlistments some misgivings were expressed as to whether the families of the enlisting men would be properly taken care of in their absence. Mr. Waring, being then president of the village, at once pledged his personal honor to that end, and with Mr. Ethan Flagg visited the families of the volunteers and arranged to pay them regular weekly allowances. This obligation he discharged out of his private means, being subsequently reimbursed by the village.

The well-known "Greystone," where Samuel J. Tilden spent the last years of his life, was built by Mr. Waring in 1870. Upon this magnificent residence, with its grounds and improvements, he expended nearly half a million of dollars. He occupied it with his family until forced by his reverses in business to dispose of it. In 1880 he sold it to Mr. Tilden for \$150,000.

Ever since the formation of the Republican party Mr. Waring has been an earnest supporter of the principles of that organization. His identification with it has always been strictly that of a private citizen, and he has never become a candidate for political office. In the years 1861 and 1862, however, he held the office of president of the village of Yonkers.

He has at all times participated cordially and by liberal contributions in the work of local organizations in Yonkers which exist for worthy charitable and similar objects. He is one of the leading supporters of the Club for Working Men, the Institute for Working Women, and Saint John's Hospital. He is also vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association. For many years he has been a prominent member of Saint John's Episcopal Church; he was its senior warden for a long period, and treasurer of the vestry for five years.

No Yonkers citizen of the last or the present generation will be remembered with greater respect or higher appreciation than Mr. Waring. His life of sixty-four years in that community has been wholly devoted to practical energies of eminent importance, usefulness, and success. The pre-eminence of the city as a center of the hat manufacturing industry is more due to his efforts than to those of any other one man--which certainly is a moderate statement of the measure of his influence in this particular direction. And along all the lines of the city's better progress he has been for quite half a century the type of its most representative and valuable men. The lesson of his life is, moreover, an inspiration for honest endeavor and unflinching self-reliance and faith such as the examples of few careers afford.

He was married, in 1850, to Jeanette Palmer Baldwin, daughter of Anson and Armenia (Palmer) Baldwin. Mr. Baldwin was a leading manufacturer and well-known citizen of Yonkers. Mrs. Waring died

in April, 1899. The surviving children of Mr. and Mrs. Waring are Arthur (who married Maud Shaw); Grace (who married Louis Roberts, Jr.); John T., Jr.; Cornelia Baldwin (who married Jesse Hoyt); Pierre Crosby (who married Florence Cornelia Pell); Susan Baldwin; James Palmer (who married Margaret Hosea); and Janet.

---



**COFFIN, OWEN TRISTAM** (born near the village of Mechanic, Town of Washington, Dutchess County, N. Y., July 17, 1815; died at his residence in Peekskill, this county, July 21, 1899), was the son of Robert and Magdalen (Bentley) Coffin. He was of the sixth generation in descent from Tristam Coffin, who emigrated from Devonshire, England, about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled on the Island of Nantucket, of which he became one of the proprietors (owning one-tenth of it), and also the chief magistrate. Judge Coffin's mother was a daughter of Colonel Taber Bentley (a descendant of the family to which the famous Dr. Bentley belonged), and a granddaughter of Colonel James Vanderburg, of the Revolution. Robert Coffin, the father of Judge Coffin, was a thrifty farmer, prominent in the affairs of his town, of which he was a magistrate for many years, and represented the county in the Assembly. He had ten children, the subject of this sketch having been the seventh child and the fourth son.

Owen T. Coffin attended the schools of his neighborhood and was prepared for college at the Sharon (Conn.) Academy and the Kinderhook Academy. In 1837 he was graduated at Union College in the same class with John K. Porter, afterward the distinguished judge of the Court of Appeals, between whom and himself a friendship was formed which was never interrupted. He studied law in the office of Judge Rufus W. Peckham the elder, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and began practice at Carmel, Putnam County. In 1842 he removed to Dutchess County, and in 1845 became a member of the law firm of Johnston, Coffin & Emott, of Poughkeepsie, in which Charles Johnston, ex-member of congress, and James Emott, afterward justice of the Supreme Court, were associated with him. Retiring from this firm, he formed a copartnership with General Leonard Maison, a well-known lawyer of Poughkeepsie, whose daughter he had married in 1842. During his residence in Poughkeepsie he held several positions of importance, including that of district attorney of the county.

In 1851 he became a partner with Hon. W. Nelson and his son W. R. Nelson, in the firm of Nelson & Coffin, at Peekskill. After nearly

twenty years of successful practice at the Westchester County bar, in which he established a reputation as one of its leading and strongest members, he was elected, in 1870, surrogate of the county. In this



*Orrin M. Coffin*

office he continued for four successive terms, retiring on the 31st of December, 1894. His long service as surrogate of Westchester County was distinguished throughout by an exceptional capacity for the deli-

cate duties of that responsible position. "Many of his judgments were carried to the highest court of the State and received its sanction, and many opinions in cases decided by him have been referred to as authority in other courts."

Judge Coffin was one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Peekskill. He took an especially warm interest in its educational matters. For thirty years he was president of the board of trustees of the Peekskill Academy, and for a long period he was a member and warden of the Peekskill Episcopal Church. In 1889 he received from Union College the degree of Doctor of Laws.

He was twice married. His first wife, Belinda Emott Maison, whom he married in 1842, died in 1856. In 1858 he was married to Harriet Barlow, daughter of the late Dr. Samuel Barlow, and a sister of the late S. L. M. Barlow.



JOHNSON, ISAAC GALE, manufacturer, was born in Troy, N. Y., February 22, 1832, and died at his home in Spuyten Duyvil, June 3, 1899. Through both his parents, Elias J. and Laura (Gale) Johnson, he was descended from early New England families. His first American ancestor in the paternal line came from England to Massachusetts, being one of three emigrant brothers, of whom one settled in the South and the other in the vicinity of the present City of Binghamton, N. Y., where that branch of the family has ever since continued. The paternal ancestors of Isaac G. Johnson were for a number of generations resident in Westfield, Mass. His grandfather, William Johnson, was one of the minute men of '76, and at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill started from Westfield to join the patriot forces. On his mother's side also Mr. Johnson comes from good Revolutionary stock. The Gales lived in Bennington, Vt., and were active and prominent throughout the struggle for American independence.

Mr. Johnson's father, Elias Johnson (born in Westfield, Mass.), was for many years a citizen of Troy, N. Y., being the head of the large stove manufacturing firm of Johnson, Cox & Fuller. This was the first establishment north of Philadelphia to manufacture the cupola furnace. During the Mexican War it was largely employed by the government on contracts for military supplies, chiefly shot and shell. In 1853 the firm removed to Spuyten Duyvil, where it acquired some 180 acres on the north side of Spuyten Duyvil Creek and built a foundry and stove factory. In 1856 (the firm style being at that time Johnson, Cox & Cameron) Elias J. Johnson sold out his interests, and the business was con-







Ernest Johnson



tinued by Cox, Richardson & Boynton, who, however, failed in the financial panic of 1857. Mr. Johnson, Sr., thereupon resumed the direction of its affairs under the firm name of Johnson & Cameron until the completion of its liquidation. He died at Spuyten Duyvil in 1871.

Isaac G. Johnson received a thorough educational training in civil engineering and the sciences, being graduated from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute (Troy, N. Y.), with the degree of Bachelor of Natural Sciences and Civil Engineer, in 1848. For a brief time after leaving school he was employed with his father's firm. He then went to Philadelphia and pursued studies in chemical analysis, also taking drawing lessons at the Franklin Institute. During this period he made various original experiments toward perfecting the processes for the manufacture of malleable iron. These were attended by highly satisfactory results, especially in the direction of devising means by which articles formerly made by the slow practice of forging could be produced from cast iron.

Deciding to engage in manufacturing enterprises on his own account, he came to Spuyten Duyvil in 1853, and with a Mr. Hutton, a pattern-maker, organized the firm of Johnson & Hutton and began to put into execution his new malleable iron processes. At the end of about a year Mr. Hutton retired. Thereafter Mr. Johnson pursued the business alone, under his individual name, until the present firm of Isaac G. Johnson & Company was organized. In this firm his five sons became associated with him.

The Johnson Foundry at Spuyten Duyvil is one of the particularly noted establishments of its kind in this country. It has long enjoyed a reputation for workmanship of an exceptionally superior order—the results of great care in the selection of materials and skill in the preparation of them by original secret processes. This reputation was established on a solid basis by the execution of important government work during the Civil War. A gun of a novel pattern having been designed by General Delafield, of the United States Army, a contract for its construction was placed by the government with the Parrott Foundry, at Cold Springs; but the first piece turned out by that concern was a failure, bursting after a few discharges. Meantime Mr. Johnson had offered to furnish the War Department four cannon of the same kind, warranting them to be serviceable for one thousand rounds each. This was accepted, and all the guns produced successfully performed the work required of them. Subsequently other guns were made by Mr. Johnson on government orders. He also manufactured shot and shell for the Parrott Company.

About 1882 the Johnson Foundry began to turn its attention to the making of steel castings, a branch of manufacture which has since be-

come the most important department of its business. The general tendency in this line has always been to obtain a steel as nearly resembling wrought iron as possible, with the minimum amount of carbon. On the other hand, the Johnson Foundry aims to get a casting with the maximum quantity of carbon, affording a greater elastic limit, increased strength, and sufficient elongation for all practical purposes. It thus furnishes a peculiar steel, markedly different from any made elsewhere. This very valuable product has entered extensively into breech mechanisms for guns.

As the result of some exceedingly remarkable recent tests by the United States government, the Johnson Company has been shown to be at the head of all manufacturers of armor-piercing projectiles. Ever since the appearance of Harveyized armor there has been great rivalry among the makers of projectiles to produce a shot "which should combine the necessary toughness to enable it to split open the hardened face and hold together until it had wedged its way through the body of the plate itself." Mr. Johnson accomplished this, and "won the final victory in the long contest between shot and armor," by the simple plan of placing a soft cap of steel over the point of the projectile to protect it. The principle involved will be readily understood when it is explained that whereas a hard-pointed shell fired against a hard plate will naturally glance off, a soft-capped shot will at the moment of impact become fused by the heat of concussion, lubricating the point of the projectile as it enters, and thus cleave a way through, even though at an angle. The Johnson soft-capped shell (the shot proper being of peculiarly hard and tough composition, made by a secret process) has, indeed, penetrated every armor-plate against which it has been fired. In the notable tests, in the fall of 1896, of the turrets of the battleship "Massachusetts," an exact duplicate of the 15-inch turret was fired against. The first two shells (made by other manufacturers) indented the armor, but did not pass through it.

The third shot was a Johnson fluid-compressed steel, armor-piercing shot, 12 inches in diameter. It carried a soft steel cap and weighed 851 pounds. It struck the plate at an angle of  $21^{\circ}$  from the normal, at a point about three feet from the top of the plate. It will be noticed that the angle of impact was very large, and when the shot struck the plate, instead of following the line of fire, it turned sharply to the right and passed entirely through the plate on a line nearly normal to its surface. The shot broke up in forcing its way through, the larger pieces going through the covering plate on the rear side of the turret, piercing the backing, smashing off a large portion of the rear cast-iron plate, and finally going into the woods behind the target.<sup>1</sup>

The latest armor-plate test with Johnson shot was even more impressive in its consequences. Recently Herr Krupp, the German gun-founder, succeeded in producing a plate superior to the Harveyized, granting to the Carnegies a license to manufacture it in the United

<sup>1</sup> *Scientific American*, July 9, 1898.

States. In the summer of 1898, the Carnegies having produced a plate which, according to the tests, was superior even to the original Krupp article, a Johnson steel capped projectile was fired upon it at a velocity reduced by 400 feet per second, going clear through it. This triumph attracted the special attention of the governments of England and Germany, and Mr. Johnson, upon invitations received from those governments, sailed for Europe in the summer of 1898 to give them the benefit of similar exhibitions, which proved equally successful.

During his business career of forty-five years Mr. Johnson weathered all financial storms and maintained his establishment on a thoroughly sound basis. The works at the time of his death gave employment to from 400 to 600 men. He always manifested a warm interest in the welfare of his employees, promoting their facilities for their own and their children's educational, moral, and religious culture. Connected with the foundry are a free reading room and a Sunday-school.

He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce of New York and a director of the Merchants' Exchange National Bank, of that city. He was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. In politics he was a Republican. He was an active Baptist in his religious affiliations, having long been a member and deacon of the Warburton Avenue Baptist Church of Yonkers.

Mr. Johnson was married in 1855 to Jane E., daughter of Gilbert Bradley, of Sunderland, Vt. He had five children—Elias M., Isaac B., Gilbert H., Arthur G., and James W., all of whom survive.



DEPEW, CHAUNCEY MITCHELL<sup>1</sup>, railroad president, lawyer, leader in the councils of the Republican party, orator, famous after-dinner speaker, and now United States Senator from the State of New York, is one of the most eminent of American citizens, and undoubtedly the most distinguished of Westchester County's sons now living. He was born on the 23d of April, 1834, at Peekskill, on a farm which, for a century and a half, had been owned by his ancestors. The Depews, as an American family, indeed originated in this county, the first of the name having been a Huguenot of New Rochelle. Senator Depew's father, Isaac Depew, was a highly respected citizen of Peekskill. On his mother's side Mr. Depew is a descendant of Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Graduating with high honors from Yale College in 1856 when

<sup>1</sup> This sketch, for the most part, is reproduced from "Leslie's History of the Greater New York."

twenty-one years of age, he identified himself with the Republican party, of which John C. Fremont was then the presidential candidate. He studied law with Hon. William Nelson, of Peekskill, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and the same year was elected a delegate from Westchester County to the Republican State Convention. He won renown as a political speaker throughout the 9th Congressional District during the Lincoln campaign of 1860, and being nominated for the Assembly the following year, received a handsome majority in the 3d District of this county, which had been previously overwhelmingly Democratic. Re-elected in 1862, he was mentioned for speaker of the House, became chairman of the Ways and Means Committee, and acted as speaker a part of the session. In 1863 he received the Republican nomination for Secretary of State, made a brilliant canvass, and, despite the fact that Governor Horatio Seymour had swept the State at the head of the Democratic ticket the year before, was triumphantly elected. He declined a renomination in 1865, and, removing to New York City, served for some time as tax commissioner. In May, 1867, he was appointed by Governor Fenton county clerk of Westchester County to fill a vacancy, but declined the office. The papers had been made out for his appointment as collector of the port of New York when a quarrel between United State Senator Morgan and President Johnson altered the programme. Appointed United States minister to Japan by Secretary Seward, he resigned after holding the commission four weeks, his connection with the Vanderbilt railroad interests having already become such as to justify this decision.

In 1872 he permitted his nomination as lieutenant-governor on the Horace Greeley ticket, suffering defeat with the great editor. In 1881, when Senators Conkling and Platt endeavored to embarrass President Garfield by their resignations, Mr. Depew was the leading candidate before the legislature for the United States Senate, lacking only ten votes of election on a joint ballot. At the end of eighty-two days, following the fortieth ballot, in which he retained all his strength, he withdrew on account of the death of the president, declaring that "the senatorial contests should be brought to a close as decently and speedily as possible." In 1884, with a Republican majority of nearly two-thirds in the legislature, all factions united in offering him the vacant United States senatorship from New York. He declined it on account of his business engagements. One of the most formidable candidates for nomination to the presidency in the Republican National Convention of 1888, with a solid vote of the delegation of his own State, he withdrew in the interest of harmony, throwing his strength to Benjamin Harrison, who received the nomination. It is believed that his vigorous advocacy of the renomination of Harrison in 1892, after Blaine

developed the sudden rivalry which he had declared he should not do, together with his skillful leadership of the Harrison forces in the Republican National Convention of that year, and his eloquent presentation of the name of Harrison to the convention, turned the tide in favor of the renomination of the president. When Mr. Blaine resigned as Secretary of State in the summer of 1892, President Harrison offered the post to Mr. Depew, but after a week's consideration the latter declined it. In January, 1899, he was elected to the United States Senate by the New York legislature.

His connection with the Vanderbilt railroad system began in 1866, when he became attorney to the New York & Harlem Railroad Company. He became general counsel to the consolidated New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company in 1869, and soon entered its directorate. In 1875 he became general counsel for the entire system, being also elected a director of each company composing it. In the reorganization of 1882 he was elected 1st vice-president of the New York Central, and June 14, 1884, succeeded the deceased James Rutter as president, both of that road and the West Shore. These positions he held until the system was still further compacted by the reorganization of the spring of 1898, when he resigned to accept the more responsible trust of presiding officer of all the boards of directors of the affiliated corporations.

In addition to forty-seven railroad corporations of which he is director, he is trustee or director of the Union Trust Company, the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Equitable Life Insurance Society of the United States, the Mercantile Trust Company, the National Surety Company, the Western National Bank, the Schermerhorn Bank of Brooklyn, the New York Mutual Gas Light Company, the Brooklyn Warehouse and Storage Company, and several other corporations.

He has been a trustee of Yale College since 1872, a regent of the State University since 1874, and is president of the New York Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, president of the Saint Nicholas Society, was for seven years president of the Union League Club, and for ten years was president of the Yale Alumni of New York. In 1887 Yale University conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. His reputation as an orator and an after-dinner speaker is national. A volume of his principal orations has been published. Mr. Depew is not now a resident of Westchester County, but the record of his distinguished career belongs essentially to the biographical annals of our county, where he was born and where he began and for many years prosecuted his professional and political activities. One of the most representative of his orations was delivered at the dedication of the new monument to the captors of Andre at Tarrytown in September, 1880.



**TRAVIS, DAVID WILEY**, lawyer and prominent old citizen of Peekskill, was born in the Town of Cortlandt, this county, January 15, 1824, being the son of David E. and Alchy Travis. He attended the district school until about the age of sixteen, completing his education at the Peekskill Academy. He then studied law in the office of William and Thomas Nelson, of Peekskill, was admitted to the bar in 1847, and soon afterward engaged in active practice. He has since pursued his profession uninterruptedly at Peekskill, and to-day ranks as one of the very oldest, as well as most notable and respected, members of the Westchester County bar, with a record of fifty-two years of consecutive practice.

Mr. Travis has always taken an active part in politics, uniformly attending the caucuses and conventions of his party, and has exerted a large influence in connection with political affairs in his section. A Whig until the formation of the Republican party, he joined the latter organization at its birth, and has ever since been identified with it.

In 1854 he was elected police justice of Cortlandt town, an office in which he continued for five years. In 1866 he was chosen to the Assembly from the Third District of Westchester County. In 1878 and again in 1879 he was elected supervisor of the Town of Cortlandt; and in the same years he was chosen to serve for a second and third term in the Assembly. On several occasions he has been appointed as commissioner of appraisal in connection with the New York water supply, a position which he still holds.

Upon the completion of his seventy-fifth year, January 15, 1899, Mr. Travis was tendered a reception by his fellow-citizens of Peekskill, which was in many ways a remarkable testimonial, evidencing the singular respect and affection in which he is held by all classes of the community.

He was married, November 10, 1847, to Catherine M. Hunt, daughter of Stephanus and Phœbe Hunt, of the Town of Cortlandt. He has one child, Susie T., wife of William L. Craig, of the Health Department of New York City.



**OPCUTT, JOHN**, manufacturer and merchant, remembered as one of the oldest, most notable, and most respected citizens of Yonkers of his time, was born in Oxfordshire, England, in 1805, and died at his home in Yonkers, February 5, 1895. Reared in rural England during the momentous period of the wars of Napoleon, he heard much talk as a boy of the grand events then transpiring, of which, as well as of various episodes that impressed his young







*D. W. Travis*

Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.



mind (running back to his fourth year), he retained keen recollections to his last days. He particularly well remembered the enthusiastic rejoicings in Reading, England (where he was living at the time with his parents), after the battle of Waterloo. The following reminiscences of that occasion are in his own words, as taken down in writing by his daughter, Anna C. Copcutt, about two weeks before his death:

There were three parish churches in Reading, with seven or eight bells in each church. These were kept ringing at a lively rate, then they would bang by each bell being rung at once, chum, chum, chum, for a while, and then ring in a regular succession again. I would give a good sum of money to hear the bells ring again as they did that day. The citizens of the town arranged public dinners in tents along the principal streets. My father took me to see all, and we tasted the roast beef and the plum pudding as we passed along. Coming with my parents to New York, we afterward met in that city one of the French prisoners whom I remembered well in my native town, perhaps because he used to skip a rope backwards to my childish delight.

In 1817, when he was twelve years old, the family removed to this country, settling in New York City. His father, John B. Copcutt, was a dealer in and importer of mahogany, who, after a successful business career in New York City, purchased a handsome property at Tarrytown, this county, where he lived to an advanced age, dying in 1858. He was a genial old gentleman and his wife was a very worthy woman, whose death occurred only a few years previously to his own. The Tarrytown estate was inherited by their daughters, the last of whom died in 1892. There were only two sons, John and Francis. The latter (also now deceased) was a merchant in New York.

John Copcutt was brought up by his father to the mahogany business and ultimately became the largest mahogany goods trader in America. He had a singular power of determining the precise quality of mahogany in the rough, and especially of selecting logs that would render the finest figured veneers. It was a common remark that "John Copcutt could see right through a mahogany log."

Mr. Copcutt's knowledge of Yonkers antedated by many years his residence there. In 1824, at the age of nineteen, he went on a visit to that place (then an insignificant settlement) with his father, who wished to get mahogany sawed at the Yonkers mills. They came by sloop up the Hudson, leaving New York at half-past two one afternoon and reaching their destination at ten the next morning. The river was full of ice, and, landing in a small boat, the men had to rock it to get it through. Besides the saw mill, Yonkers then boasted a hat factory and a grist mill. There were but few houses. One of these was at the dock and was used as a hotel; another was the Manor House of the Philippses, at that period the property of Mr. Lemuel Wells; and there were several dwellings in what is now Getty Square, but none between Saint John's (a little country stone church) and the old Methodist church (which

stood at the present intersection of Broadway and Ashburton Avenue). These two were the only churches. There was but one village block, from the Methodist church to the Sawmill River Road. In later years a narrow road ran from the Manor House down hill to the Sawmill River Road, leading thence back to Broadway.



*John Copcutt*

For a number of years Mr. Copcutt operated a mill at West Farms, in this county. It was in this establishment that Halcyon Skinner, the well-known Yonkers inventor, obtained his first employment, coming there in 1838 with his father, who for a time was Mr. Copcutt's

foreman. The West Farms mill was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1845, and in the same year Mr. Copcutt purchased a tract of land at Yonkers, including the first or lower water power, where the Nepperhan River empties into the Hudson. He erected upon the property a number of mills and stores. About 1854 he added considerably to his landed holdings, acquiring also increased water power, which enabled him to largely extend his manufacturing facilities. The enterprise thus displayed, besides adding to the industries of the place, was instrumental in furnishing employment to numerous operatives, for whom he constructed many cottages or small dwellings. At the same time he built his handsome stone residence on Nepperhan Avenue, and made Yonkers his permanent home.

In his business relations Mr. Copcutt was the soul of honor, and, carefully guarding his affairs against misadventure, he was able to weather every financial storm and at all times to pay dollar for dollar. In the later years of his life he was largely interested in the silk industry. He cherished strong free trade views, and although his individual fortunes were wrapped up in manufacturing enterprises, he always advocated his favorite economic ideas with vigor. He never was active in politics. He served for four years as village trustee, but, having a dislike for official position, declined to be further honored in that line.

At his death (which resulted from an attack of acute pneumonia) he had almost completed his ninetieth year. Up to within five days of that event he was perfectly well and strong for his years, and exceedingly active, able to walk a number of miles and to attend daily to his business concerns both in Yonkers and New York. Being an early riser, he accomplished much. He was very fond of travel, a great reader, and a most interesting talker, especially on the subject of his early recollections. As has already been indicated, he possessed a remarkable memory. This was stored with an inexhaustible fund of local reminiscences, going back considerably more than seventy years in the history of Yonkers and some seventy-seven years in that of New York City. When he first knew New York the northernmost bounds of the city were some distance below the present Canal Street. In those ancient times there was a little hamlet called Spring Village, where Spring Street now is, and farther off in the country lay the more celebrated Greenwich Village. Although the natural shore of the North River was along West Street, the tide in many places came as far as Washington Street. At the present Union Square the two great roads from the city, Broadway and the Bowery, came together, forming a single highway, which was known as the Bloomingdale Road. On the spot where the *Tribune* Building stands was the frame store of a stationer named Jansen. Mr. Copcutt often recalled with amusement

the ingenious advertisements which this tradesman was accustomed to display in his window. One was:

I have one cent and want no more  
To buy a book at Jansen's store.

He vividly remembered the three earlier steamboats (after Fulton's in 1808) which plied the Hudson as far as Albany—the "Firefly," the "Chancellor Livingston," and the "Lady Richmond." He once made the Albany trip on the "Lady Richmond," paying \$8 fare one way.

When asked to what he ascribed his unusual age, health, and sprightliness, Mr. Copcutt was wont to reply that he thought much was due to the fact that he had always been in active employment. Throughout his life he never used tobacco; and although he would not refuse a glass of wine or spirits when occasion or necessity required him to take one, he rarely drank anything of the kind, saying he did not like ardent liquors. He invariably declined to rent his stores for saloons.

He was an earnest Calvinist in his religious persuasions, preserving to the last his connection with that sect in England, and contributing generously to its support. A Church of England magazine, until recently edited by the late Rev. D. A. Doudney, D.D., said at the time of his decease:

We deeply regret to record the loss of the oldest and one of the most appreciative of our transatlantic subscribers. . . . Another of the fathers of the old school has been taken, and the Church of God on earth is the poorer.

Another, a Baptist magazine, said:

He was a remarkable man in committing his temporal concerns to the Lord. He was a man in good circumstances and was kind to the Lord's poor, who, we fear, will greatly miss him.

Mr. Copcutt was happily married in 1833, to Rebecca Medwin Boddington, daughter of Richard Boddington, of Manchester, England, who was then in her early teens. She died in February, 1899. Thirteen children were born to them, of whom six died in infancy and one (the eldest son) at the age of sixteen. The surviving children are: Mrs. A. E. Hyde, of Yonkers; Mrs. C. A. Leale and W. H. Copcutt, of New York; Mrs. James A. Wilcox, of Bloomington, Ill.; and John B. Copcutt and Miss Anna C. Copcutt, of Yonkers. There are thirteen grandchildren.



**COPCUTT, JOHN BODDINGTON**, son of the late John Copcutt, was born in the homestead on Nepperhan Avenue, Yonkers, August 27, 1855. He has always resided in Yonkers. He was educated in the private school of the Rev. M. R. Hooper, of Yonkers, later taking a thorough course in a business college in New York City. He then engaged in mercantile pursuits, and

until recently was a member of the firm of J. Copcutt, Son & Company, hardwood merchants and importers, of New York. Since his father's death he has devoted his attention largely to the extensive interests of



the family estate, being known as one of the representative business men and citizens of Yonkers.

Mr. Copcutt is a prominent member of the Yonkers Board of Trade and South Yonkers Improvement Company, and is a vestryman of Saint Andrew's Memorial Episcopal Church.

He has traveled widely in Europe, Canada, and the West Indies, as well as in the United States, and has an excellent knowledge of several of the polite foreign languages. He was married, October 5, 1888, to Miss Mary A. Hill.

---



LAGG, ETHAN, one of the founders of the municipality of Yonkers, and for many years a prominent, progressive, and highly respected citizen of that community, was born in West Hartford, Conn., July 20, 1820, and died in Yonkers, October 11, 1884. Through both his parents, Augustus and Lydia (Wells) Flagg, he was descended from old Connecticut families. The well-known Dr. Levi W. Flagg, of Yonkers, was his elder brother.

At the age of twenty-one he engaged in business with a mercantile firm in Boston, but, at the end of two years, he gave up that connection and went to Yonkers to look after the interests of a considerable amount of property which his mother had inherited there upon the death of her uncle, Lemuel Wells.

This property was the sixteenth part of the valuable Wells estate, upon which the principal business portion of Yonkers has since been built. The estate, as purchased by Lemuel Wells in 1813, and as retained intact by him until his decease, comprised some three hundred and twenty acres of the choicest portion of the old Philipsburgh Manor lands, with the historic Manor House of the Philipses as its center. Lemuel Wells passed away without issue, and intestate, on February 11, 1842, his only child, a son, having died in the Manor Hall, at about the age of twenty-one, a number of years previously. The heirs-at-law to the estate were Lemuel's widow and the fifteen surviving children of his three brothers. Mrs. Lydia (Wells) Flagg, the mother of Ethan Flagg, was the first child of Lemuel's brother Levi.

Ethan Flagg became a resident of Yonkers in 1843, one year after the death of Lemuel Wells. That was twelve years before the incorporation of the village of Yonkers, and the place was then a mere hamlet, or rather an aggregation of more or less settled localities. Throughout the lifetime of Mr. Wells, the Wells estate had been preserved substantially in its original unimproved condition. At the time when he purchased it, in 1813, there were on the whole tract of three hundred and twenty acres only twenty-six buildings of all kinds. He did not buy the property with any intention of selling it either in large or small parcels, and his policy in the administration of it was uniformly very conservative. Although he did not especially object to settlers, and,







Eng<sup>d</sup> by A. H. RULCHIE.

Ethan M. Gregg

NEW YORK: 1865



indeed, would at times build houses on the land for tenants, he was seldom induced to sell or even lease any portion of it.

The active development of Yonkers as a place of residence and manufacturing enterprise may be said to date from the partition of the Wells estate among the heirs. "Released from the hand that had so long kept it out of the market, and catching the spirit of enterprise, the land so long unused, or, where used, devoted to farm purposes only, was quickly laid out in streets and lots, became the scene of busy activity, and was soon dotted with beautiful residences."<sup>1</sup> Of this forward movement Ethan Flagg was one of the most energetic and intelligent promoters. From the beginning he had unbounded confidence in the future of Yonkers, and he was at all times a leading spirit in the steady progress which resulted in the laying out of the new community into streets and in the ultimate incorporation of the village. It was, indeed, "largely under his direction that the plan of the prospective city was laid out substantially as we now see it."<sup>2</sup>

He became by degrees an extensive owner of Yonkers real estate, both within and outside the original corporate limits of the village. He was also conspicuous in local industrial and financial concerns. He was associated with his father-in-law, Judge Anson Baldwin, and subsequently with his brother-in-law, Hall F. Baldwin, in the hat manufacturing firm of Baldwin & Flagg. He was one of the organizers, and until his death a director, of the First National Bank of Yonkers, and he was the first president of the Yonkers Savings Bank, continuing in that position to the end of his life.

Mr. Flagg held at various times some of the principal public offices of the village and city. He was a trustee of the village for three years, from 1857 to 1860, and again for two years, in 1867 and 1868. He was one of the first aldermen and president of the Common Council of the city; was a member and for five years president of the Board of Water Commissioners, and several times represented the town in the county Board of Supervisors.

He took an especial interest in promoting the establishment of churches in Yonkers, and contributed generously from his private means to this end. At an early period of his residence there he assisted materially in the founding of the Reformed (then the Reformed Dutch) Church. He donated the land on which the First Presbyterian Church was erected, and with equal liberality aided in all the plans which led to the organization of that church and to the subsequent extension of its usefulness.

The following view of Mr. Flagg's character, in its moral, public-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Cole's article on Yonkers in Scharf's "History of Westchester County," Vol. ii., p. 23.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 38.

spirited, and sympathetic aspects, is from the appreciative pen of his relative and friend, Professor Henry M. Baird, of the University of the City of New York :

He was liberal in his expenditure of his time and generous in contributions of his means for the support of every institution and movement that bade fair to elevate the tone of public manners and morals. In devotion to the public service he was untiring, albeit he cared less for the reputation than for the consciousness of advancing the common weal. . . .

While he was a decided Republican in sentiment, his patriotism was confined by no party limits, and during the War of the Rebellion he gave to the government and to the agencies set on foot to mitigate the horrors of warfare his undivided and hearty support. . . .

In his business relations Ethan Flagg was distinguished both for the correctness of his judgment respecting the conduct of his affairs and for acuteness in the discernment of the character of the men with whom he had to deal. Honorable and upright in his own transactions, he looked for and appreciated in others the integrity which he himself displayed. To those who showed that they merited it he extended a confidence as rare as it is precious. He delighted in what is really the highest form of practical benevolence, for one of his ruling passions was a desire to help men who showed a readiness to help themselves, and it has justly been observed that many of the most prosperous citizens of Yonkers can trace the origin of their success to the timely support which they found in Ethan Flagg in their first efforts to advance in the world.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Flagg was twice married. His first wife was his cousin, Marietta Wells, who bore him a son, Wilbur Wells Flagg, now living in Salt Lake City. On March 7, 1854, he married Julia Baldwin, daughter of Anson and Armenia (Palmer) Baldwin, of Yonkers. Four children were born of this union—Susan W. (deceased); Marcia (who married Charles Henry Butler, a son of William Allen Butler); Janet W.; and Elizabeth Palmer (who married John Maynard Harlan, of Chicago, a son of Justice Harlan, of the Supreme Court of the United States).

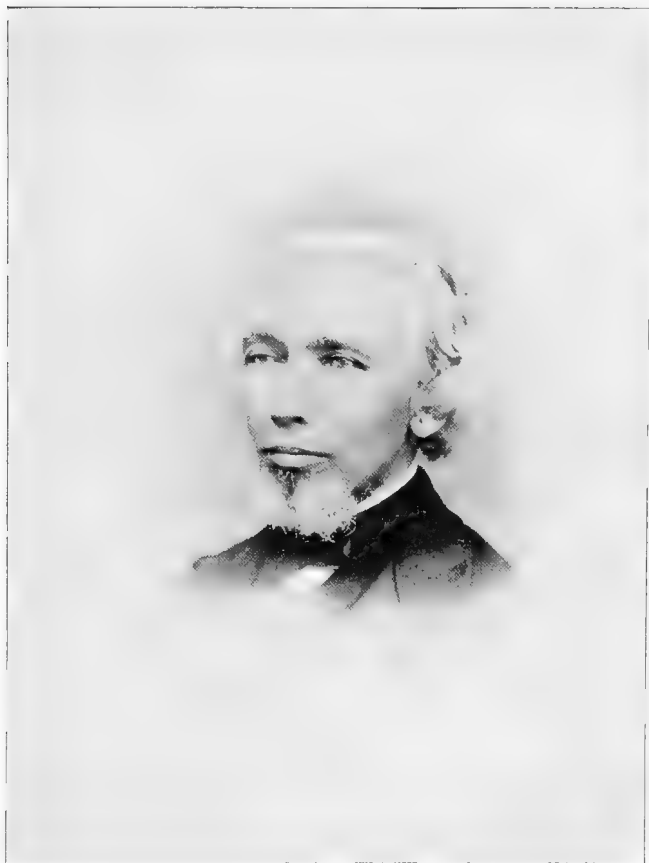


FOOTE, WILLIAM CULLEN, educator, was born in North Haven, Conn., November 6, 1811, and died at his home in Yonkers, September 19, 1888. His father, Dr. Joseph Foote, was a graduate of Yale, and a prominent practicing physician of North Haven and vicinity.

The son pursued the regular classical course at Yale College, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1832. He then entered the Yale Divinity School, and upon the completion of his studies there was licensed to preach. He was engaged for a brief time in ministerial work, and received a call from the Congregational Church of Belchertown, Mass., but in consequence of failing health he was obliged to abandon his chosen profession and devote himself to teaching.

After serving very acceptably for five years as principal of a young

ladies' seminary in Newburgh, N. Y., he accepted, in 1845, an urgent invitation to go to Yonkers and take charge of the Oak Grove Female Seminary of that place. In this position he continued for twenty years, with highly successful results. Of his labors and influence as a teacher it has been said that "hundreds of young ladies received from



N. C. Foote

him not only a fine education, but invaluable aids for the formation of character," and that "not a few would place his faithful teachings chief among the influences that led them to Christ."

From his college years Mr. Foote was always identified actively with church interests. "He aimed," said the New York *Evangelist*, in an

appreciative review of his life, "to be everywhere and always an outspoken Christian. None doubted the sincerity of his convictions, and many owned the power of personal appeals to their reason and conscience." Another writer paid the following tribute to his Christian character: "Those who knew him intimately will bear testimony to the fact that his faith was manifested in his life through all the years of his prolonged earthly pilgrimage. His honesty, simplicity, integrity, and consistent adhesion to right principles secured confidence and gave due weight to his counsel, whether in the church or in the community. In a word, he lived his religion so as to be seen and known of all men."<sup>1</sup>

For forty-three years a citizen of Yonkers, Mr. Foote at all times identified himself, heartily and usefully, with the best interests of the village and city, religious, political, and social. Upon coming to Yonkers he united with the Reformed Church. He was one of the founders of the First Presbyterian Church, was one of its elders until his death, held the position of superintendent of its Sabbath-school, and often represented it at the presbytery. He was also at various times a delegate to the Presbyterian General Assembly. He was extremely conscientious in his political action as a citizen, forming his views with deliberation but positiveness, and rarely missed an opportunity to give them expression by his vote.

In his early manhood, Mr. Foote was married to Hannah Williston Davis, eldest daughter of George Davis, of Sturbridge, Mass., for many years a member of the Worcester County bar. Mrs. Foote and an only daughter are still living in Yonkers.



**BARTLETT, WILLIAM HOLMES CHAMBERS**, mathematician and author of mathematical and other scientific writings, for forty years a professor in the United States Military Academy at West Point, and for nineteen years actuary of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, was born in Lancaster, Pa., September 10, 1804, and died at his home in Yonkers, February 11, 1893. Little is known of his father's ancestry and early life, except that he was of New Hampshire parentage, went when quite young to Pennsylvania, married a Miss Holmes, of Winchester, Va., and removed with his family to St. Louis, Mo., soon after the birth of his son William.

Owing to the meager pecuniary circumstances of his parents, young

<sup>1</sup> *Yonkers Statesman*, September 18, 1888.







Wm. H. Bartlett



Bartlett's early educational opportunities were quite limited, the public school system at the West at that period having been but little developed. But the boy's native talents and alert and amiable qualities procured for him influential friends who, interesting themselves in his future, induced United States Senator Thomas H. Benton to recommend him for appointment as a cadet at West Point. Presenting himself at the Military Academy, he passed a highly creditable examination, and on July 1, 1822, was enrolled as a cadet, being then seventeen years and nine months old. His record during his four years' course of study is remarkable in the history of that famous school; he was uniformly at the head of his class, and never received a single demerit mark<sup>1</sup>. As a cadet his abilities received flattering recognition, the appointment of acting assistant professor of mathematics being conferred upon him, in which position he served for the last two years of his course. Among his roommates during his cadetship were Leonidas Polk and Albert Sidney Johnston. Being graduated on July 1, 1826, with the first honors of his class, he was appointed second lieutenant in the corps of engineers and assigned to duty in the Military Academy as an assistant professor in the department of engineering, later being promoted to the grade of principal assistant professor. In this position he continued until August 30, 1829. Meantime (1828) he had performed services as assistant engineer in the construction of Fortress Monroe (Va.), the value of which caused the government to detach him for a time from the Military Academy and assign him to engineering duty on the permanent works at Fort Adams, Newport Harbor. In this important capacity he was employed from 1829 to 1832. He then served for two years as assistant to the chief of engineers of the army in Washington.

In November, 1834, he was recalled to West Point as acting professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy, and on April 30, 1836, was appointed by President Jackson to the full professorship. He continued at the head of this department until retired from active service, upon his own application, February 14, 1871. From that time until his death he held the rank of colonel on the retired list of the army.

Entering the Military Academy in 1822, he was thus identified with it, first for a period of seven years as cadet and professor, and then,

<sup>1</sup> The following is an extract from a letter written by Mr. George Ticknor when he was one of the board of visitors at West Point in 1826:

"Yesterday was quite a hot day, and the examination being confined to military engineering was less interesting than usual. It was, however, extremely creditable to the young men and the institution.

"There is now before me a cadet of uncommon character and qualifications. His name is Bartlett, and he comes

from Missouri. His class originally consisted of eighty, and he has been at the head of it for four years, never failing to stand first in every branch at every examination, and never having once been reported for any irregularity or neglect. It is a pleasure to look upon him, and listen to the beauty and completeness of all his examinations. Thayer says he has heard him at common recitations above an hundred times, and never knew him to miss a single question."

after returning from his service on engineering duty, for more than thirty-six years as professor—some forty-three years altogether. In the annals of that great institution of the government there is no name more distinguished for the ability and value of services done, and no personality more interesting for its associations, than Professor Bartlett's. The greatest military commanders of the most eventful period of American history—both those who led the North and those who led the South—were his pupils, his admirers, and his loving friends; and to-day his memory is affectionately cherished by many of the eminent officers of the army of the United States, who count it one of the fortunate things of their lives to have been in youth under his preceptorship and influence. It is greatly to be regretted that Professor Bartlett did not find time to reduce to some permanent form his personal recollections of his life at West Point, and of the famous soldiers whose education he so largely directed, and with whom he was on peculiarly cordial terms throughout their careers. His family preserves many private letters written to him at various times by those noted military characters and other celebrated men.

During the forty-nine years from his entrance to the Military Academy to his retirement, he was conspicuous by his practical services or by the results of his intellectual labors, in many connections incidental to his appointed duties and labors. While attached to the chief engineer's office at Washington he took a leading part in the engineering work on the Cumberland National Road and on fortifications in different parts of the country. In 1840 he was sent abroad by the secretary of war to examine the European observatories with a view to promoting the efficiency of the system of astronomical instruction at West Point. On this commission he was absent for about five months. His report to the government contained a variety of valuable information and recommendations, including the suggestion of a plan for an observatory at Washington. As professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy in the Military Academy, he was really the creator of that important department of the academy as now organized, having "in 1857, with distinguished ability," to quote the words of the official "Order" published on the occasion of his death, "established it on that high scientific basis which has ever since been its marked feature." One of the most profound and accomplished mathematicians that this country has produced, he was at the same time intensely practical in the application of his learning. A very productive writer, all his contributions to scientific and technical literature were along this line of practical utility. He was the author of several standard textbooks, including a "Treatise on Optics" (1839), "Elements of Natural Philosophy" (1850), "Spherical Astronomy" (1855), "Synthetical

Mechanics" (1858), "Acoustics and Optics" (1859), and "Analytical Mechanics" (1853, 1859). A paper contributed by him to *Silliman's Journal* during his early life upon "The Expansibility of Coping Stones" has been frequently referred to by foreign writers; and his paper on "Strains on Rifle Guns" (*Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences*, Vol. I.), which he published shortly before leaving West Point, was accepted as an authority. He was also an occasional writer of important special articles for periodicals. His textbooks were long in general use in advanced institutions of learning, and still have an honorable place in the literature of their class. Of his "Analytical Mechanics" nine editions were published.

He possessed (says Prof. Michie) the rare faculty of perceiving essential and fundamental principles and of being able to formulate them by a mathematical expression of a single law from which the whole of analytical mechanics could be deduced. As early as 1853, in the preface to his work on Analytical Mechanics, he published this great generalization:

"All physical phenomena are but the necessary results of a perpetual conflict of equal and opposing forces, and the mathematical formula expressive of the laws of this conflict must involve the whole doctrine of Mechanics. The study of Mechanics should, therefore, be made to consist simply in the discussion of this formula, and in it should be sought the explanation of all effects that arise from the action of forces."

In 1874 he added:

"From the single fundamental formula thus referred to the whole of Analytical Mechanics was then deduced."

That formula was no other than the simple analytical expression of what is now generally called *the law of the conservation of energy*, which has since revolutionized physical science in nearly all its branches, and which at that time was but little developed or accepted. It is believed that this not only was the first, but that it even still is the only, treatise on Analytical Mechanics in which all the phenomena are presented as mere consequences of that single law.<sup>1</sup>

In recognition of his eminent abilities the degrees of master of arts and doctor of laws were conferred on him while he was yet comparatively young—the former by Princeton College in 1837, and the latter by Geneva College in 1847 (subsequently also by Columbia College). He was one of the organizers of the National Academy of Sciences under the act for its incorporation passed by Congress; and he was a member of the Philosophical Societies of Philadelphia and Boston.

Upon his retirement from his professorship in West Point (early in 1871), he was elected actuary of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of which he had been a policy-holder since 1844, the second year of the existence of the company. In this office he continued until the close of 1888, when, on account of his increasing years and infirmities, he discontinued its active duties, his services being retained until his death, however, in the capacity of advisory actuary. In the responsible position of actuary of the Mutual, Professor Bartlett had a high conception of the dignity and practical importance of the trust reposed in him. "I would rather," he said in his letter of resignation, "be the

<sup>1</sup>Annual Report of the Superintendent of the United States Military Academy, 1896.

actuary of a company like this than be president of the United States." His actuarial labors were characterized by the same great ability and conscientious devotion which had marked his career in the service of the country. Among the special results of his administration of the actuary's office were the compilation of very valuable expert tables and of an elaborate report on the workings of the company for thirty-one years.

The trustees of the Mutual Life Insurance Company thus expressed their appreciation of him at the time of his retirement as actuary in December, 1888:

Professor Bartlett brought to the service of this company ability of the very highest order, rendered more conspicuous by long-continued training and an experience as an instructor in the higher branches of intellectual culture which very few have attained; and after the conclusion of a career as brilliant as it was useful in the service of the nation, he brought his reputation and his learning to the service of this company as its actuary. His discharge of the duties of his new position was characterized by the same phenomenal intellectual capacity for which he had been distinguished as a teacher and author, and by the same conscientious attention to every detail, which was a prominent trait in his character.

Eminent in the very highest degree as an actuary and mathematician, he combined with the attainments of the man of science the gentleness and courtesy of a true soldier and gentleman.

Immediately after leaving West Point, Professor Bartlett purchased a handsome residence in Yonkers, on Locust Hill Avenue, where he continued to live for the remainder of his days, and where his widow, two of his daughters, and one of his sons still reside. He was a member of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church of Yonkers, serving as warden and vestryman. His closing years were quiet and happy, and his end was tranquil. He was buried with military honors at West Point. An official tribute to his memory was issued by order of the commandant, in which the following was said:

The scientific attainments of the graduates of West Point during his professorship are the legitimate fruits of his great analytical power, his capacity for investigation in the higher domain of science, and his undoubted ability as an instructor—the three salient elements of his mental characteristics. An accomplished scholar, an eminent scientist, a courteous gentleman, an earnest, faithful, loyal soldier and citizen, he has left behind him a record for integrity and devotion to duty of which his alma mater may well be proud.

He was married, February 4, 1829, to Harriet, daughter of Samuel Whitehorne, a merchant of Newport, R. I. Mrs. Bartlett was born November 1, 1812. They had the following children: Charles G., who entered the army at the breaking out of the Rebellion, as an officer in the New York State militia, was at Big Bethel, the first battle of the war, was promoted for gallant conduct to the rank of captain in the regular army, was in command of the Ninth Regiment at Sackett's Harbor after the war until his retirement, and is now a colonel on the retired list, residing on Staten Island; William C., who was graduated from West Point in 1862, served through the Civil War (rising to the

grade of brigadier-general of volunteers), subsequently resumed service in the regular army, was retired as major, and is now living in New York City; Elizabeth W.; Harriet (deceased), wife of the late General Schofield; Neva B., widow of the late Colonel Elias B. Carling, a West Point graduate; and Fred E., an artist in New York City.

---



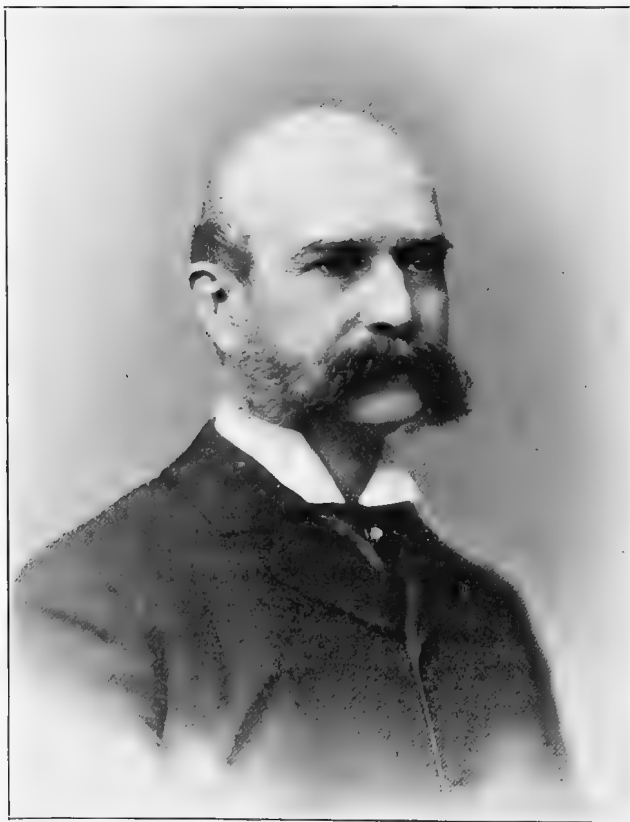
LEWIS, EDSON, ex-mayor of Mount Vernon, was born in Windham, Conn., December 12, 1837. He is descended through both his parents, Sheffield and Julia (Fitch) Lewis, from Connecticut families. His father was for many years a respected merchant in Windham, subsequently removing to New York City, where he died.

From his eighth to his fifteenth year the son worked on a farm and in his father's store, meanwhile receiving such elementary educational training as the facilities of the neighboring district school afforded. In 1852, at the age of fifteen, he came to New York and entered the drygoods establishment of Hurlburt, Van Valkenburg & Company, at first on trial, which proved satisfactory, and he was then placed upon a salary of \$300 per annum, gradually advancing in the confidence and appreciation of his employers until, at the end of eleven years, when he left them to engage in business for himself, he held one of the most responsible positions in the house. In 1863 he organized the firm of Lewis, Titus & Cook. This partnership continued for three years. He has since been connected with Leshner, Whitman & Company, the largest importers and manufacturers of tailors' trimmings in the United States. In addition, he is the proprietor of well-known clothing stores in Yonkers and Mount Vernon, the former started in 1887, and the latter in 1889.

Mr. Lewis has been a resident of Mount Vernon since 1875. He has always taken an active interest in the local concerns of that growing municipality, ranking as one of its most enterprising and honored citizens.

Soon after coming to Mount Vernon to live he joined the Volunteer Fire Department as a member of Clinton Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1. He served as its foreman for a period of four years, and was then elected chief engineer of the Mount Vernon Fire Department. Appointed a member of the Board of Fire Commissioners in 1892, he was elected president of the board, and continued as such for two years, resigning upon being chosen mayor.

The election of Mr. Lewis to the office of mayor of Mount Vernon in the spring of 1894, to succeed the first mayor of the city, Hon. E. F. Brush, was the outcome of a very exciting struggle at the polls and contest in the courts. His two years' administration of the duties of the mayoralty was characterized by a high conception of his official responsibility and by careful management of municipal affairs upon strictly business principles. When Mayor Lewis went into office com-



EDSON LEWIS.

paratively little had been done toward the introduction of modern systems of street paving in Mount Vernon. He took vigorously hold of this very important public improvement and pushed it forward so rapidly that by the time he had completed his term a considerable portion of the city had been paved in the most substantial manner. He drew the bill under which the present Police Board of Mount Vernon was organized and the new police force inaugurated. It was during his

service as mayor that the notable Bronx Valley Sewer Commission was created, composed of the mayors of New York, Mount Vernon, and Yonkers, with certain other members. He proved to be one of its most zealous and valuable members.

Mr. Lewis was one of the founders, and, during its existence, one of the principal managers, of the original water system of Mount Vernon. This system, operated by a private corporation known as the Mount Vernon Water Company, in which Charles Hill Willson, Joseph S. Wood, Gerd Martens, M. C. Kellogg, and others were associated with him, consisted of an artesian well on Seventh Avenue near Third Street, with piping laid through the principal thoroughfares. The company continued some four years, finally selling out its rights and property.

In politics, Mr. Lewis has always been an earnest and active Republican. He has frequently been a delegate to the conventions of his party, and is now (1900) president of the Third Ward Republican Association of Mount Vernon, and is a member of the Republican City Committee. As a well-known business man in New York he has at various times been conspicuous in great public demonstrations. He acted as aide to General Horace Porter upon the occasions of the Sound Money Parade in the metropolis and the McKinley Inaugural Parade in Washington, and he was chief of aides to General Grenville M. Dodge in the Grant Monument Parade at Riverside Park.

He has long been connected with the Masonic fraternity, always maintaining a hearty interest in the work of the order. His first active connection with the fraternity was as a member of Manhattan Lodge, and he afterward became a charter member of Republic Lodge, No. 690, which he helped to organize and build up. He is now a member of Mount Vernon Chapter, No. 228, and is generalissimo of Bethlehem Commandery, No. 53.

He was a director of the People's Bank of Mount Vernon until his election as mayor, is a trustee of the Home Building and Loan Association, and has been a director of the Westchester Trust Company, of Yonkers, since its organization. For five years he has held the position of president of the Mount Vernon Musical Society, which, under his efficient administration, advanced to a prosperous condition. He is president of the associate members of Farnsworth Post, G. A. R. He is a communicant of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Mount Vernon.

Mr. Lewis has been twice married. His first wife was Hortense Witter, of Connecticut, who bore him one child, Hortense Witter Lewis. He was married, second, to Louise Howland, of Mount Vernon. They have had three children—Ethel Louise Lewis, Edson H. Lewis (deceased), and Grace Theodora Lewis.



EWTON, GEORGE BRIGHAM (deceased), was a well-known resident of Tarrytown, and one of the substantial men of Westchester County. His ancestors came from England and settled in Connecticut in the early colonial days. His great-grandfather, Hezekiah Newton, removed from Connecticut in the early part of the last century, and located in Paxton, Mass., where he was one of the first settlers. He was born in 1719 and died in 1786. It was after his removal to Paxton that he met and married Eunice Brigham, a woman of noble character. To them were born eight sons and eight daughters. Seven of the sons participated actively in the Revolutionary war. The youngest son, Baxter, was born at Paxton in 1769 and died at Norwich, Vt., in 1823. He was married in 1789 to Perses Howard, daughter of William and granddaughter of Benjamin Howard; her mother was a daughter of Oliver Witt. Of the four children of Baxter Newton, the eldest son, Baxter Brigham Newton, settled in West Hartford, Vt., where his son, the subject of this sketch, was born, September 12, 1833. In 1836 the family removed to Norwich, Vt., at that time the seat of the Norwich University, a military academy of much note, presided over by Captain Alden Partridge, an uncle of Mr. Newton. The boy at the age of eight entered the primary department of this institution, remaining four years, when he was transferred to the Kimball Union Academy at Meriden, N. H. At the early age of sixteen he had well-matured plans for the future, and in 1849 entered the office of a firm of anthracite coal operators at Beaver Meadows, Pa.

Here he remained for several years, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the business and leading a life of valuable experience. By close application, strict integrity, and intelligent and energetic improvement of the opportunities which came within his reach, he in 1856 established in Philadelphia an extensive and profitable coal business. In the same year he was married to Sarah Amanda Knowles, daughter of Lawrence D. Knowles, of Mauch Chunk, Pa. Later, in addition to his own interests, he directed, as their president, for several years the affairs of the Allentown Rolling Mill Company and the Roberts Iron Furnace. He was also for many years a director in the Commercial National Bank. At the first meeting of the stockholders of the Lehigh Valley Railroad he was chosen one of the judges of election, and served in that capacity continuously for forty years.

At the breaking out of the Civil War he was a member of the committee appointed to organize three regiments to be known as the "Coal and Iron Regiments." This was promptly accomplished and the regiments were sent to the front, fully equipped.

In 1876, at the request of his intimate and life-long friend, Hon.







Very truly Yours  
Geo B. Needham



Asa Packer, president of the Lehigh Valley Railroad and founder of the Lehigh University, he removed to New York City and there established for the Lehigh Valley Coal Company its very important interests, at the same time managing his own business affairs in Philadelphia.

In January, 1889, upon the advice of his physicians, he relinquished all business cares and retired to his country home, "Breamar," at Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, finding diversion and occupation in many local interests. For some years he was a warden of Christ Church and one of the trustees of the Westchester Savings Bank. The Tarrytown Hospital was established and brought to a high state of efficiency largely through his interest and generosity. He died at his Tarrytown home February 11, 1898.



**SILKMAN, JAMES BAILY**, journalist and lawyer, was born in the Town of Bedford, in this county, October 9, 1819, and died in New York City, February 4, 1888. The Silkman family was of Dutch origin, and settled in the Town of Bedford early in the eighteenth century. All of Mr. Silkman's paternal ancestors, including his father, Daniel, were farmers of that immediate locality. The mother of James B. Silkman, Sarah Baily, was a daughter of James Baily, of a prominent family of the neighboring Town of Somers, and a granddaughter of Captain Hachaliah Brown, of the same place. Through her Mr. Silkman was descended from the earliest New England settlers, his original American ancestor on his mother's side having been, according to the best genealogical authority, Peter Brown, of the "Mayflower."<sup>1</sup>

During the boyhood of James B. Silkman his father experienced serious reverses through the failure of others and a destructive fire. The son became a clerk in a country store, but, being ambitious to acquire a thorough education, continued his studies while thus employed. Later he began teaching, and at the age of nineteen had charge of a large district school in Greenwich, Conn. In 1843 he entered Yale College in the sophomore class. He was graduated from that institution in 1845. He then returned to his home in Westchester County, and for six months held the position of principal of the Somers Academy, among his pupils being the late Calvin Frost, of Peekskill.

<sup>1</sup> It was formerly supposed that the ancestor of this Westchester County Brown family was Thomas Brown, of Rye, Sussex County, England (a descendant of Sir Anthony Browne, created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Richard II.), who emigrated to Concord, Mass., about 1632. But later investigation appears to have established that the line of descent is from Peter Brown, of the "Mayflower."

onation of Richard II.), who emigrated to Concord, Mass., about 1632. But later investigation appears to have established that the line of descent is from Peter Brown, of the "Mayflower."

In the fall of 1846 he commenced the study of law in the office of Theodore Sedgwick, a prominent member of the bar of New York City. Soon afterward, through Mr. Sedgwick's influence, he became connected with the New York *Evening Post* as assistant editor. He was afterward employed for a time as night editor of the New York



DANIEL SILKMAN.

*Courier and Enquirer*. Meantime he had continued his law studies, and on December 7, 1850, he was admitted to the bar. Being of a very frail constitution, his health had been undermined by night work on the press; and having in consequence resigned his editorial position on the *Courier and Enquirer*, he devoted himself for some years

mainly to the legal profession, pursuing a real estate and office practice. Throughout his life, however, he retained his early taste for journalism, and, resuming his connection with the *Evening Post*, was one of its editors during the war. On the night of the New York riots, when the establishment of that newspaper was threatened with the torch, he was placed in charge of thirty men, provided with various weapons of defense. Associated on the *Evening Post* with the poet Bryant, he enjoyed the especial friendship and regard of that noted man.

Mr. Silkman was a life-long citizen of Westchester County. He resided for most of his life in Lewisboro, but during its closing years lived in Yonkers. In his early manhood, having inherited the principles of "Jeffersonian Democracy," he was an ardent Democrat, and he continued in affiliation with the Democratic organization, although with lessening zeal, until the great political upheaval which followed the disruption of the Whig party. For ten years he was an active and conspicuous member of the Democratic party in the county—his name being identified chiefly, however, with the anti-slavery faction—and as such was one of the leading figures in county conventions and a delegate to State conventions. Soon after the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, and for the rest of his life continued to support it.

Cherishing very pronounced convictions on the slavery issue, Mr. Silkman did not hesitate to insist on the frankest treatment of that question in the religious denomination to which he belonged. "In the autumn before the war, as delegate to the New York Diocesan Convention of the Episcopal Church, his resolutions respecting slavery and the slave trade, as carried on from under the shadow of Trinity steeple, broke up that very large body, *sine die*, in the midst of



*James B. Silkman*

their business, and under such circumstances that he received in writing the thanks of Charles Sumner. . . . He was directly the means of ousting two Episcopal clergymen from their pulpits because of their refusal to read the bishop's special prayers for the soldiers."<sup>1</sup>

During the war he was a member of the vigilance committee of Westchester County. He was warmly devoted to the cause of the Land League, delivering many public addresses in its behalf, took a cordial interest in the temperance and other reforms, and was active in advocating free scientific instruction to young men of the laboring classes. It has been said of him that "his earnest convictions were the key to all his labors."

He was married, in 1856, to Harriet, daughter of the Rev. Alexander H. Crosby, of Saint John's Episcopal Church, Yonkers. They had four children—Julia C. (died in 1892); Theodore H., present surrogate of Westchester County (whose biography follows); Emily C.; and Elizabeth C.



**SILKMAN, THEODORE HANNIBAL**, of Yonkers, surrogate of Westchester County since 1895, and a prominent member of the New York City bar, was born March 25, 1858, being the only son of James Baily and Harriet Van Cortlandt (Crosby) Silkman. He has always been a resident of the county, although not a native of it, having been born in the City of New York. In the maternal as in the paternal line he comes from old Westchester stock, the Crosby family having been settled in the county from a comparatively early colonial period. The celebrated Enoch Crosby, of the Revolution, immortalized in Cooper's "Spy," was a member of this Crosby family; and, as he married a Bailey, was likewise of kin to Judge Silkman's collateral ancestors on the paternal side. The maternal grandfather of Judge Silkman was Rev. Alexander H. Crosby, rector of Saint John's Episcopal Church, of Yonkers, and his maternal great-grandfather was Darius Crosby, of Scarsdale, a lawyer, who held the position of master of chancery in Westchester County in 1812.

The early boyhood of Theodore H. Silkman was spent in the Town of Lewisboro. In 1867 he removed with his parents to Yonkers, where he has since resided. He attended the academy of Rev. R. Montgomery Hooper (Yonkers) until the age of fifteen. It had been the intention of his father to send him to Yale, but this was prevented by the limited financial means of the family. Leaving the academy, he entered his father's law office in New York. After remaining

<sup>1</sup> Record of the Class of 1845 of Yale College, p. 181.

there two years he became a clerk with his uncle's law firm, Lockwood & Crosby (Levi A. Lockwood and Darius G. Crosby), also located in New York. Here he applied himself with great determination and



*Theodor H. Sickman*

industry to the mastery of the details of legal proceedings, working early and late, and so familiarizing himself with every phase of the business of the office that he was soon considered indispensable to its transaction. Unlike the ordinary office student of law, his prepa-

ration for entering upon the profession was very little in the line of reading or of elaborate study of the minutæ of legal science; indeed, his active labors in the practical concerns of the office left him almost no time for formal study of any kind, and when he came to be examined for admission to the bar his preparation as to general principles was confined to such reading as he could do on the eve of the occasion. He was able, however, to pass a satisfactory examination in all the branches of the subject, and was admitted to practice in May, 1879, having just completed his twenty-first year. He continued with Lockwood & Crosby until the death of Mr. Lockwood in 1883, when the firm was reorganized under the name of Silkman & Seybel (Daniel E. Seybel), Mr. Crosby being its senior member, although his name did not appear. The business of the new firm increased so rapidly that in 1885 it was again reorganized, Mr. Joseph Fettretch being admitted, and the style being changed to Fettretch, Silkman & Seybel, under which it still continues. Mr. Crosby remained with it, as senior partner, until his death in January, 1897. It is now one of the very well-known legal partnerships of New York City, conducting a large general practice, which is especially important in the department of the management of estates.

Mr. Silkman has always been active and prominent as a citizen of Yonkers. From boyhood he has taken an interest in politics as a supporter of the principles of the Republican party, never failing to vote at any election or primary. He has frequently been a delegate to local, county, and State conventions. From 1884 to 1897 he held the position of United States commissioner for the City of Yonkers, by appointment from Circuit Judge Wallace. For six years (1891-97) he served as a police commissioner of the city, most of the time being the president of the board. In 1894 he was nominated by the Republican convention for surrogate of the county, to lead what was supposed to be a forlorn hope against the Hon. Owen T. Coffin, who had been the incumbent of the office for twenty-four consecutive years. He was elected by a majority of 4,000, leading all the candidates on his party ticket.

In the County of Westchester the office of surrogate is of peculiar importance, owing to the unusually large relative wealth which centers in it. As an instance of this, the county stands third in the amount of transfer (inheritance) taxes collected, being surpassed in that respect only by New York and Kings Counties, although several other counties (those containing the large cities of Buffalo, Syracuse, Rochester, Utica, and Albany) exceed it in population. In the administration of the very extensive and important legal business resulting from this condition, Judge Silkman has made a highly credit-





*E G Otis*

*Eng<sup>d</sup> by H B Hall's Sons, N Y*





able record. During his three and one-half years of service not one of the decisions rendered by him has been reversed on appeal. He has also remodeled the surrogate's office, introducing modern methods of keeping records and indices, through which the work of reference has become very much simplified, and the risk of destruction has been greatly lessened. He has continued his connection with his New York firm, devoting to its affairs such time as he can spare from his official duties. Previously to becoming surrogate his services were frequently in request as referee, both by appointment and by the consent of counsel. Judge Silkman is at present (1899) president of the Westchester County Bar Association, having succeeded Hon. William H. Robertson in that position in 1897. He has served as president of the City Club of Yonkers; is a member of the Palisade Boat Club; has been a vestryman of Saint John's Episcopal Church for a number of years; and is one of the managers of Saint John's Riverside Hospital. He is also a member of the Union League Club of New York, the New York Athletic Club, and the New York Riding Club.

He was married, October 4, 1882, to Mary Virginia, daughter of Frederic C. Oakley, of Yonkers. They have two children living—Eleanor, born July 7, 1883, and Theodore Frederic, born March 30, 1885.



**O**TIS, ELISHA GRAVES, inventor of the modern passenger elevator and founder of the manufacturing establishment in Yonkers which, under its present name of Otis Brothers & Company, is the largest elevator works in the world, was born in Halifax, Vt., August 13, 1811, and died in Yonkers, April 8, 1861. He was the youngest of the six children of Stephen Otis (born December 20, 1773), who was a prominent citizen of Vermont, serving in the legislature. The original ancestor of the Otis family in America was John Otis, who, in June, 1635, came with his family from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, as a member of the company of Rev. Peter Hobart, and was a landowner in Hingham, Mass. James Otis, the celebrated orator and statesman of the Revolution, and his nephew, Harrison Gray Otis, an eminent lawyer and public man of the State of Massachusetts (which he represented in the United States Senate), were members of this family.

The father of Elisha G. Otis was a farmer, and in that occupation the son spent the years of his youth to the age of nineteen, receiving only such educational training as the country schools of his neigh-

borhood afforded. As a boy he developed an inventive turn of mind. Leaving home when nineteen, he went to Troy, N. Y., where for a number of years he was occupied in the building trade. From 1838 to 1845 he was engaged in the manufacture of wagons and carriages in Vermont. In the fall of 1846 he came back to New York State, settling with his family at Albany. There he was for four years in charge of a large furniture manufacturing establishment, afterward opening a shop of his own. But in this venture he was unsuccessful and, abandoning it in 1851, removed to Hudson City (then Bergen), N. J., to become superintendent of works there. The next year, his firm having decided to change its location to Yonkers, he took up his residence in that place, then a village. The concern with which he was identified, known as the Bedstead Manufacturing Company, had its factory on the site afterward occupied by the New York Plow Company (foot of Vark Street). There Mr. Otis made the first serious experiments from which have developed the remarkable mechanical contrivances that have so revolutionized the practical conditions of life, and the gigantic manufacturing interests that have made the name of Otis familiar throughout the world.

At that period the passenger elevator was utterly undreamt of. Various forms of simple manual rope and lever hoists had of course been in use for ages; and with the advances in mechanical invention which for half a century had been one of the most characteristic features of American national life, these crude types had been improved upon by the substitution of steam motive power and other merely incidental modifications. But the idea of the elevator proper—that is, a construction rendered safe for human life, and in which the travel up and down is controlled from the car itself—was still quite beyond the thought of those times.

Mr. Otis came upon this thought by degrees. The first step made by him toward it has been thus described:

During the building and equipment of this factory (the Bedstead Company's, in Yonkers) it became necessary to construct an elevator for use on the premises, during the erection of which Mr. Otis developed some original devices, *the most important of which was one for preventing the fall of the platform in case of the breaking of the lifting rope.*

The novelty and utility of this device soon brought it to the notice of manufacturers in New York, and he began to receive orders for the construction of elevators. Of course these early machines were confined exclusively to the purpose of freight carriage. But Mr. Otis had a perception of the ultimate significance of the progress which his safety device represented. At the World's Fair in the Crystal Palace in New York City, which was opened July 4, 1853, he placed a small elevator on exhibition, containing the improvements made by him up to that time. He attracted considerable attention by get-

ting upon the platform, running it up some distance and then cutting the rope, thus demonstrating the safety of his invention against accident and consequent loss of life.

Meantime he had entered in earnest upon elevator making. Some time previously (1854) he had resigned his position with the Bedstead concern and gone into a general manufacturing business (devoted to the production of mechanical appliances of different kinds) on his own account. By degrees the building of elevators became the leading feature of the works, although down to the time of his death (April 8, 1861) his establishment did not confine itself to elevators, but continued to do a somewhat promiscuous business. He was fertile in other lines of invention and improvement. Among the new devices connected with his name may be mentioned "a machine for making blind staples, an automatic wood-turning machine, a railway bridge for carrying trains across a river without impeding navigation and at the same time doing away with the danger of a draw, a very ingenious steam plow, and a rotary oven for use in the manufacture of bread."

Shortly before his death Mr. Otis made a decided innovation in the methods of elevator operation by designing, patenting, and constructing an independent engine capable of high speed (consisting of two connected reversible oscillating cylinders, very compactly arranged) to raise or lower the platform or car. Up to that time the elevator had been regarded and treated only as one of the incidental objects for attention and service in the general distribution of steam motive power in a manufacturing establishment, being operated by belting from some conveniently located power shaft. With the direct gearing of it to an independent steam engine the era of the elevator as a separate institution of the age was ushered in.

During the seven years from the foundation of his business until his death, Mr. Otis had experienced fair success, but only on a quite modest scale. The number of hands employed by him did not reach a score. The works (located from the beginning in a portion of the original premises of the Bedstead Manufacturing Company, at the foot of Vark Street) were inherited by his two sons, Charles R. and Norton P., who from boyhood had assisted their father in all his undertakings and, like him, had prepared themselves for their business careers by many years of practical work in the manufactory.

In his personal life and character Mr. Otis was the type of the resolute, earnest, enterprising, high-minded native American, self-schooled, self-trained, and self-made. He possessed untiring energy, which, with his native ingenuity and capacity for management, was the foundation of all the success he attained in life. He was a man of

pronounced progressive views, especially on the subjects of temperance and slavery; and it is noteworthy that toward the end of his life he frequently prophesied that slavery as an institution would be swept out of existence within ten years. Slavery was in fact abolished within five years of the time when this prediction was made. He was a very public-spirited citizen of Yonkers, taking an active part in all matters related to the welfare of the community. He was a leading and much esteemed member of the First Methodist Church of that city.

He was twice married—first, June 2, 1834, to Miss Susan A. Houghton, of Halifax, Vt. (the mother of Charles R. and Norton P., who died February 25, 1842), and second, in August, 1846, to Mrs. Betsey A. Boyd, of Whitingham, Vt., who now resides with Mr. Charles R. Otis in Yonkers.



**T**IS, CHARLES ROLLIN, of Yonkers, the first son of Elisha G. Otis, successor of his father as the head of the Otis elevator manufacturing interests, and for many years their leading spirit, was born in Troy, N. Y., April 29, 1835. As a boy he accompanied his father in all his changes of residence, living successively at Troy, Halifax (Vt.), Albany, Hudson City (N. J.), and Yonkers. In his "schooling" he was confined to the facilities provided by the public schools of Halifax and Albany. Inheriting his father's taste and aptitude for mechanical pursuits, he began at the age of thirteen to learn the trade of machinist, and when only fifteen had become sufficiently proficient to be entrusted with the duties of engineer in the manufacturing concern with which his father was connected in Hudson City and at Yonkers.

At that time he cherished a boyish ambition to secure employment as principal engineer on one of the Hudson River steamboats, or, still better, if such a thing could be possible, some great ocean steamship. This became his fixed plan for a career, but after his father's removal to Yonkers and inauguration there of the enterprise of elevator building, he soon acquired different views as to the best ultimate employment of his activities. With a keen instinct for the eventualities of this novel business, he foresaw the great demand likely to arise for safety elevators with the progress of public knowledge of their merits, the proper improvement of them in their details, and the needful attention to the commercial side of the subject; and he not only cooperated actively in all his father's undertakings in these lines, but was very instrumental in concentrating the business of the factory upon elevator making. He early manifested, moreover, particularly







Chas. F. Otis

*Eng<sup>d</sup> by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York*



practical ideas for perfecting the elevator machinery in serviceable respects; and it was due to his inventive ingenuity that the notable hoisting engine which his father had constructed and patented was brought to a high degree of efficiency by the remedying of its chief defects.

For some months before and after the death of his father (April, 1861, the month of the breaking out of the Civil War) the business of the Otis works in Yonkers was seriously affected by the prevailing commercial prostration. The capital with which to revive and energize it consisted of only some fifteen hundred dollars, which Charles R. had saved, with a few additional hundreds belonging to his brother, Norton P. The brothers were at this time, respectively, twenty-six and twenty-one years old. Reorganizing the establishment under the firm name of N. P. Otis & Brother, they eliminated from its operations everything of a miscellaneous nature, and, with an energy to which both of them contributed their full abilities and activities, proceeded with the building of elevators exclusively. From the beginning of the new enterprise Charles R. Otis devoted himself with the greatest industry to its many details, planning improvements of all kinds, which, represented by valuable letters-patent issued to him (as also to his brother), caused the Otis elevator to advance steadily in working qualities and to be received with constantly increasing popular favor. In August, 1864, J. M. Alvord was admitted to the firm, whose name was now changed to Otis Brothers & Company. Mr. Alvord sold his interest to the Otis Brothers in 1867, whereupon the firm was converted into a stock company, with Charles R. as president. By this time the business had greatly expanded, the amount done in 1868 aggregating \$135,000. In that year the works were changed to their present location, Wells and Woodworth Avenues. Under the new corporate auspices the transactions of the company took rapid strides, progressing in volume during the next fourteen years to near the million mark.

In consequence of serious ill-health, caused by the excessive work of years, Mr. Otis, in 1882, recognized the need of retiring from his active labors and interests. An acceptable offer to buy out the business having been made by a syndicate of capitalists, the brothers withdrew from it in June of that year. Later they returned to its control, Charles R. continuing to hold the office of president until his permanent retirement in 1890. He has since been leading a life of quiet in his home in Yonkers.

In examining the various elements that have contributed to the vast development of the affairs of Otis Brothers & Company, and of the progress of the institution of the elevator with which that corporation has always been so intimately identified, it is largely impossible to separately or relatively estimate the parts played by the two brothers in

their strictly individual capacities. Closely associated in all their joint labors and interests, the unvarying financial success of the company, and the steady contributions made by it to the development of the elevator as we have it to-day, are the results of common talents and work, which can hardly be considered otherwise than in the common relation. Each of them has personally added numerous important inventions to the general store; and of the letters-patent issued to the brothers by the government no fewer than nine bear their names jointly.

A resident of Yonkers for forty-six years, Charles R. Otis has witnessed all the striking changes which that beautiful community has experienced in its progress from its early rude conditions. His name is one of the few which occur instantly to everybody in recalling the men who in those now remote times laid the foundations of the Yonkers of to-day. As he has maintained his residence in Yonkers without change, he has also throughout his life been prominent in activity and usefulness as a citizen. He has taken much interest in local improvements of various kinds, and has become one of the large real estate holders of the city.

Since March 3, 1859, he has been a member of the Westminster Church. From 1877 to 1894 he was superintendent of its Sunday-school, and since 1880 he has been one of its elders. He has always been one of the principal supporters of this church. At the time of the building of its new edifice he rendered valuable services as chairman of the building committee.

This sketch of Mr. Otis can not be more fittingly concluded than by quoting from a published biography of him :

He married, August 28, 1861, Miss Carrie F. Boyd, to whose uniform cheerfulness, and untiring care and helpfulness, he owes much of his past and present success. Though he has no children of his own, he has brought up and educated several, some of whom have been orphans and some children of relatives. He is a deep student, and delights in the perusal of classical and scientific works, of which he has been able to collect a large number. He has been an extensive traveler.



**O**TIS, NORTON PRENTISS, ex-mayor of Yonkers, second son of Elisha G. Otis, and president since 1890 of Otis Brothers & Company, was born in Halifax, Vt., March 18, 1840. He attended school in that village and in Albany (N. Y.), Hudson City (N. J.), and Yonkers. When about eighteen years old he went to work in the machinery manufacturing establishment of his father in Yonkers, where in due time he became skilled in the arts of mechanical construction, giving special attention, like his brother Charles, to those incidental to elevator building.







*Astor, P. O'G.*



As has been stated in the preceding sketch, Norton P. Otis, after the death of his father, united with his brother in reorganizing the business in Yonkers, with exclusive reference to elevator making and improvement, participated in all the hard and systematic work which resulted in placing the Otis firm on a basis of assured prosperity, made at various times important contributions to the long list of the inventions entering into the gradual development of the Otis elevators, retired temporarily from active connection with the company upon its sale to a syndicate in 1882, but subsequently, with his brother, resumed its control. He has ever since participated vigorously in its affairs. Upon the retirement of his brother from the presidency of the company he succeeded to that position. On the 1st of January, 1899, the Otis Elevator Company was organized, taking over the property, patents, and business of Otis Brothers & Company, and of a number of other manufacturing concerns in the same line; and Mr. Otis, wishing to be relieved in a measure from the cares of active business, was made the chairman of the board of directors. He is also president of the new Otis Electric Company, which began business in July, 1893. The latter company also has its works in Yonkers, and constructs electric motors and dynamos of a type patented by Rudolf Eickemeyer, the eminent Yonkers inventor.

During the first ten years following the beginning of energetic operations in elevator manufacture by the brothers in 1861, Norton P. Otis spent much of his time traveling through the country introducing the new machines. In this work he was very successful. Upon the conversion of the concern into a stock company, in 1867, he was elected treasurer, continuing as such until June 1, 1882. Returning as vice-president after an interval of four years, he remained in that position until his election as president in 1890, to succeed his brother.

The Otis elevator interest, in its present extensive development and high organization, is one of the most representative productive industries of the United States. This is not only the largest elevator building company in the world, but in its history, and by the peculiar nature of its association with the progress of the times presents aspects of exceptional interest.

Its history has been briefly told in the preceding sketches. To an extent which can hardly be exaggerated, it has been, and continues, pre-eminent in the astonishing work of evolution in the circumstances of city life, architecture, and economy which this generation has witnessed. Ever since its founder, Elisha G. Otis, built the first safety elevator, and, by public exhibitions, demonstrated the entire practicability of carrying people up and down without danger to life and under conditions permitting measurable regulation of the movements

of the vehicle, the devices and finished products of the Otis Company have registered the exact state of advancement, scientifically and in respect of actual utility, of the elevator as one of the most distinctive and decisive features of nineteenth century development.

It is a rather trite allusion to the ordinary business of the Otis Brothers to remark that their elevators are by far more numerous than those of all other companies in the towering office structures, many of them rising to more than twenty stories, which have been built in the last few years. The elevator that travels to any height, performing any required service with swiftness, smoothness, and perfect safety, has ceased to be a wonder, and a mere reference to these familiar objects is sufficient. Of special interest, however, as appealing to the imagination because of associations, are several of the striking achievements of the Otis Company in connection with public works or enterprises of great importance. Among the elevators of this class constructed by it in recent years may be mentioned the two in the Eiffel Tower at the Paris Exposition of 1889, which, on account of the curvature at varying inclines of the legs of that structure, whose course they followed, involved singular engineering difficulties; the twelve employed in the Glasgow Harbor Tunnel service (opened July 8, 1895), which also are remarkable examples of elevating machinery of unusual types; the great elevators at Weehawken (finished in 1891), which are among the sights of New York and its environs; the Otis Elevating Cable Railway in the Catskill Mountains (inaugurated in 1892), which ascends at a dizzy incline to a vertical height of 1,680 feet, shortening the time of travel to the summit from two hours to ten minutes; and the similar Prospect Mountain Inclined Railway at Lake George.

The Otis Company was the first to institute the system of regular inspection of elevators. This service, originated January 1, 1883, has become a recognized feature of modern precautionary measures for the protection of the public against accident.

The works in Yonkers constitute one of the most important and interesting establishments in that city of extensive manufacturing plants. They are four stories in height and cover an area of two acres. They give employment to from four to five hundred hands, about two hundred additional hands being employed in New York and other cities in the work of erecting elevators as they are completed and shipped from the factory. The general offices are in New York City.

Mr. N. P. Otis has long been a prominent and popular citizen of Yonkers. In the spring of 1880 he was nominated for mayor on the Republican ticket, and elected by a good majority. His administration as mayor is remembered for uncommonly valuable services ren-

dered to the city, some of which were connected with quite delicate circumstances, requiring courage, tact, and a high degree of administrative ability. Especially notable was his action in the reorganization of the schools, under the act doing away with the old separate district system, and establishing a consolidated Board of Education. A most distasteful and demoralizing state of affairs had obtained for years in school management, owing to political, religious, and other distractions which characterized the transactions of the district boards. Mayor Otis, being empowered by the new statute to appoint a general board of fifteen members, scrupulously ignored all partisan and other ungermane considerations in its construction, and chose its members with sole reference to their special fitness for different branches of strictly legitimate school work. To him is due the credit for first placing the educational system of Yonkers on a basis of real solidity and efficiency. The course that he adopted proved to be a permanent cure for the old evils, and from it has developed the present admirable educational organization, making Yonkers in this regard conspicuous among the cities of the United States. During his mayoralty term also the fire department was remodeled, the charter for a public dock was granted, and the city's debt was reduced by \$75,000.

In the fall of 1883 he was elected to represent the 1st district of Westchester County in the assembly at Albany, overcoming a heavy normal Democratic majority. His service in the legislature was characterized especially by successful activity in behalf of measures of importance to the county. He introduced, and procured the enactment of, a bill authorizing local officials to exercise the police power for preventing the landing within municipal limits of objectionable "excursion" parties; and also of a bill for reducing to reasonable rates the former excessive "short-ride" fares on railways. Another act framed by him, which provided that only practicing physicians should be eligible for the office of coroner, was found to be unconstitutional—a defect which the State Constitutional Convention of 1894 remedied by an amendment of the Constitution, subsequently ratified by the people.

In 1898 he was appointed by Governor Black a member of a Commission of Sixteen to represent the State of New York at the Paris Exposition of 1900, and he was unanimously elected its president at its first meeting, held in Albany in December, 1898.

He has been especially active and efficient in the management of Saint John's Riverside Hospital of Yonkers, of which he has been vice-president for the past ten years.

Mr. Otis was married, December 25, 1877, to Miss Lizzie A. Fahs, of York, Pa. Their living children are: Charles Edwin, born September

11, 1879; Sidney, born January 28, 1881; Arthur Houghton, born August 21, 1882; Norton Prentiss, born May 14, 1886; Katherine Lois, born June 25, 1890; Ruth Adelaide, born June 6, 1892; James Russell Lowell, born March 24, 1894; and Carolyn Myrtle, born October 1, 1896.

Mr. Otis is a member of the Engineers' and Fulton Clubs of New York City, and the Amackassin and Corinthian Yacht Clubs of Yonkers.



HOE, ROBERT, was born in New York City, July 19, 1815, and died on September 13, 1884, at his summer villa in Tarrytown, this county, in his seventieth year.

His father, also named Robert, was born in the hamlet of Hoes, Leicestershire, England, October 29, 1784, and crossed the ocean to America in 1803. Like all Englishmen who came to this country in the early days he was not an aristocrat, but emigrated for political and religious freedom. Although some of his ancestors held positions in the Established Church, he was a dissenter as well as a republican. As in the cases also of almost all immigrants to a new land, he brought with him not money, but a full equipment of sturdy purpose, intelligence, and industry. It is not surprising, therefore, to find him engaged early in the century in active business—not as a middleman, or vendor of the products of other people's brains, but in a calling requiring personal industry and intelligence. Before 1820 he had become well known as a manufacturer of printing presses and successful introducer of improvements in the machinery destined to assume so important a place in the history of the art of printing. It was he who established the now widely known firm of R. Hoe & Company, his enterprise and able management of it continuing until failing health compelled his retirement in 1832. He died during the following year. His two sons, Robert, Jr., and Richard March Hoe, young as they were at the time, assumed the conduct of the business, which they carried on uninterruptedly during their lives, by means of inventions and improvements continuing to maintain the house in the leading position to which their father had advanced it.

A continuous development of inventive enterprise has thus characterized the firm from its foundation to its present conduct by one of the third generation of the family bearing the same christian name.

The elder Robert Hoe "is said to have been the first American engineer to employ steam as a motor for his machinery." The cylinder press had begun to revolutionize the art of printing, but under

the sons, Robert and Richard M., still more astonishing results were accomplished. In 1837 they brought out the double-cylinder press. In these machines the cylinder carrying the paper passed over the



ROBERT HOE.

type arranged in a flat form, which was inked by a roller passing ahead of the cylinder. In 1846 and 1847 the rotary press followed, the central cylinder carrying the type upon its surface as it revolved against four impression-cylinders and receiving the impression upon

paper fed in to them by hand. These impression-cylinders were eventually increased to six, eight, and even ten in number, a man being required at each cylinder to feed in the separate sheets. With this machine, known as the Hoe "Lightning Press," twenty thousand impressions were made in an hour, but only on one side of the paper.

Twenty years later the genius of the house produced the famous "Web Printing Machine," printing newspapers on both sides from a continuous roll of paper five miles long, and, at the same time cutting and folding them, turning off newspapers, ready for delivery by the newsboys or mails, faster than one could count with the eye. These machines came into use in almost every city of the world where newspapers were required in large numbers. But the wonderful progress in newspaper printing in recent years is evidenced by the fact that this press also, "a combination of the most delicate and intricate devices" as it was, is now entirely superseded by still more astonishing products of this house. The operations of the present Hoe "Octuple Perfecting Machine with Folders" almost tax credulity. This press prints, cuts, folds, counts, and delivers no fewer than 96,000 four-page, six-page, or eight-page newspapers in an hour. Thus more than 1,500 completed newspapers every minute, or twenty-five every second, are delivered from one of these presses. For a ten-page newspaper the deliveries are 72,000 copies per hour; for a twelve-page paper, 60,000; for fourteen-page, sixteen-page, and eighteen-page papers, 48,000; for a twenty-page paper, 36,000; for a twenty-four-page paper, 24,000.

To the Hoes also belongs the distinction of producing a great variety of machinery ingeniously contrived for special purposes; among other things, the first cast-steel saws made in the United States.

Aside from his part in the development of this extraordinary business, Mr. Robert Hoe was a liberal-minded and public-spirited citizen, identifying himself with all that was for the best interests of the communities between which he divided his residence—New York City and Tarrytown. He was a liberal patron of the arts, took pleasure in aiding struggling young artists, and was one of the founders of the National Academy of Design. He was a member of numerous charitable institutions, serving as trustee in several of them, and also gave much time to individual charities. He was a member of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, of New York City, a member of the Century Club, and a trustee of various business corporations. He was naturally of a modest and retiring disposition, and, while he always took a lively interest in politics, resolutely declined all public service which would bring him into prominence. He ably served the City of New York, however, on her Reform Committee of Seventy,





*W. Webb*





appointed to rescue the municipal government from the tender mercies of the Tweed ring. Mr. Hoe's life was happily set forth in the characterization which appeared in *Harper's Weekly*, September 27, 1884, soon after his death, from which we add a short extract to complete our article:

The impression retained by the friends of the late Robert Hoe, who died at his beautiful summer home in Tarrytown, New York, on the 13th of September, at the age of seventy, is of a kind to appeal with confidence to the admiration of fairer generations than ours. The civilized world knew him as a manufacturer of printing presses; art students knew him as sensible to the romantic charm of works of the imagination; business acquaintances knew him as responsive to the power of modern ideas; but his friends knew Robert Hoe as a man who preferred to perfect himself rather than to build a reputation, and who was endowed with a singularly happy moral balance. Like all such natures, he had a real love for living a life of his own, apart from the unsympathetic lives of others; he might even have said with *Lacordaire*, "One can do nothing without solitude."

His funeral was attended by a concourse of neighbors and friends, and his body rests in the beautiful cemetery near Tarrytown which Washington Irving so tenderly described. The news of the decease called forth eulogies from all the leading journals of this country and in Europe.



**WEBB, WILLIAM HENRY.**—One branch of the Webb family in America was founded by Richard Webb, who came from the lowlands of Scotland to Cambridge, Mass., where he was made a freeman, or citizen, of the colony, on November 6, 1632, twelve years after the landing of the Pilgrims. He removed with the company of Rev. Mr. Hooker and Governor Haynes to Hartford, Conn., where he is named as one of the grand jury in 1643. Subsequently he removed to Norwalk, Conn., where he died in 1665, having built the first mill in that place, and leaving a valuable estate. He had five sons—Joseph, Richard, Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

Joseph, from whom the subject of this sketch is descended, settled at Stamford, Conn., and probably built the first mill there. Members of his family were conspicuous in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution. Two of them, Benjamin and Charles, were with the English under General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec. Charles was selectman of his town nineteen times, and represented it in the State legislature twenty-three times. As colonel he commanded the 19th Regiment at the Battle of Long Island. He distinguished himself at White Plains, and at White Marsh his regiment received the attack of the Hessian force, losing eighty killed on the field, and having many more wounded. His son Charles, also in the service, was killed on a gunboat in Long Island Sound.

Isaac Webb, father of William H. Webb, came to New York City in boyhood, and died there in the year 1840. He became an apprentice

to Henry Eckford, the renowned shipbuilder, who made a national reputation during the War of 1812. At first, as sub-contractor, and after as partner with Mr. Eckford, he built many important vessels, among them the line-of-battle-ship "Ohio," the ships "Superior" and "Splendid" of the China trade, and four frigates of forty-four guns each for South American republics. Later he confined his business to the building of packet-ships, constructing some of the finest vessels of this class afloat.

Mr. Webb intended his son William for a profession, and educated him under private tutors and in the Columbia College Grammar School. The boy succeeded finely in his studies, but was bewitched with his father's business. At the age of twelve he tried his hand at constructing a skiff; and before he was fifteen had put together other small craft, among them a paddle-boat. He became so much interested that, in spite of all persuasions to the contrary, he quietly determined to learn marine architecture. From the age of fifteen onward for six years he devoted himself with rare energy and persistence day and night to study and experiment. In this time he took only one week's vacation, and that he gave to a critical study of the new dry-dock at Boston—the first one of the sort in the United States. While still an apprentice with his father, with a fellow-apprentice named Townsend, he undertook the construction of five vessels by sub-contract, which were completed before he was twenty-three years of age.

His health became impaired by the severe strain of such labors and responsibilities. He went abroad, but, after a short stay, upon the death of his father, he returned and took up his father's business, and entered upon a career which forms one of the most remarkable chapters in the history of shipbuilding. Within a period of about thirty years he built more than one hundred and fifty vessels of all sizes. Most of them were of the largest class and of much greater average tonnage than had ever been constructed by any shipbuilder in the world. Besides the numerous sailing vessels, the list includes steamships and vessels of war of the largest size.

The warships were for the governments of the United States, Mexico, Russia, France, and Italy. One year from the laying of the keel he completed the seventy-two gun screw-frigate "General Admiral," 7,000 tons displacement, named in honor of the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia. This proved to be the fastest war vessel known at the time.

The screw-frigates "Re l'Italia" and "Re di Portogallo," for the Italian government, were the first ironclad ships that ever crossed the Atlantic Ocean. They were also found to possess extraordinary

seagoing qualities and speed. They were constructed under difficulties, the contracts having been taken just before the beginning of the Civil War. Prices of material and labor rose rapidly, but they were completed according to contract, and proved so eminently satisfactory that Victor Emanuel by royal decree conferred upon Mr. Webb the order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus—the oldest order of knighthood in Italy, and one of the most prized in Europe.

For the United States he built upon his own model and designs the steam-ram known as the “Dunderberg.” This is one of the most remarkable warships ever constructed, and the largest ironclad built up to that time. The model is quite distinct from the turret or monitor system, embracing many novelties, among them a ram of peculiar build and great power. The war closing before the completion of the “Dunderberg,” Mr. Webb sought permission to sell her to a foreign power. Many Americans were unwilling such a terrible engine of destruction should go out of our possession. But, by a special act, Congress released the contract, and she was sold to France and rechristened the “Rochambeau.” A French admiral and crew were sent for her, but, as no such vessel had crossed the ocean, the admiralty hesitated to undertake her delivery upon the other side. Mr. Webb promptly accepted a contract for her delivery at Cherbourg, France, which, with an American crew, he accomplished against heavy weather in fourteen days.

Previously Mr. Webb had built the steamship “United States” for the New Orleans trade, which, sold to Germany, was changed into a powerful warship. In 1848 he had built the “California” for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, the first steamer to enter the Golden Gate and harbor of San Francisco.

Of a different style were the great floating palaces “Bristol” and “Providence,” built in 1867 for the Fall River Line. The models were Mr. Webb’s own, criticised by experts, but triumphantly vindicated by the vessels themselves, which on trial trips made twenty miles an hour, surpassing any steamers previously built. One of the largest, strongest, and fleetest of merchant vessels ever constructed in this country is the “China,” built for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company for the trade between San Francisco and China.

When we consider the number, variety, and magnitude of these constructions, their achievements by virtue of the three prime excellencies of speed, capacity, and stanchness; when we understand that he originated and designed the plans and models by which this was accomplished, making radical departures in many points from time-honored custom, practically revolutionizing our merchant and naval marine by many successful innovations, we must conclude that, as a

master of naval architecture, William H. Webb has not been surpassed in this or any other country. His influence has been widely felt, and his achievements are a permanent contribution to the material progress of the age.

Though so distinguished in this special field, Mr. Webb's activity has not been confined entirely to shipbuilding, but he has found time and heart for other large and useful enterprises. He established an independent line of steamers between New York and San Francisco, in addition to the assistance given in establishing the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, of whose original board of directors he is the only surviving member. He contributed largely in funds for the construction of the Panama Railroad, and was one of the largest stockholders till 1872, when he sold out at a great advance. His capital and enterprise sustained a line of steamers for several years in the European trade, for a part of the time the only American line so engaged. He sent the first American passenger steamer into the Baltic. He established, and sustained at a loss for two years, a line of mail steamers between San Francisco and Australia *via* Honolulu and the Pacific islands, a distance of 6,500 miles—the longest continuous mail route in the world.

Twice (from the Democrats before the war, and from the Republicans since) Mr. Webb declined the nomination for mayor of New York City. For fourteen years he was president of the Council of Political Reform. One of the greatest achievements of his public life was the complete overthrow of the Aqueduct Commissioners, with their outrageous schemes for involving the city in enormous debt, and endangering its health by a great dam at the mouth of the Croton River, instead of by small dams near its sources, which collect water comparatively free from impurities.

Mr. Webb has been an officer or director for many years of various organizations, corporations, and benevolent institutions, and for more than a quarter of a century has been especially identified with hospital work. The crowning act of his eminently useful career has been the appropriation of the larger part of his fortune to the establishment and endowment of "Webb's Academy and Home for Shipbuilders," where worthy young men from any part of the country may acquire an education in any branch of shipbuilding and marine engineering, free of cost, being under no expense whatever, even for board, and where the aged and decrepit ship carpenter and engine builder, both single and married, may find a home for their remaining days in comfort and happiness.

This home is at Fordham, in the Borough of the Bronx, standing on a bluff overlooking the Harlem River, and surrounded by a park of four-

teen acres. The structure is of stone of Romanesque architecture, with arched windows and ornate corner towers. This magnificent institution was duly presented to its board of trustees on the 5th of May, 1894. Among the speakers at the dedicatory services were Bishop H. C. Potter, Rev. Robert Collyer, and the Hon. Joseph H. Choate. According to the first annual report (May 1, 1895) the aggregate cost of the Webb Academy and Home, including land, construction, and maintenance up to that date—wholly paid by Mr. Webb,—was \$496,328.65.

Mr. Webb's home is at "Waldheim," Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, enclosed in a beautiful park of ninety-seven acres.

---



**BURNS, JAMES IRVING**, of Yonkers, lawyer, political leader, and ex-member of the State Assembly and Senate from Westchester County, was born in Biddeford, Maine, August 10, 1841. He is descended from Scotch ancestors on his father's side and from English on his mother's. His forefathers were hardy and enterprising pioneers, devoted to republican institutions from their first settlement in the American colonies and staunch supporters of the patriot cause in the War of the Revolution.

The father of Senator Burns, Jeremiah Burns, who was born in New Hampshire, although a private citizen, entirely unambitious for public honors, was a notable man and exercised a wide influence. His marked traits of character were great energy, strong and fearless convictions, and indomitable will. An ardent supporter of the Republican party, which he believed to be the party of right and justice, he sustained close relations of friendship with many of its great leaders, including President Lincoln and Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War. During the Rebellion he was a member of the New Hampshire State Committee on matters pertaining to the conduct of the war and the interests of soldiers, an organization in which he had for associates Admiral Farragut and other conspicuous men of the times. Removing to Yonkers, he was engaged there in manufacturing business, also editing and publishing a newspaper called the *Yonkers Clarion*, which has since been merged in the *Yonkers Statesman*. He was zealous and active in the cause of education, and at the time of his death was secretary-treasurer and one of the trustees of the Rutgers Female College, of New York. Jeremiah Burns is remembered as one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Yonkers of the last generation.

The son received his education at Wisewell's Military Academy (Yonkers), Colgate University, and Union College, being graduated

(1862) from the latter and also from the Columbia College Law School (1866). He has since received from Colgate University the honorary



*J. Irving Burns*

degree of Master of Arts. In early life he was for a time a clerk in the Treasury Department in Washington, resigning to accept an important

position in the New York Custom House. In 1881 he returned to Yonkers, his former home, where he has since resided.

In his youth he began to take a warm interest in political issues and party conflicts, and ever since he became of age and could vote he has been active politically, always as a Republican. While living in New York he was prominent in the party organization there, serving as a member of the county committee. Upon making Yonkers his permanent home he at once took a leading place in the local affairs of that city and the politics of Westchester County. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1884 and 1885, declining a re-election, and also served on the Board of Education. In the autumn of 1886 he was unanimously nominated for Assemblyman, and was elected in a district largely Democratic. He was a member of the Assembly for the years 1887, 1888, 1890, and 1895. At the election held in 1895 under the new State Constitution he was the Republican candidate for Senator, defeating his Democratic opponent by a large majority and leading his party ticket. He served as Senator for the years 1896, 1897, and 1898. In both the Assembly and Senate he served on the most important committees and was aggressive as a legislator. In 1898, at the expiration of his three years' term as Senator, he received the Republican nomination for Representative in Congress from his district, but, in common with most of his party's candidates in Democratic districts that year, was defeated.

He has been a member of and held the position of Chairman of the Republican Central Committee of Yonkers for many years, and has generally been a delegate to all Republican conventions.

The public life of Senator Burns has been characterized by ability and zeal in the discharge of the varied duties which he has been called upon to perform, and by prominence in connection with the advocacy of party principles and policies. An avowed and strong party man, he has, however, uniformly retained the respect and good opinion of his political adversaries, and his repeated successes at the polls in constituencies normally Democratic have been due to large personal popularity and conspicuous leadership.

He was formerly for a number of years Trustee and Treasurer of the Rutgers Female College, succeeding his father to the position. He is a member of the D. K. E. Club of New York, the City and Palisade Clubs, Board of Trade, and Historical Society of Yonkers, and Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Republican Central Committee of Yonkers.

He was married, September 29, 1869, to Mary C. Russell, of Hamilton, N. C. They have two children, Gertrude Louise and Irving Russell.



**K**NAPP, SANFORD REYNOLDS, is one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Peekskill, where he was born on the 8th of December, 1832, and where his entire life has been spent. A lawyer by profession, he is one of the oldest members of the local bar, having been in continuous practice in Peekskill since 1856. For more than a third of a century he has been conspicuously identified with the Peekskill Savings Bank, and in various other connections involving useful enterprise and public-spirited activity he has gained a position in the community which will always entitle him to remembrance among the representative promoters of its development and best interests.

His father, Sanford R. Knapp, was a physician of high reputation and extensive practice in New York City. Dr. Knapp, in the line of his profession, conducted original scientific investigations and contributed a number of valuable remedies to the medical knowledge of his time. He was of English descent, and married Mary Brown, of Peekskill, whose ancestral line traces back to the French Huguenots.

The son received his preparatory education in the Peekskill Academy, entered Princeton College, and was graduated from that institution in 1854 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him in due course by his alma mater. Upon leaving college he began the study of law at Peekskill in the office of the late Edward Wells, and in 1856 he was admitted to the bar. Engaging in the business of his chosen profession, he experienced an excellent degree of success from the beginning, especially in connection with those branches of the law requiring prudent administration of financial and similar trusts. For some time he was a member of the executive committee of the Westchester County Bar Association. His professional career is thus described in a sketch of his life in the recent standard "History of the Bench and Bar of New York" :

While giving attention to general litigation, he has devoted himself mainly to office business and all matters relating to real estate, the investment of money, and the settlement of estates. In connection with this, an extensive insurance business has also been established, and he is the agent for many of the largest insurance companies of the world. Mr. Knapp has won an enviable reputation for varied information, sound judgment, and disinterested devotion to the interests of his numerous clients, and his record has been such as to entitle him to the high degree of confidence which he enjoys among the leading men of Peekskill and vicinity.

Mr. Knapp has held the position of secretary of the Peekskill Savings Bank since 1863, and he is also one of its trustees. He has been secretary and treasurer of the Cortlandt Cemetery Association since its organization in 1884, and for many years past has been treasurer of the Peekskill Board of Trade. He has always taken a hearty interest in the educational concerns of the village, having served for thirty years (1860 to 1890) as secretary of the board of education of







*S. R. Knapp*



one of the school districts, and is now president. Since 1873 he has been secretary of the Peekskill Military Academy, and in July, 1899, after the death of the Hon. Owen T. Coffin, was chosen its president.

During the War of the Rebellion Mr. Knapp, being disqualified by physical incapacity from enlisting in the army, furnished a substitute without being drafted, and at his own expense, and throughout that struggle he gave hearty support, both moral and financial, to the Union cause.

In his political affiliations he has been identified with the Republican party ever since that organization came into existence, but, preferring the pursuits of private life, he has uniformly declined to accept political office. He is now treasurer of the Board of Water Commissioners of Peekskill.

He is one of the leading Presbyterian laymen of Peekskill and that section of Westchester County. For more than thirty years he has been an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of that village, and he is also the secretary and treasurer of its board of trustees. He has many times been chosen a delegate to the courts of the Church, Presbytery, Synod, and General Assembly.

Mr. Knapp was married in October, 1861, to Georgia Norris Knox, eldest daughter of the Rev. John Prey Knox, D.D., LL.D., of Newtown, L. I. He has one son living, William W., a graduate of Princeton University ('97) and now connected with the Elmira (N. Y.) Bridge Company, and a daughter, Aletta V. D., the wife of James B. Thomson, of New Britain, Conn.



**ARCHER, HENRY BENJAMIN.**—The Archers are among the oldest, most important, and most numerous families of Westchester County. Their common ancestor, John Archer, came to the county about 1654-55, was the first lord of the Manor of Fordham (by royal patent issued by Governor Francis Lovelace, November 13, 1671), and served as sheriff of the City of New York from 1679 to 1682. He was succeeded in the lordship of Fordham Manor by his son, John, with whom the title expired. Descendants of John 1st and John 2d are now living in many parts of the county, and some of them are still to be found on the old ancestral lands. The following succinct account of the family has been prepared mainly from the extended information about the Archers given in Bolton's "History of Westchester County."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. ed., vol. ii., pp. 503, *et seq.*, 707-8.

There are, however, various manifest discrepancies in Bolton's genealogical record of the Archer family, which

have been corrected so far as the line of descent here considered is concerned.

John Archer, first lord of Fordham Manor, is supposed to have been a member of the prominent Archer family of Warwickshire,<sup>1</sup> England,



*Humphrey Archer*

and a direct descendant of Fulbert L'Archer, who came to England

<sup>1</sup> The Archers for many centuries held large possessions in the County of Warwickshire. The representative of the senior branch in 1560 appears to have been Humphrey Archer of Warwickshire, who was born in 1527, and died October 24, 1562, eldest son and heir of Richard Archer, twelfth in descent from the above-mentioned Fulbert. Humphrey married Elizabeth Townsend, and left among other sons, John, whose son John was the father of John Archer, first lord of this (Fordham) manor. His (the latter's) branch of the family

might have removed out of Warwickshire into Norfolk, from whence they came to New England. Several of this name were early settlers of Massachusetts, viz., Henry of Ipswich, in 1641, and Samuel Archer, a carpenter, who requested freedom, lived in Salem, and died in 1667. Hubbard, in his "Indian Wars," mentions a Layton Archer and his son, of Rhode Island, who were killed by the Indians, 25th of June, 1675.—Bolton, vol. ii., pp. 515-16.

with William the Conqueror.<sup>1</sup> He probably accompanied the early settlers from Fairfield, Conn., to Westchester (town) about 1654-5. Some years later he bought a large tract of land from the Indians, extending as far north as the present Williams's Bridge. On March 1, 1666, he purchased from Elias Doughty, brother-in-law of the celebrated Adrian van der Donck, "fourscore acres of land and thirty acres of meadow, lying and being betwixt Brothers River and the watering place at the end of the Island of Manhatans," and by an instrument dated March 4, 1669, he bought from the Indians a much larger tract for the consideration of "13 coats of Duffells, one halfe anchor of Rume, 2 cans of Brandy, wine w<sup>th</sup> several other matters to ye value of 60 guilders wampum." Other purchases were subsequently added, giving him in all 1,253 acres. "Upon the 13th of November, 1671, Francis Lovelace, Esq., the governor, issued letters patent erecting the whole into an infranchised township or manor of itself, to be held by the feudal tenure of paying therefor yearly to the Duke of York and his successors upon the 1st day of March (Saint David's Day), when demanded, twenty bushels of good peas."<sup>2</sup> This manor, called the Manor of Fordham, reached from the Harlem River on the west to the Bronx River on the east, with about an equal north and south extent, its northern line beginning at a point slightly below where that stream bends southward from the Spuyten Duyvil Creek.

The history of Fordham Manor has been traced elsewhere in this work, and it will be sufficient here to indicate how it passed out of the possession of the Archer family. The first lord executed various mortgages of the lands embraced in the manor to Cornelius Steenwyck, a Dutch merchant of New York. The last of these mortgages was dated November 24, 1676, and was for 24,000 guilders, payable, with six per cent. interest, in seven years. Before the expiration of that time the first lord died, and his son John succeeded as second lord. The latter did not, however, reclaim the property, which, after the death of Steenwyck and his wife Margaretta, passed, by their bequest, into the possession of the "Nether Dutch Church within the City of New York." Nevertheless, a considerable portion of the lands of the manor continued to be held in fee in the Archer family. The principal representative of the Archers upon these lands in the eighteenth century was Benjamin Archer, a great-grandson of John 1st.

Henry B. Archer, Esq., of Yonkers, is a lineal descendant of John 1st and John 2d, lords of the manor, and Richard, a grandson of

<sup>1</sup> Bolton's theory of the English descent of John Archer has been disputed. According to Riker, the historian of Harlem, his original name was Jan Arceer, and he came from Amsterdam. In the ancient records of the Town of Westchester his signature appears in the Dutch style. But as the town was under Dutch dominion in

those times, and as he early became a purchaser of lands from the Indians in Dutch territory, he may have adopted the Dutch spelling as a matter of expediency. On the whole, we prefer to accept Bolton's theory.

<sup>2</sup> Bolton, vol. ii., p. 505.

John 2d. This Richard had a son Anthony 1st, who, about 1748, settled in Yonkers. He died in 1792, and was the first person buried within the ground now known as Saint John's Cemetery.<sup>1</sup> His son, Anthony 2d, born in 1746, and died in 1838, spent ninety of the ninety-two years of his life in Yonkers, and at his death was one of the most noted of local characters. During the Revolution he occupied a house at the southeast corner of the road to Eastchester (Ashburton Avenue) and Archer's Lane (Nepperhan Avenue). His son Anthony 3d (born in 1790), also a prominent man in Yonkers, was the grandfather of Henry B. Archer. He was a vestryman of Saint John's Church.

Charles Archer, son of Anthony 3d, and father of Henry B. Archer, was born in Yonkers. Early in life he went to New York and engaged in the grocery business, which he pursued for some forty years. Returning to Yonkers, he purchased the glebe farm (belonging to the Episcopal parsonage). This property he sold to William N. Seymour, of New York, and again took up his residence in that city, but after two years (about 1848) came back to make Yonkers his permanent home, buying the Gates homestead on Nepperhan Avenue, where he died. He married, first, Mary Hartell, by whom he had three children—Margaret, Catherine, and Henry; and second, Charlotte Brower, who bore him five children—Charles D., Elijah M., Henry B., William S., and Eliza J.

HENRY BENJAMIN ARCHER was born in the City of New York, September 4, 1833. He attended Public School No. 14, in Houston Street, in that city, of which Leonard M. Hazleton (then and afterward a prominent man in the metropolis) was principal. After the removal of his parents to Yonkers he was for a time a pupil in Public School No. 2 (Yonkers village). At the age of seventeen he began to learn the carpenter's trade with his brother-in-law, Sylvanus Ferris. He afterward worked at that trade in the employment of Ackert & Quick.

At the age of twenty-six Mr. Archer entered the United States postal service, acting first as deputy postmaster in Yonkers, and then as clerk on the railway postal cars from Jersey City to Dunkirk—the first postal cars used on that line. Two days after the attack on the United States troops in Baltimore he started for Washington with two companions, and enlisted as a private in the Clay Battalion. He was a witness of the exciting events of that period in the national capital, being a guard at the White House. After a service of thirty days he was honorably discharged and returned to Yonkers.

<sup>1</sup> Scharf's History of Westchester County, vol. ii., p. 22; note.





Geo. W. Stephens.





He held the offices of collector of taxes of the Town of Yonkers for one year and receiver of taxes of the town for two years, both by election. He then became connected with the New York custom house, serving for two years as storekeeper and for eleven years as inspector. While in the custom house he ran for register of Westchester County on the Republican ticket, but was defeated. His successful opponent, James Bard, died while in office, and Mr. Archer was appointed by Governor Dix to fill out the unexpired term. Meantime he retained his position in the custom house.

Resigning his custom house inspectorship in 1878, he was appointed by Mayor Masten and the board of aldermen receiver of taxes of the City of Yonkers. He has held that responsible position continuously since. As receiver of taxes for twenty consecutive years; Mr. Archer has made a conspicuous record for faithfulness and unimpeachable integrity, which entitles him to permanent remembrance among the public officials of Yonkers. Under his administration the business of the receiver's office has nearly quadrupled. When he first became receiver he had only one year's taxes to collect, with three assessments. At present there are three years' taxes to collect (the current year and two years of arrears), besides some one hundred and fifty different assessments. In 1878 the total tax list was about \$200,000; in 1899 it was \$754,000.

He was for twelve years a member of the Yonkers Volunteer Fire Department, being one of the organizers of Lady Washington Engine No. 2, and he represented Westchester County in the Fire Department Association. For a time he was connected with what was formerly the 17th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y. He participated in the organization, and is a member, of the Yonkers City Club; and he is a member of Rising Star Lodge, No. 450, F. and A. M.

Mr. Archer married Mary M., daughter of Lawrence Post, of an old Yonkers family. Their children are Clara W., wife of John Harriott, who for the past twelve years has been property clerk of the Police Department of New York City; and Fanny M., wife of Paul L. Thierry, a manufacturer of fine jewelry and leather goods in Newark, N. J.



STEPHENS, GEORGE WASHINGTON, a well-known member of the New York bar and citizen of the historic section of Westchester County now comprising the Borough of the Bronx, the son of James and Elizabeth M. (Ballantyne) Stephens, was born in Coeymans (on the Hudson), Albany County, N. Y., February 22, 1844. His paternal ancestors settled in Connecticut

in colonial times, and from there removed to this State, going first to Dutchess County and then to Albany County. His grandfather, Gideon Stephens, did more than any other man of his time to build up the village of Coeymans, and also the neighboring community of Stephenville. He was extensively interested in the general freighting business, the construction of docks, etc., at Coeymans, until about 1842, when he failed and went to New Orleans. There he recovered his fortunes, becoming prominent in the mercantile world. He died at Vermilionville, La., at a very advanced age. The father of Mr. George W. Stephens came to New York City, and in 1854 engaged in the bluestone business in Harlem. Subsequently he conducted a retail coal establishment there and in Mott Haven, which has since been continued by his son Olin J., and is to-day the largest concern of its kind in the upper part of the city.

In the maternal line Mr. Stephens is of original Scotch ancestry. His maternal grandfather came from Scotland to this country in the early part of the present century, settling in Albany County, N. Y.

George W. Stephens received his early education in the public schools of Brooklyn and New York City, and in 1863 was graduated from the College of the City of New York, ranking third in a class of thirty-eight. He attended lectures in the Columbia College Law School, completing the course there in 1865, and also was a law student in the office of Hon. William E. Curtis, afterward justice of the Supreme Court of the City of New York. He has always practiced his profession in New York City. For fifteen years (1877-92) he was associated with William J. Foster in the firm of Foster & Stephens.

In his career at the bar Mr. Stephens has pursued a general civil practice, his business being principally along the lines of commercial, municipal, and real estate law. Of late years he has been occupied in the main with litigated causes, notably in connection with municipal affairs. Very much of his time has been employed in legal services in behalf of the officials of Long Island City. He has enjoyed remarkable success as appellant's counsel before the Court of Appeals. In the last twelve cases argued by him before that tribunal as counsel for the appellants he obtained reversals in nine instances; and in two of the remaining three appeals judgment was affirmed by a "divided court."

From his youth he has been an active supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He has long been a leader of his party's organization in the 23d ward, frequently representing it as a delegate in conventions. At the Republican State Nominating Convention in 1896 he was the first delegate from New York City to vote for Mr. Black

for Governor. He is identified with the "anti-machine" wing of the party.

He was appointed by Mayor Strong, in June, 1895, a member of the Change of Grade Commission of the 23d and 24th Wards, created for the purpose of assessing damages to property owners occasioned by the change of grade resulting from sinking the tracks of the New York and Harlem Railroad. From that office he was removed for political reasons by the present mayor of the Greater New York.

He lives at Kingsbridge, and is a large property owner in the 23d and 24th Wards.

He is a member of the Republican, Suburban, Progress, and Fordham Clubs, and of the Royal Arcanum. For the past ten years he has been regent of Kingsbridge Council, R. A.

Mr. Stephens was married, in 1874, to Arline E. Lister, of New York City. They have two children—Elizabeth B. (a graduate of Bryn Mawr College and Miss Anne Brown's School) and William V. B.



**D**E ANGELIS, THOMAS JEFFERSON (better known as Jefferson De Angelis), of Yonkers, actor, the son of John and Susan (Loudenslager) De Angelis, was born in the City of San Francisco, November 30, 1858. On his father's side he is of Corsican descent. His grandfather, Benedict De Angelis, with two brothers, Hyacinth and Joseph, emigrated to this country about 1825, marrying a Miss Backhouse, of an English family. Benedict's brother, Joseph, became a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, and some of his descendants are still living in that city. The mother of Jefferson De Angelis was of original German descent, coming from good old "Pennsylvania Dutch" stock.

John De Angelis, Jefferson's father, left home in his boyhood, and went to California, as one of the gold-seeking pioneers of '48, making the voyage thither around the Horn in a ship belonging to his uncle Joseph. He was prosperous in his mining ventures, but subsequently engaged in unfortunate mercantile speculations, and lost all he had acquired. He then gradually drifted into theatricals, and until his death (in 1878) followed the stage with marked success and reputation, becoming one of the most popular characters in the profession in his specialty of minstrelsy. He was a leading member of the famous San Francisco Minstrels, an aggregation never equalled in merit by the numerous imitators which have followed them. Later he organized companies of his own, and traveled with them throughout the country.

A man of very sprightly temperament and lovable qualities, and a brilliant artist, he is remembered with equal affection and respect.

His family consisted of his wife, his son Jefferson, and a talented daughter, Sarah Victoria De Angelis (now deceased), all actors bred,



THOMAS JEFFERSON DE ANGELIS.

who followed his fortunes. Jefferson's earliest recollections are of the stage, upon which he began to appear when a very young child. He made his professional debut at the age of twelve in Philadelphia, and subsequently for several years continued to appear in sketches and

short plays, chiefly of the variety order. As he grew to manhood he became ambitious for better things, and, having by economy and frugality saved a considerable sum of money, conceived the idea of organizing a dramatic company for a tour of Australia. This was in 1880, and from that year until 1884 he not only toured Australia, but took his company to China, Japan, the Philippine Islands, Singapore, India, Mauritius, Ceylon, and South Africa, producing most of the comic operas of the period, and realizing excellent financial results. Returning to San Francisco by way of the Hawaiian Islands, he entered upon a career on the American stage, in which he has enjoyed uniform success, and advanced to a conspicuous position among the popular players of the day.

During the summer season of 1886 he successfully conducted a theater in Philadelphia, the Casino. In the fall of that year he joined the McCaull Opera Company. During his connection with that organization, as second comedian to De Wolf Hopper, he was cast in important rôles in "Ruddigore," "Princess Ida," "Iolanthe," and, indeed, all the current Gilbert and Sullivan successes, creating a variety of characters, such as Funk the Jew in "The Bellman," the Prophet in "The Lady or the Tiger," and the Italian in "Clover." In 1890 he went to the Casino in New York as its leading comedian. Here he enjoyed a striking success in creating the part of "Poor Jonathan" with Lillian Russell. Among his most brilliant characterizations at the Casino were the Dutch Professor in "The Tyroleans," and General Punto in "The Vice-Admiral." Other operas in which he appeared during this period were "Apollo," "La Grand Duchess," "Giroflé-Girofla," and "Indigo." In 1893 he branched out into the dramatic field, joining the fine cast of "The Prodigal Daughter," in which he acted the part of Lord Banbery. The next two seasons he was the leading comedian of the Della Fox Company, greatly adding to his reputation in "The Little Trooper" and "Fleur de Lis." In 1896 he starred in "The Caliph," and in 1897, with Lillian Russell and Della Fox, in "The Wedding Day." In 1898 he formed a company of his own to produce "The Jolly Musketeer," which proved a highly successful venture.

Aside from his stage connections, Mr. De Angelis is much esteemed by a wide circle of friends for an exceedingly amiable and attractive personality. He is a man of extensive and varied reading, and a conversationalist and raconteur of delightful gifts. Possessing also the more solid traits of character, he has accumulated substantial means from the earnings of his professional career. Since 1890 his residence has been in that charming portion of Yonkers which has been carved out of the old Ludlow estate. To this beautiful home he is devotedly

attached, spending there all the leisure that he can seize from his vocation.

He is a member of the Lambs' and Players' Clubs, of New York, and the Corinthian Yacht Club, of Yonkers. He is connected with the Masonic fraternity as a member of Saint Cecil Lodge, of New York.

He was married, in 1877, to Florence Caundell, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, and has two sons—Thomas and Frederick.



**RUMB, LEVERETT FINCH<sup>1</sup>** (born in Matawan, Monmouth County, N. J., November 28, 1859), is the son of Rev. John W. and Roba Finch Crumb. When he was six years old his parents removed from New Jersey to Peekskill, this county, which has been his home ever since. He attended the old Howard Street School until his fifteenth year, and then entered the Peekskill post-office as a clerk. Later he pursued studies at the Westchester County Institute and the Peekskill Military Academy. In 1878 he began the study of law in the office of Edward Wells (since deceased), and in May, 1883, was admitted to the bar.

Mr. Crumb from early youth took a hearty interest in politics, being ardently attached to the principles of the Republican party, and his political career began almost simultaneously with the practice of his profession. In April, 1883, he was elected to the responsible position of clerk of the village of Peekskill, and a year later was chosen corporation counsel of the village. These two offices he held for sixteen years, being re-elected annually, although at one time the partisan complexion of the board from which he derived his appointment was Democratic. At the completion of sixteen years of service he resigned, both as clerk and counsel. On March 14, 1900, Mr. Crumb was again prevailed upon to accept the position of corporation counsel, which he now holds.

In 1895 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of county clerk of Westchester County, and after a very difficult and exciting canvass he was elected by a large majority, becoming on January 1, 1896, the first Republican clerk that the County of Westchester had had in its history. In 1898 he was re-elected county clerk by an increased majority, running a thousand votes ahead of others on the same ticket. As county clerk he is also clerk to the Supreme Court and the County Court. His administration of the office has been characterized by great conscientiousness and the introduction of many

<sup>1</sup> This sketch is from the "History of the Bench and Bar of New York."

improvements in its conduct, his knowledge and ability as a lawyer enabling him to promptly perceive in what particulars existing defects



*Levi F. Crumby*

could be remedied. In 1896 the county clerk's office was the center of a most bitter and persistent partisan struggle to prevent his printing

of the official ballots. In the course of this contest thirty-two stays, mandamuses, and injunctions were served upon him, but he successfully carried out his official duties, without violating any of the orders of the court, and placed the ballots in the hands of the electors for the whole county, without error, on election morning.

In his profession Mr. Crumb has built up a large practice. To this he gives careful and assiduous attention in addition to his many public duties. He is recognized as one of the ablest practitioners of the county. His success, both professionally and in political life, is largely due also to unusual qualities of excessive ability, to which he adds uncommon energy and activity and a pleasing personality that has attracted to him many warm friends and a large personal following.

He is one of the leading and most popular citizens of Peekskill, and takes much interest in all matters calculated to promote its interests and prosperity. He was instrumental in organizing the Board of Trade of Peekskill in 1890, and was chosen its first secretary, a position which he still holds, having been continued in it from year to year.

Mr. Crumb has a number of fraternal connections. He is active in Freemasonry, being a member of Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34, F. and A. M., Mohegan Chapter, No. 221, R. A. M., and Westchester Commandery, No. 42, Knights Templar, of Sing Sing. He is also a member of Cryptic Lodge, No. 75, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Bald Eagle Tribe, No. 264, I. O. R. M., of Harmony Lodge, No. 95, Knights of Pythias, and of the City Club of Yonkers. He is a trustee in the First Baptist Church of Peekskill.

On April 26, 1888, Mr. Crumb married Nellie M. Starr, youngest daughter of George S. Starr, of Peekskill.



OULD, JAY.<sup>1</sup>—The just estimate of a great man's life is necessarily an evolution. It crystallizes gradually. Contemporaneous history either magnifies or disparages. It is only with the final calm judgment which avoids the passions of the hour—sees the main facts in the clear light which time alone reveals—that abiding history is written. An intense individuality that rises suddenly upon the world, wresting from it a victory, will suffer, for the time being, just in proportion to the activities exhibited. But sooner or later a more just verdict must be rendered.

<sup>1</sup>This sketch, originally written for the HISTORY OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, has already been published, by

courtesy of the editor of this work, in "Leslie's History of the Greater New York."







Lang Thomsen





GOULD'S HOMES.

Jay Gould, from 1860 to his death, was clearly the most striking figure in the American monetary world. No man attracted more central attention and no man was more roundly criticised and misunderstood. Intensely individual, peerless as a far-seeing financier, carrying everything before him, reticent to an extreme, turning neither to the right nor to the left to disarm hostile criticism, it could not logically have been otherwise. When he died, and even before (after thorough investigation of his business transactions and methods), men began to think.

Hon. Alonzo B. Cornell, speaking at the time of the great financier's death from an acquaintance of twenty-five years, said: "I regard him as one of the most remarkable men America has produced. As a business man he was the most far-sighted man I have ever known. He was the soul of honor in his personal integrity. His word passed in honor was as good as any bond he could make. He was the most misunderstood man in this country."

E. Ellery Anderson, in his official capacity under appointment by President Cleveland as investigator of the affairs of the Union Pacific Railroad, having an opportunity of observing the innermost operations of Mr. Gould's business methods, said: "One thing always impressed me, and it is interesting in connection with current statements and some popular impressions of the man. It is this: I have always found, even to the most trivial detail, that Mr. Gould lived up to the whole nature of his obligations."

John T. Terry, of the firm of E. D. Morgan & Company, who more than any other man has been the confidential participant in the operations of great financiers, having close and intimate knowledge of Mr. Gould and being peculiarly competent to give a verdict, declared: "Mr. Gould has been for years the subject of much misrepresentation and unreasonable abuse, partly from misapprehension and partly from malice. Even those of his transactions which have been beneficent in their character, and which have been prompted by the best motives, have been turned and twisted by attributing the worst possible motives to him."

These views are sufficient to indicate the final place which Jay Gould will hold in the calm and sober estimate of the world, upon a deliberate and unimpassioned study of his life and character.

The history of Mr. Gould's early life and public career, as well as of his family antecedents, is full of interest. Major Nathan Gold, or Gould, emigrating about 1646 from Saint Edmondsbury, in the south of England, to Fairfield, Conn., became the founder of the Gould family in America, which, says Charles Burr Todd, early figured as "one of the most eminent and notable families of New England." He was one of nineteen petitioners for the charter of Connecticut, and from 1657 until

his death in 1694 he was a member of the Connecticut Council. His son, Nathan, Jr., held the office of town clerk of Fairfield from 1684 to 1726, was deputy-governor of Connecticut from 1706 until 1724, and became chief-justice of the Supreme Court of that province in 1710. He married a daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, of Hartford. Their fourth son, Samuel, the next in the direct line, was born December 27, 1692, and married to Esther Bradley, of Fairfield, in 1716. Two of their sons, Colonel Abraham and Captain Abel Gould, were Revolutionary soldiers. The former of these, the great-grandfather of Jay Gould, was born May 10, 1732. His marriage to Elizabeth Burr, January 1, 1754, brought another ancient and distinguished family into the line.

The Burr family goes back to Baldwin de Bures, of Suffolk County, England, who is mentioned in 1193. From him was descended Sir Robert de Bures, of Acton Hall, Knight Templar of Jerusalem, and one of the barons who deposed Edward II. in 1327. John Burr, founder of the family in America, came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630, settled first in Roxbury, Mass., was one of the eight original planters of Springfield, Mass., in 1636, and finally removed to Fairfield, which he represented in the Connecticut General Court in 1645 and 1646. His son, Nathaniel, was also a prominent citizen and office-holder in Fairfield; while Colonel John Burr, son of Nathaniel, was one of the most notable figures in the province. His son, Captain John Burr, was the father of Elizabeth, the great-grandmother of Jay Gould.

Abraham Gould, commissioned colonel during the Revolution by Governor Trumbull, was killed in April, 1777, while attempting to check the advance of the British under General Tryon. His fourth child, Captain Abraham Gould, removed in 1789 to Delaware County, N. Y. Here John Burr Gould, father of Jay, was born, enjoying the distinction of being the first male white child born in Delaware County. He was a man of fine natural abilities and great force of character. Self-educated, he was yet well read, and was dominated by broad and liberal ideas. He married Mary More, daughter of John More, who came from Ayreshire, Scotland, in 1772, and was one of the earliest settlers of Delaware County.

Such were the distinguished families which, uniting in the direct line, constituted the ancestry of Jay (or Jason) Gould. He was born in Roxbury, Delaware County, May 27, 1836, the eldest son, although the sixth child. There was nothing in his environments which either inspired or contributed to his brilliant future. His early home had been established by the struggles and deprivations incident to pioneer farm life. His educational advantages were necessarily crude and rudimentary, and, such as they were, were included within the brief period

from five to sixteen years of age. He first attended the ordinary district schools, and afterward went to Beechwood Seminary. Later he spent two terms at Hobart Seminary, eight miles from his home, walking the distance at the beginning and end of each school week. While there he earned his board by keeping the books of the blacksmith with whom he stayed. He subsequently closed his school-days in Beechwood at sixteen, having made the most of his opportunities, and keenly sensitive to the necessity that precluded a further academic course. In a letter, written soon after leaving school, he said: "But to speak of school seems to fire every feeling in my soul. It tells me that, while my schoolmates are boldly advancing step by step up the ladder of learning, I have to hold fast to keep myself on the same ground." Later he wrote: "There is something in the idea of possessing a refined and cultivated mind; of its noble and mighty influence, controlling the human destiny, in yielding happiness and enjoyment to its possessor, in placing him where he is capable of speaking and acting for himself without being bargained away and deceived by his more enlightened brothers—something in the thought, I say, that is calculated to awaken and nourish resolutions that are worthy of a home in the human breast. . . . I have determined, as soon as I have earned the means, to place within my reach a liberal education."

In the winter of 1851 his father exchanged his farm for a hardware store in the village of Roxbury, in order to give Jay the advantage of a mercantile training. The boy mastered the business almost intuitively, assuming the full management as his father's partner, and making all purchases from wholesale firms at Albany and New York. He not only brought to the business an incredible industry, giving it indefatigable attention from six o'clock in the morning until ten o'clock at night, but simultaneously carried on the study of surveying and civil engineering, rising at three o'clock in the morning to pursue it. The severe strain of such unremitting application led to a nearly fatal illness, from the results of which he suffered, at intervals, for the remainder of his life. He mastered the subject of surveying in a single winter, and the following spring and summer was employed as a practical surveyor in Ulster County, at \$20 a month. His employer failing, young Gould, with two fellow-surveyors, completed the work on their own account. Following the profession of surveyor, on his own responsibility, between the years 1853 and 1856, he made actual surveys of the ground and sketched and published maps of the Town of Cohoes and of the Counties of Albany, Sullivan, and Delaware. He also undertook expeditions for the survey of counties in Ohio and Michigan, and surveyed for the railroad between Newburgh and Syracuse, and for the Albany and Niskayuna

plank road. During the same time he had written his notable "History of Delaware County," and had sent the compiled manuscript to his Philadelphia publisher. About May 1, 1856, he was informed that the manuscript had been accidentally destroyed by fire. By the following September he had the entire work rewritten and issued from the press, working literally "day and night." Notwithstanding that it is the rapid work of an unpracticed author at the age of twenty, the volume displays signal ability, and is an invaluable and permanent record of Delaware County up to the date of its publication.

By unparalleled industry, young Gould now had a working capital of \$5,000, the net profits of his various ventures. He had, while preparing his history, become interested in the tannery business at Prattsville, N. Y. He saw the possibilities of an unlimited development of a similar enterprise in the backwoods of Pennsylvania. His next venture was to execute this project. Going to the wilds of western Pennsylvania he located his enterprise, as he afterward expressed it, "right in the woods, fifteen miles from any place." He thus describes the first day's work on the ground: "I went in there and chopped down the first tree. We had a portable sawmill and we sawed the tree up, and that day we built a blacksmith's shop out of the timber. I slept in it that night on a bed made of hemlock boughs. We went on and built the tannery. It was a very large one—the largest in the country at that time."

Here he founded and developed a new town, named after him, Gouldsboro, built a plank road, established a stage route, erected a schoolhouse, secured postal facilities, and was himself appointed the first postmaster. He also established mills and a store, instituting the nucleus of a thriving settlement.

The new enterprise had its perils. The severe panic of 1857 following closely upon the inception of the venture threatened its success, but skillful management pulled the firm through. Two years later an unscrupulous partner, relying upon Gould's youth and inexperience, sought to wrest the business from him by high-handed methods. The attempt failed, Gould defeating the schemer in the courts at every point.

Events now rapidly transpired to bring out the widest scope and fullest activity of Mr. Gould's abilities. His early aptitude and devotion to engineering had naturally turned his attention to railroads, and the result of the panic had reduced stocks to their lowest ebb. Describing his first efforts in connection with railroad enterprises before the senate commission, he said:

I still retained my early love of engineering, and I was watching the railroads. After the panic everything went down very low, and I found a road whose first mortgage bonds were selling at about ten cents—the Rutland & Washington Railroad, running from Troy to Rut-

land. I went in and bought up a majority of the bonds at ten cents on the dollar, and I left everything else and went into railroading. This was in 1860. I took entire charge of that road. I learned the business, and I was president and treasurer and general superintendent, and owned the controlling interest.

He at once built up the material stock of the road, developed local traffic and resources along the line, effected a consolidation with several other smaller roads, and created the Rensselaer & Saratoga Railroad. He then sold at 120 the stock he had bought at 10. This was the beginning, and discloses the foundation principle, of his success in his vast railroad enterprises. Precisely what he did in this case he repeated time and again. He built up the enterprises with which he allied himself, and in doing so built up the great section of country, west and southwest, with which his enterprises were connected.

His next railroad connections were with the Cleveland & Pittsburg, and with the Erie. In the case of the former, he duplicated the Rutland & Washington undertaking. Buying the stock on an average of 70, he built up the road by developing its local resources and establishing valuable alliances, and finally leased the line as a part of the Pennsylvania system, disposing of his stock at the same time at a very large profit. His connection with the Erie Railway brought his name prominently before both the American and English publics. He found the Erie almost hopelessly involved, and on the verge of bankruptcy—utterly unable to cope with its powerful rival, the New York Central, under the masterful management of Commodore Vanderbilt. He accepted the presidency, and was prepared to build up this road on a solid basis of improvements, as he had done with the smaller roads which he had already handled.<sup>1</sup> But he was confronted with peculiar disadvantages. The combination of Drew and Fisk, both large owners of Erie stock, and whose operations were of doubtful character, drew upon him as their associate the public opprobrium which rested upon them. Hon. Alonzo B. Cornell has thoroughly cleared Mr. Gould from every imputation of participancy in the attempted steals of Fisk. In the contest with Commodore Vanderbilt, who sought to gain control of the Erie, in order to destroy it as a rival of the New York Central, Mr. Gould's genius for meeting emergencies was conspicuous. He found a provision of the charter under which new stock could be issued. This he did quietly, placing it upon the market, until Vanderbilt got tired of buying and gave up the fight. Through the English stockholders, however, under the lead of General Dix, Mr. Gould was finally ousted from the presidency, a change now recognized as having been at that crisis disastrous to the stockholders.

<sup>1</sup> It is a remarkable fact that the purchase by Mr. Gould of extensive coal lands, in the line of his settled policy of building up the resources of a road (but for which he was severely attacked by his adversaries at the time), has re-

mained from that time to the present the one great item in the assets of the Erie which has alone preserved any life or vitality through the vicissitudes of its corporate existence.

In connection with the Union Pacific, Mr. Gould accomplished a mammoth work on a magnificent scale. He found this system also tottering on the edge of bankruptcy. He bought heavily of its securities at 30 and under. The stock fell to 15. He continued buying until the tide turned. The road was burdened with an indebtedness of ten million dollars of bonds, due in a few months. The directors were about to select a receiver. But Mr. Gould at once inspired confidence. He met one-half of these bonds himself, the directors meeting the other half. He went out along the line, started coal mines and developed other resources, and soon had the road paying dividends. The crisis once past, its securities rapidly rose until they reached a point between 75 and 80. In February, 1879, Mr. Gould sold one hundred thousand shares of the stock, at an average price of 70, to a syndicate of large investors, and within a few months disposed of nearly as much more at still better prices. The reason for this sale of a dividend-paying stock of a prosperous road Mr. Gould stated before the senate commission, the explanation affording a flood of light for a true estimate of the man :

After it became a dividend-paying property and a demonstrated success, there seemed to arise all at once, on the part of the public, a great outcry that it was "Jay Gould's" road. However, I thought it was better to bow to public opinion, so I took an opportunity whenever I could to place the stock in investors' hands, and in the course of a very few months, instead of my owning the control of the road, I was entirely out and the stock was 20 per cent. higher than the price at which I sold it.

He next laid the foundation of the great Missouri Pacific system by the purchase outright from Commodore Garrison of the original Missouri Pacific, running from St. Louis to Kansas City, about three hundred miles. In explanation of the Missouri Pacific enterprise, Mr. Gould said in 1883 :

My object in taking the road (if you can appreciate it) was more to show that I could make a combination and make it a success. So I took this road and commenced developing it, bringing in other lines which would be tributary to it, extending branches into new country where I could develop coal mines, and so on. I continued to develop that road until, I think, we have now in the system controlled by it about ten thousand miles of railroad.

Another of Mr. Gould's great enterprises was the final establishment of the Western Union Telegraph system. With his Union Pacific stock Mr. Gould had received an interest in the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company, a smaller rival of the Western Union. Seeing the advisability of a union of interests, he brought it about, but the consolidation was perfected in a manner that resulted in a subsequent rivalry in which Mr. Gould outgeneraled the great railroad financier, William H. Vanderbilt, as in the Erie he had the elder Vanderbilt. Mr. Gould had stipulated that General Eckert, former manager of the Atlantic and Pacific, become manager under the consolidation. This agreement having been violated, he started a new company, the Ameri-

can Union, carried it forward until the Western Union succumbed, bought a controlling interest in the latter, and put the two together, with General Ekert as general manager of the whole system. He now did with the Western Union what he had so often done with depressed railroad securities. Mr. Cornell says of Mr. Gould's subsequent management: "Looking back over the time during which Mr. Gould has been in control, I have no hesitation in saying that his influence has been the most conservative and far-sighted of any ten consecutive years in the company's history. He has desired to make the Western Union the great and only telegraph company of America. His policy, which has been a cordial and earnest support of the recommendations of the experienced officials who have had charge of the details of management, has resulted in adding more to the value of the company during this time than was ever added in any twenty years of its preceding life."

One of Mr. Gould's later and far-reaching colossal achievements was his connection with the Manhattan Railway Company, which gave rapid transit to the City of New York. He took hold of this road when it was in the hands of a receiver, and, associated with Mr. Cyrus W. Field, developed and improved the property until the stock rose from almost nothing to 180. This value was clearly in a degree fictitious. Mr. Gould recognized this fact, and cautioned Mr. Field. The latter did not recognize it, and, against the advice of Gould, pledged his Manhattan securities and kept on buying, forcing up the price artificially, and overloading to such an extent that the first falter in the strength of the securities left him helpless, in the face of imminent and complete financial ruin. The newspaper story was that Gould had depressed the stock to gain possession of Mr. Field's holdings. The fact was that Mr. Field plunged recklessly into disaster against Mr. Gould's advice, and was finally saved by Mr. Gould's generosity from utter and irremediable ruin. Mr. John T. Terry, who was the confidential negotiator between Mr. Gould and Mr. Field, but representing the latter, and therefore speaking with authority, says: "In Mr. Field's strait, through his speculations, Mr. Gould was applied to for aid, and he generously loaned \$1,000,000 of bonds, taking therefor no security whatever." Hearing that this was not sufficient to give relief, "he purchased most reluctantly and at much personal inconvenience five million dollars of the stock of the Manhattan Elevated Road at 120." He took later an additional block of \$2,800,000, and after that advanced a loan of \$500,000 on insufficient securities. Mr. Gould paid \$120 for each share of stock purchased, though the stock itself fell to \$77. "This transaction," says Mr. Terry, "not only saved the parties, but, beyond question, saved a panic in New York. And yet there are thou-

sands and tens of thousands of persons who believe that Mr. Field was wronged by Mr. Gould." It may be mentioned in this connection that at other times of financial distress, notably in the panic of 1884, Mr. Gould curtailed his own operations for the sole purpose of making his securities available for loans to imperiled houses that otherwise must have collapsed.

Mr. Gould's reticence veiled while he lived the benevolent phase of his character. Mr. Morosini, who supervised Mr. Gould's accounts for eighteen years, states that his benefactions, kept very secretly under the comprehensive title of "Beneficence," sometimes aggregated \$165,000 in a single year. At the time of the yellow fever plague at Memphis in 1879, Mr. Gould telegraphed \$5,000 to the sufferers, with a second equal amount later, accompanied with instructions to call on him for any additional sum necessary. To have his benefactions made the subject of newspaper comment was intensely annoying to him. For this reason his extensive gifts in charitable and religious directions were made through his generous wife until her death, and through his daughter, Miss Helen M. Gould. He had planned an institution for New York City, on a magnificent scale, to give free advantages in every department of industrial training and practical business education to young men of moderate means. Expecting to carry out this benefaction while living, he did not provide for it in his will.

January 22, 1863, when in the midst of his first great successes, Mr. Gould was married to Helen Day Miller, daughter of the Hon. Daniel S. Miller, of Greenville, N. Y., and the descendant of an old English family which settled in Easthampton, L. I., during early colonial days. This lady, in conjunction with Mr. Gould, created a beautiful home life, which exhibited, more than any public service could, the unusual character of the parents. The children of this union, all of whom have survived both parents, are: George Jay, Edwin, Helen Miller, Howard, Anna, and Frank Jay. In the home circle of the mansion in Fifth Avenue or of Lyndhurst, his country-seat at Irvington, surrounded by everything that cultured and discriminating taste could suggest; conservatories containing every treasure known to the horticulturist; picture galleries hung with the works of the old masters; libraries replete with rare volumes—in this splendid home life, yet remarkable for its evenness and simplicity, Mr. Gould held the fervent love, respect, and veneration of his children. It was here that his true character was known to those whom he tenderly loved, and who honor and venerate his memory for what he was. In disposition Mr. Gould was gracious and gentle; in his instincts, gentlemanly and refined. No one questions his genius or his brilliant achievements in his

chosen life work. His aggressiveness, his intense individuality, evoked criticism; but the closer his inner life and history are studied, the more willingly will the world pay, in its verdict, an abiding and grateful tribute to his memory.



HEPARD, ELLIOTT FITCH, well known as the owner and editor of the *Mail and Express*, whose death in the spring of 1893 brought to a sudden close a remarkably active and useful career, was born in Jamestown, N. Y., July 25, 1833. His father, Fitch Shepard, was, for a number of years, cashier of the Jamestown Chautauqua Bank (still a flourishing institution), and subsequently president of the National Bank Note Company of New York, which, after his death, was consolidated with the American and Continental Bank Note Companies, forming the present American Bank Note Company, of which Augustus D. Shepard, the only surviving brother of Elliott F. Shepard, is vice-president.

In America the founder of this branch of the Shepard family was Thomas Shepard, of Malden, Mass., a relative of the distinguished Cambridge clergyman, the Rev. Thomas Shepard. The family originally came from Bedfordshire, England. Fitch Shepard's mother was Irene Fitch, a direct descendant of the Fitch family who founded Fitchburg, Mass., and were among the first settlers of Norwich and Lebanon, Conn. The first representative of this family in America was the Rev. James Fitch, who was born in Borking, Essex, in 1622. His son Major James Fitch, married Alice, granddaughter of William Bradford, second governor of Plymouth Colony, and daughter of William Bradford, Jr., deputy governor. Irene was their great-granddaughter. Another ancestor on the same side was Dr. Theodore May, who was surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and whose wife, Elizabeth Ellis, and mother-in-law, Elizabeth Bedlow, belonged to the families after which are named Ellis and Bedlow Islands in New York Harbor.

In 1855 Elliott F. Shepard left the University of the City of New York to study law, and three years later was admitted to the bar. During the Civil War he served as aide-de-camp on the staff of Governor E. D. Morgan. In September, 1861, he presented the flag, "The Bride of the Regiment," to the 51st Regiment of the New York Volunteer Infantry, named, in his honor, the "Shepard Rifles." This organization is still in existence. When in charge of the military station at Elmira he was instrumental in securing 47,000 volunteers for the field. At the expiration of Governor Morgan's term of office and the resignation of his staff, President Lincoln offered Colonel Shepard a brigadier's commission, which he declined, from a sense of fairness to other







Elliott F. Shepard

*The New York N. Y.*



officers, who had seen more field service than himself. He then devoted his time to recruiting the 9th Army Corps, in which were the "Shepard Rifles," and to securing the passage of the laws for the soldiers' allotment of pay to their families, and for their voting in the field; and he was active in aiding the success of the great Metropolitan Fair for the benefit of the sanitary commission of the army. This fair netted the large sum of \$1,400,000 for the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers.

On February 18, 1868, Colonel Shepard married Margaret Louisa, eldest daughter of William H. Vanderbilt. From this union sprang six children, five of whom survive him. For twenty-five years he practiced law vigorously and successfully, having been a member of the well-known firm of Strong & Shepard, and having done much toward settling the railroad law of the State. He procured the passage of the act creating the court of arbitration for the Chamber of Commerce. He organized and was counsel for banks, savings banks, insurance companies, churches, and commercial and other enterprises.

In 1876 he was the founder of the New York State Bar Association, of which he became president in 1884. The same year, however, he relinquished his law practice and went to Europe for the fourth time. He visited the East, became especially interested in Tarsus, and subsequently founded "Saint Paul's Institute" at the apostle's birthplace. Three years later he made an extended trip through the West, including Alaska. His travels were the subject on which he sometimes gave secular or religious lectures.

The best known of his pamphlets, "Labor and Capital Are One," has been translated into various languages, with a circulation exceeding a quarter of a million copies. In it he declares the modern corporation to be "one of the greatest blessings of the nineteenth century, and a distinguishing mark of its civilization." He especially extols railroads, deprecating strikes and advocating arbitration in all disputes between employers and employees.

In the spring of 1888 Colonel Shepard bought the *Mail and Express* from Mr. Cyrus W. Field, who, in 1879, had become chief owner of the *Evening Mail*, and in 1881 of the *Express*, when he consolidated the journals, forming the *Mail and Express*. Under Colonel Shepard's able management, this newspaper's power and influence greatly increased. He shaped its policy on every question, writing many of the editorials, and was not only the nominal but the real head of the paper, on which he worked five years with untiring zeal. His aim was, as he wrote shortly before his death, to introduce the Christian spirit into journalism.

In politics, from the commencement of the Civil War till the last day

of his life, he was a stanch Republican, but higher than his party spirit was his patriotism, and, above all, his Christianity. Presbyterian by birth and conviction, he gave liberally of his means, and was personally interested in many good works. For five years he was president of the American Sabbath Union, believing that the fourth commandment had never been repealed, but exhorts men as positively to-day to work six days in the week and rest the seventh as it ever did. He prevented the stages of the Fifth Avenue Line from running on Sunday, and would have stopped all traffic on that day if it had been in his power. His personality—the dignified carriage, the pleasant and courteous manner and genial expression—and his influence in the busy life of the city, as well as with those who knew him familiarly and loved him, will not soon be forgotten.



**FLETCHER, THOMAS ASA**, dental surgeon, eminent in his profession in New York City, and one of the representative citizens of Mount Vernon, was born on a farm in Moscow, Me., on the 1st of June, 1848. He is a descendant in the eighth generation of Robert Fletcher, who settled in Concord, Mass., in 1630. The line of descent to Dr. Fletcher is as follows:

I. Robert, born in England in 1592; settled in Concord, Mass., in 1630, and died there April 3, 1677.

II. Francis, born in Concord in 1636; married (August 1, 1656) Elizabeth Wheeler; was a large landholder in Concord and was admitted a freeman of the place.

III. Hezekiah, born April 6, 1672; married (May 11, 1703) Mary Wood.

IV. William, born December 15, 1710; married (January 28, 1735) Dorcas Heald.

V. William, born in Concord, Mass., but removed in 1773 to Maine; married, 2d, Sarah Kemp.

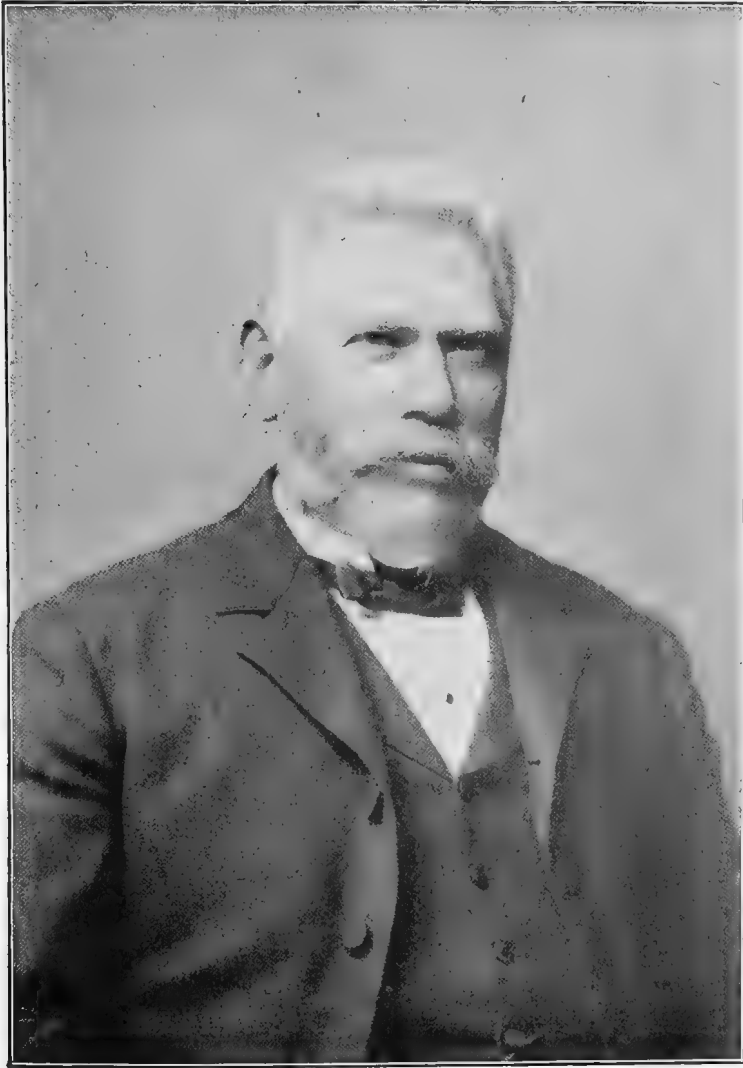
VI. Captain Asa, born in Bingham, Me., in 1782; married Lydia McIntyre; was a captain in the War of 1812; died June 6, 1862.

VII. Asa, born January 22, 1813; married, in 1841, Elizabeth H. Whitney, daughter of Silas Whitney, of Gorham, Me.; went to California in 1852, and upon his return settled as a farmer at Solon, Me.; was a member (1877-78) of the Maine legislature; died June 8, 1891. His wife, Elizabeth, died January 15, 1899.

VIII. Dr. Thomas Asa Fletcher, of Mount Vernon.

All of Dr. Fletcher's paternal ancestors were farmers, who lived and

died in New England. From 1630 to 1773 the family continued at Concord, Mass., the place of abode selected by Robert, the emigrant ancestor; subsequently for three generations living in farming communi-



THOMAS A. FLETCHER.

ties of Maine. He is a descendant through his grandmother, Lydia McIntyre, of Levi McIntyre, a soldier in the Revolutionary War; and, as noted above, his paternal grandfather, Captain Asa Fletcher, fought in the War of 1812.

As a farmer's son in a sparsely settled locality of Maine, Dr. Fletcher received no educational training beyond that afforded by the district and high schools of his neighborhood, and until his twentieth year he remained with his parents on the farm.... He then went to Boston, Mass., and obtained employment. Resolving to fit himself for a professional career, he saved money to that end, and, coming to New York City, entered the New York College of Dental Surgery, from which he was graduated in 1879 with the degree of D.D.S. Shortly afterward he engaged in the active practice of his profession, experiencing an excellent degree of success from the start. Dr. Fletcher ranks among the foremost dental surgeons of the country, and in his practice enjoys an exceedingly select clientele. The high reputation that he has attained in his profession is the more noteworthy from the fact that from boyhood he was entirely without assistance in shaping his career. His name is honorably identified with the progress made during recent years in the use of scientific appliances in dentistry. He originated and put into operation the first suspension electric engine for dental work. For eighteen years he has conducted his profession at his present office, No. 51 West Fifty-fourth Street, New York.

He is a member of the First District Dental Society of the State of New York, the New York State Dental Society, and the Alumni Society of the New York Dental College. He was a member of the International Medical Congress which met in Washington, D. C., in 1887. For a number of years after his graduation he served on the clinical staff of the New York Dental College. He was dental surgeon to the New York Hospital for the Ruptured and Crippled for a period of eighteen years, and for two years had charge of the dental work in the New York Juvenile Asylum.

Dr. Fletcher came to Mount Vernon to live in 1888. He is known as one of the leading citizens of that municipality, and as a public-spirited and valuable promoter of its progress and interests. In June, 1895, he became a member of the board of aldermen from the 5th Ward, continuing in the position for two years. During the first year of his service he was chairman of the committee on street lighting, and during the second year was president of the board, also acting as chairman of the committee on streets and sidewalks. He took the lead, against much opposition, in procuring a large issue of highway bonds for extending the system of modern paving in Mount Vernon; and to his aggressive course in that matter the credit for the present admirable condition of the principal thoroughfares of Mount Vernon is in no small measure due. He retired from the board of aldermen in the spring of 1897, declining a renomination; but in May, 1899, at the earnest solicitations of his friends, was again a candidate for alderman,

and was elected, although at the election a year previous his ward had been carried by the opposing party. In his political affiliations Dr. Fletcher has always been a Republican. For the year 1898-99 he held the position of president of the Mount Vernon Republican Association, the well-known organization of Mount Vernon Republicans.

He is one of the most conspicuous and active members of the Mount Vernon Board of Trade, of which he was president in 1897-98. He has for some years been president of the Mount Vernon branch of the Co-operative Building Bank of New York.

He is a life member of the New England Society of New York, a life member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and for the past fifteen years has been secretary of the Fletcher Family Union of America. He was one of the organizers of the Chester Hill Methodist Church of Mount Vernon, and has been president of its board of trustees since that church was established.

Dr. Fletcher was married November 14, 1889, to Elizabeth M. McLane, born in Mount Kisco, this county. They have one child living, Austin Asa Fletcher (born January 28, 1895).

---



RUSH, EDWARD FLETCHER, of Mount Vernon, was born in Dublin, Ireland, July 12, 1847. His father, Dr. Crane Brush, removed to Canada in 1850, became a surgeon in the United States army during the Rebellion, and later, continuing in the service, was detailed to the surgeon-general's department. He died at Key West, Fla., in 1867.

As a young child, Edward was placed with a farmer in Canada, for whom he worked until his eighth year. He then left the farm, and, with a companion of about his own age, set out to seek a better lot. Scantily clad, and having but one pair of boots between them, although it was in the winter time, the boys crossed the border into Maine and journeyed to Portland. After working for a year or two in a cotton factory at Biddeford, Me., young Brush returned to Canada and obtained employment in the office of the *Richmond County Guardian*. Leaving this position about the time of the breaking out of the American civil strife, he again went to Portland, and accompanied the 15th Maine Regiment to the war, being too young, however, to be admitted to the ranks as an enlisted soldier. He was with that regiment at the bombardment of New Orleans. Later, having once more returned to Portland, he went out with the 7th Maine, and was present at the battles of Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and the First Wilderness. In

1864 he enlisted in the 16th Maine Regiment, under Captain Charles H. Hildreth, with which he continued to the end of the war, participating in many bloody engagements, including Hatcher's Run, Mine Run, Dunwiddie Courthouse, and the running fights of Sheridan's pursuit of Lee.

Having received his honorable discharge from the army, he resumed the struggle for a livelihood and for the improvement of his condition in the world. He first clerked in a grocery store at Newton Center, Mass., and then entered the mowing-machine factory of Walter A. Woods, at Hoosic Falls, N. Y., where in due time he became a skilled mechanic and earned good wages. Notwithstanding the extreme disadvantages of his boyhood and youth, he had always been of a studious disposition, and, by persevering private study and reading, had provided himself with a good general education. While working in the machine shops he organized a night school, for the benefit mainly of his fellow-employees, which was well attended by them. Though successful at his adopted trade, he was not long content to lead the life of a mechanical workman, and began to look forward to some kind of professional career. For a time he studied dentistry with a Dr. Alden, of Hoosic Falls, N. Y., but he finally decided to prepare for the general practice of medicine, and to that end placed himself under the preceptorship of Dr. H. De C. Hanners, of the same place, a physician of local repute, whose friendship he had formed, and who extended to him kindly encouragement in his ambitions. It remained, however, to obtain the necessary medical college training and diploma, a very serious matter for a poor young workingman. But confidently relying upon his native pluck and abilities, he went to New York City and entered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College. While pursuing his studies at that institution he boarded himself for a dollar a week. At the end of the prescribed two years' lecture course he was qualified to engage in practice, but, being in arrears of \$160 for tuition, his diploma was withheld until he could discharge the indebtedness. This he was able to do at the end of another year (1875).

He immediately embarked upon the regular business of his profession, opening an office in Laight Street, New York City. From the beginning he devoted his attention especially to the diseases of children, and in this connection he became one of the physicians to Saint John's Guild, and went out with the first floating hospitals. Later he was appointed assistant sanitary inspector to the city board of health. Under the strain of excessive work his health gave way, and he was compelled to discontinue his professional occupations and go to the country for a rest. It was during this enforced idleness that he made

the first investigations and experiments which resulted in the introduction and widespread use of kumyss in this country.

Upon the invitation of his old friend and commanding officer during the war, Colonel S. C. Fletcher, who, after leaving the army, had entered the ministry of the Baptist Church, he went to the latter's home at New London, N. H., to recruit his exhausted strength. Here he was struck by the alarming prevalence of consumption among the farming people, a seemingly anomalous thing, in view of the natural advantages of the place, lying at a high elevation and enjoying particularly salubrious general conditions. Devoting much of his abundant leisure to speculations and inquiries upon this curious matter, he came across the literature of kumyss, and his attention was attracted by the persistent statement of writers on the subject that kumyss users were quite exempt from tuberculosis. Wishing to put these claims to a practical test, he undertook to manufacture a quantity of kumyss for the use of his host's children, who were suffering from the malady; and, satisfied by his experiments of the virtuous properties of the article, his mind naturally turned to thoughts of the commercial possibilities of its production upon a considerable scale.

Having recovered his health, he gave up his medical practice in New York, purchased a pharmacy in Paterson, N. J., and engaged in the manufacture and introduction of kumyss in a small way, with decidedly encouraging results. He then sold out his Paterson establishment and embarked in the kumyss business in New York. This was in the spring of 1877. His product was received with great popular favor, and he immediately built up an extensive and lucrative trade. But with the coming of summer he was overtaken by a crushing disaster. The heat generated gases in the manufactured kumyss, causing the vessels in which it was stored to burst. His entire stock was thus destroyed, and in a few weeks he was reduced from a flourishing financial condition to complete poverty. Not daunted by his sudden misfortunes, however, he set patiently to work to improve upon his previous processes of manufacture. As the result of careful scientific investigations, including a thorough study of the art of brewing, he became convinced that the trouble was not due to natural fermentation, but to the inferior quality of the milk which he had been using. In March, 1878, he removed to Mount Vernon, rented a small house on the corner of Fifth Avenue and Fourth Street, and began his experiments anew. He gradually mastered the problem, although, being utterly without pecuniary resources, it was many months before he was able to re-establish his trade upon an assured foundation. During his first summer in Mount Vernon his entire income from the sale of kumyss was \$15. From that insignificant beginning his business has

steadily expanded, and his name, in connection with the product that he manufactures, has long been familiarly known to the public. To supply the demand for his kumyss he now owns and operates two farms—one of seventy acres at Tuckahoe, and the other of eight hundred acres at Poundridge.

As has already been noticed, Dr. Brush, upon inaugurating his business undertaking, discontinued the formal practice of medicine. But he has always given more or less of his time, as circumstances have permitted, to medical practice, and especially has retained and developed his interest in the scientific branches of his profession, and has maintained an active identification with its associated bodies. For two years he was in charge of the New York Infant Asylum at Mount Vernon. He has been professor of bovine pathology in the American Veterinary College and lecturer on the diseases of cattle in the New York Veterinary College. He has held the positions of president of the section on diseases of children of the American Medical Association, president of the Medical Society of the County of Westchester, president of the Jenkins Medical Society (formerly called the Yonkers Medical Society), and president of the New York Society of Medical Jurisprudence (with which organization he is still officially connected as chairman of its board of trustees); and he is at present (1899) vice-president of the New York State Medical Society and treasurer of the Bellevue Alumni Association. In addition to his membership in these various societies, he is a fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, and a member of the New York County Medical Society, the New York State Medical Association, and the Physicians' Mutual Aid Society of New York. He was a member of the Pan-American Medical Congress, which met at Washington.

The medical writings of Dr. Brush, in the forms of papers read before societies, and of pamphlets and articles on varied topics, covering a period of twenty years, are extensive and notable. Especially as an investigator and writer concerning the relations of human and bovine tuberculosis, he sustains a reputation as one of the foremost authorities; and the originality and permanent value of his contributions to scientific knowledge in this department enjoy world-wide recognition. They have recently been collected and published in a volume, entitled "The Association of Human and Bovine Tuberculosis" (New York and Albany, 1898). He has also written numerous papers and articles of conspicuous interest on infant feeding and related subjects, the more important of which are comprised in his book "Milk," published uniformly with the work on tuberculosis. He was the author of the first scientific account of the late Dr. Joseph O'Dwyer's new operation for overcoming obstructions in breathing in cases of diphtheria and

other affections of the throat, and was the first to apply to this surgical process the name of "Intubation," by which it has become universally known.

Dr. Brush has for many years been one of the leading citizens of Mount Vernon, prominent and useful in its public affairs, and in numerous ways exerting his influence to promote its development. He was for six years health officer of the village, and served for one year as a member of the board of education, resigning that office in 1892, upon his election as the first mayor of the city. During his administration of the office of mayor the various city departments were organized, the whole machinery of the new municipality was started and brought to an efficient condition, and extensive local improvements were planned and inaugurated. By all classes of citizens it was recognized that Mayor Brush's executive services during this transition period were most conscientious, honest, and able. Upon his retirement from the mayoralty, the Mount Vernon *Daily Argus*, a newspaper holding views the opposite of his politically, said:

After an administration of two years and five months, Dr. Edward Fletcher Brush retires, as the executive head of Mount Vernon, and takes his place as a private citizen, having made a record that any honest townsman might envy. He came to this trust at a transition period in our history. What had previously been a village was clothed with all the functions of a city, and placed as he was, as its head, to perform the exacting and responsible duties of chief executive was a task of no mean magnitude.

True, he made mistakes—and who would not?—and for them he was severely criticised. Indeed, the *Argus* did not withhold censure from many of his public actions, but nevertheless his honesty of purpose and public spirit were never questioned. . . . During the period covered by ex-Mayor Brush's administration, Mount Vernon enjoyed a marvelous development in material growth and prosperity. Extensive public works were begun and completed, and no public scandal has attached to any transaction in which the city was a party—at least we do not recall one.

Since completing his term as mayor he has continued to display a hearty and practical interest in the local concerns of Mount Vernon, freely expending his private means to that end. He established, and for two years conducted, a daily newspaper, the Mount Vernon *Sentinel*, whose principal characteristic was the broadest discussion of questions affecting the welfare of the city. In the spring of 1898 he was the relator in, and brought into court, the celebrated suit which resulted in the decision that the use of the Myers automatic ballot machine (and consequently all like contrivances) at elections was unconstitutional and void. This suit was brought to prevent the use of the ballot machine at a city election in Mount Vernon.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Royal Arcanum, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Sons of Veterans, the Authors' Guild, and Saint John's Guild.

He was married, June 21, 1876, to Marion R. Beers, of New York. They have nine children living—four sons and five daughters.



ISKE, SAMUEL, of Mount Vernon, was born in Roxbury, Mass., March 23, 1833, being the youngest child of Samuel Fiske, born in Salem, Mass., September 30, 1789, and Ardelia Louisa (Tufts) Fiske, born in Charlestown, Mass., January 7, 1795. They had eight children—Mrs. Joseph P. Hale, Alfred R. Fiske, Mrs. Timothy W. Wellington, Mrs. William Hudson, Mrs. Lucius W. Pond, Mrs. William C. Pinkerton, Mrs. Henry L. Chandler, and Samuel Fiske. His father, after his marriage, engaged in the tanning business, and afterward in agricultural pursuits in Lexington, Mass., where he served as justice of the peace for a number of years, also being twice chosen to represent the town in the State legislature.

The son Samuel received a common school education in Lexington, assisting in the work of the farm until old enough to engage in business employment, and was then apprenticed to learn the steam-engine building trade with a leading establishment in Providence, R. I. While serving his time at that occupation he attended night school, and took up studies in mechanical drawing and engineering, developing unusual aptitude and industry in mechanical pursuits. At the age of twenty-one he became engineer and master mechanic of large cotton mills at Lancaster, Pa., continuing in that capacity for some four years. On March 19, 1858, he was appointed third assistant engineer in the United States Navy, as the result of a competitive examination at the Navy Yard in Philadelphia, in which he ranked fourth in a class of thirty-six. This position he resigned after a few months to superintend the building and operation of a large iron foundry in Central Pennsylvania. In the early part of 1861 he removed to Worcester, Mass., and on September 1 of the same year he enlisted as a private in Company E, 42d Massachusetts Volunteers, being promoted to the rank of first sergeant on November 12 following. Upon receiving his honorable discharge from the army, August 20, 1863, he engaged in the business of mining and shipping coal in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. From 1865 to 1870 his energies were devoted to rebuilding and operating the cotton mills at Harrisburg, Pa. In the latter year he was appointed general manager of large iron works and coal mines in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. He returned to Harrisburg in 1872 as manager of the foundry and machine works located there, and subsequently had charge of the construction and erection of the waterworks supplying that city.

In 1883 Mr. Fiske came to New York City, and entered upon the work of developing certain patented machinery relating to the manufacture of sugar. In 1886 he perfected and operated on the Magnolia Sugar Plantation of Governor H. C. Warmoth, in Louisiana, the first successful machine for shredding or otherwise preparing sugar cane







*Samuel Fiske*



before milling, and in the following year he designed and erected on the same plantation a bagasse furnace for utilizing the refuse cane as fuel, after milling, whereby the refuse cane or bagasse is made to furnish all the steam required to complete the manufacture of the sugar. These inventions, secured by letters-patent, proved most successful and useful, and are extensively used in foreign countries where the manufacture of sugar from cane is an important industry.

Mr. Fiske is a prominent and highly respected citizen of Mount Vernon. In his party affiliations he is a Republican, but has never sought political office. He has, however, served two years as a member of the Board of Aldermen, and as president of the Board of Trade in Mount Vernon. He is one of the directors of the Bank of Mount Vernon, and is vice-president and a member of the board of managers of the Mount Vernon Hospital.

He was married, September 25, 1856, to Amanda Stoddart, of Philadelphia (born March 4, 1834), daughter of Isaac Stoddart and Lydia (Butler) Stoddart, who was the granddaughter of Colonel Zebulon Butler, of "Wyoming Valley" fame. They have had six children—Mrs. Peter K. Boyd, of Philadelphia; Edwin W. Fiske, mayor of Mount Vernon (now filling his second term of office); Mrs. Guilford L. Spencer, of Washington, D. C.; Miss Gertrude C. Fiske, of Mount Vernon; and Mary Grace and Helen Ashton Fiske (both deceased).



**GOULDEN, JOSEPH ALOYSIUS**, was born near Gettysburg, Adams County, Pa., August 1, 1844. After completing his education he obtained employment as a teacher, and later studied law. He is now in the insurance business in New York City. His early life was spent in Pennsylvania and Maryland. In the former State he held the position of manager of the State Reformatory at Morganza, and was active in politics, serving as a member of the Democratic State Central Committee for the 44th senatorial district. From 1863 to 1866 he was an officer in the United States Navy.

Since his removal to New York City in 1889 Colonel Goulden has been a resident of the old Westchester County section, now constituting the Borough of the Bronx. He is one of the best known and most public spirited citizens of that portion of the Greater New York. He resides in Fordham. He has rendered acceptable services to the city as a commissioner of education, and has been conspicuous in promoting the local interests of the Borough of the Bronx as founder and

president of the Taxpayers' Alliance, with its thirty affiliated property owners' associations, having an aggregate membership of 5,000. He is also a charter member of the North Side Board of Trade, a member of the Fordham and Brownson Clubs, and has been at the head of the G. A. R. in New York City for many years. He is a prominent layman of the Catholic Church, being trustee of the Church of Our Lady of Mercy, of Fordham, and actively connected with Catholic societies.

Colonel Goulden was married, in 1867, to Miss Isabelle Allwein, of Lebanon, Pa.; they have three children living, one son, Maurice E., being a member of the well known firm of J. A. Goulden & Son, a leading insurance company at 171 Broadway. His younger daughter is Sister Regina Fidelis of the Sisters of Charity.



**COBB, LYMAN, JR.**, of Yonkers, the eldest son of Lyman and Hannah (Chambers) Cobb,<sup>1</sup> was born in Caroline, Tompkins County, N. Y., September 18, 1826. His paternal ancestors lived in Massachusetts, intermarrying with prominent New England families.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Cobb's father was a noted author of schoolbooks, a lexicographer, and a highly accomplished scholar. At the age of nineteen he wrote his first spelling-book, later selling the copyright privilege for Tompkins County to his publishers at Ithaca for \$1,000. "Cobb's Spelling-Book" reached a circulation of millions of copies, being used for many years in nearly every school of the State of New York and in the schools of Pennsylvania and other States. He published also an "Expositor," two dictionaries,<sup>3</sup> a series of five reading-books, a "Speaker," a "Primary Arithmetic," a "Higher Arithmetic," a notable treatise on corporal punishment, and some sixty or seventy small juvenile works. He was one of the pioneers—probably more conspicuous than any other—in the cause of correcting the great abuses of

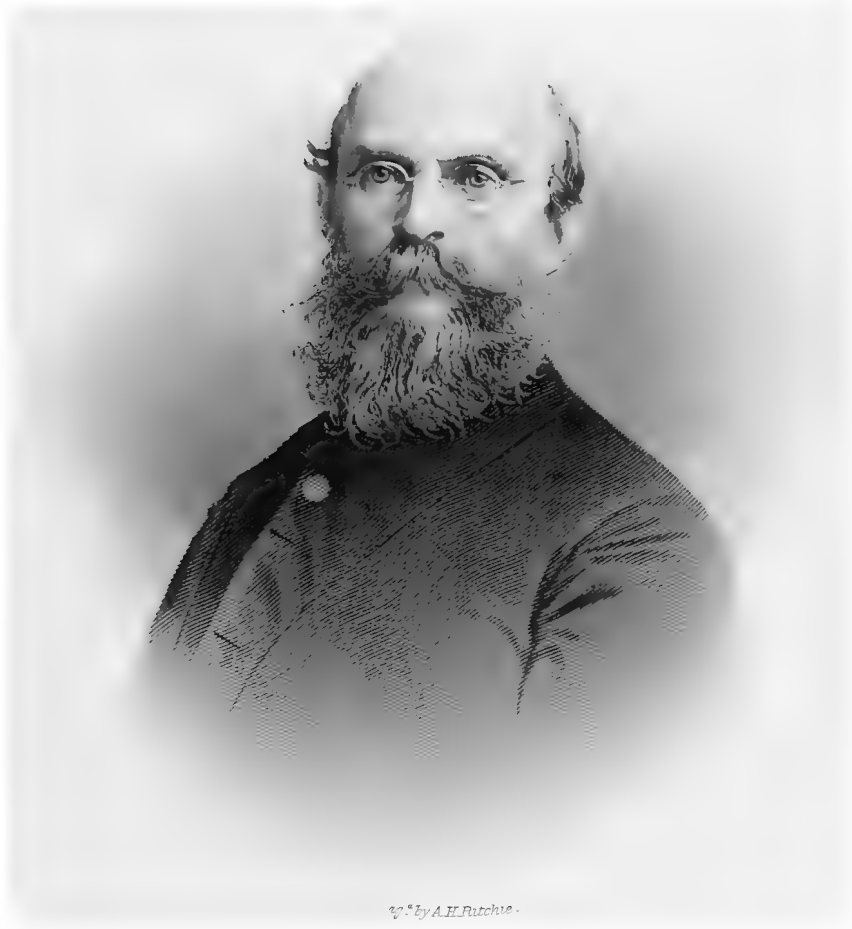
<sup>1</sup> Lyman Cobb, the elder, was born in Stockbridge, Mass., September 18, 1800, and died at Colesburg, Potter County, Pa., October 20, 1864. His wife, Hannah Chambers, was born in Caroline, Tompkins County, N. Y., April 7, 1822, and died in Grand Rapids, Mich., December 11, 1880. Their children, besides Lyman, Jr., were: Sarah Jane (deceased), married the Rev. William C. Duncan, D.D., of New Orleans, La.; Eleanor Mack (deceased), who married Rev. Joseph W. Pierson, of New York City; Hannah Louisa (deceased), who married Prof. David H. Cruttenden, A.M., of New York City; George Whitney, William Henry (deceased), Charles Frederick, and Eugene Wheaton (deceased).

<sup>2</sup> His grandfather, Elijah William Cobb, married Sally Whitney, sister of Asa Whitney, the projector of the famous "Whitney Pacific Railroad." His great-grandfather, Elijah Cobb, married Amy Lawrence, of the same family, as Captain Isaac Lawrence.

<sup>3</sup> His dictionaries are among the curiosities of lexicographic literature. They are entitled: "A New Dictionary of the English Language, being Part I. of the Treasury of Knowledge and Library of Reference" (New York, 1839), and "The Ladies' Reticule Companion, or Little Lexicon of the English Language" (New York, 1844).







Lyman Cobb



corporal punishment, and his book on this subject, "The Evil Tendencies of Corporal Punishment as a Means of Moral Discipline in Families and Schools" (New York, 1847), was issued officially by the New York board of education, with the recommendation that it be read at least once a year by every teacher. After the death of Noah Webster he was employed by the publishers of Webster's Dictionary to critically examine that work for inaccuracies and with a view to improvements. He was an active member of the Prison Association, the Public School Society, and various reformatory organizations. He was a prodigious worker, for many years laboring regularly twenty hours every weekday, and on Sunday always visiting and addressing two or three Sabbath-schools, besides attending morning, afternoon, and evening church services. In his last years he was engaged in compiling a "National Dictionary" and a "Bible Dictionary and Concordance," both of which he left uncompleted. He was a man of remarkable personal beauty, charming address and conversation, and very pure and lofty moral character.<sup>1</sup>

During the last five years of his life Lyman Cobb, Sr., was a resident of Westchester County, living at the home of his eldest son in Yonkers.

Lyman Cobb, Jr., was brought up in New York City. He was prepared for college at the New York Collegiate Institute and entered the University of the City of New York, but left at the end of his freshman year. As a youth he assisted his father in his literary pursuits, and later he was employed for two years as a bookkeeper by Marshall Lefferts, the head of a prominent business house in New York. In this position his labors were extremely arduous, involving the keeping of five separate sets of books. His health failing, he came to Yonkers in 1850, in the hope of deriving advantage from the country air, and, upon resigning his place in Mr. Leffert's establishment, he made that village his permanent home. He has ever since both lived in Yonkers and had all his interests and occupations there.

He taught school for three years, served successively for several terms as town clerk, village clerk, and assessor, and for sixteen consecutive years held the office of justice of the peace. During eight years of his service as justice he tried all the cases, both civil and criminal, arising in the village; and, although he had not enjoyed any professional training for the law, no decision rendered by him was ever reversed by the higher courts. As a result of his occupancy of the position of justice of the peace he built up a large business in con-

<sup>1</sup> Fowler, in one of his phrenological works, thus described his moral characteristics:

"His domestic and social organs, except amativeness, are all large or very large, which, combined with his very large benevolence, and small selfish faculties, impart to

his affections and attachments a purity, strength, and ardor seldom equaled in the gentler sex. . . . In a phrenological view we might reasonably suppose that in making this head the Almighty designed to present to the world a perfect specimen of an honest man."

veyancing, drawing numerous wills and other instruments. He has been a police commissioner of the City of Yonkers for two years. In politics he has always acted with the Republican party.

In 1861 he was elected a trustee of the Yonkers Savings Bank, and in 1862 secretary of that institution. He has performed the duties of cashier without interruption since 1867. He was one of the incorporators and original directors of the Citizens' National Bank (organized 1872), and of the Westchester County Trust Company (organized 1898).

Mr. Cobb has at all times taken an earnest interest in religious and similar work, devoting much of his time and energy to its promotion. A member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was ordained a deacon in that denomination in 1869. He was the founder of the Mission Church of Yonkers, and for twenty years was chaplain of Saint John's Riverside Hospital, for a period of ten years personally conducting the morning services at that institution before going to the bank. Since 1896 he has been president of the Young Men's Christian Association, and also of the board of trustees of the Young Women's Christian Association, of Yonkers.

Mr. Cobb is a conspicuous member of the Masonic fraternity. He is past master of Nepperhan Lodge, F. and A. M.; past high priest of Terrace City Chapter, R. A. M.; past illustrious master of Nepperhan Council, R. and S. M.; past commander of Yonkers Commandery, K. T., and at present serving his eleventh year as commander; a life member of the New York Lodge of Perfection, 14th deg.; the New York Council of Princes of Jerusalem, 16th deg.; the New York Order of Rose Croix, 18th deg.; and the New York Consistory, 32d deg.; and a member of the Masonic Veterans, the Order of A. H. P., the Knights Templar Commanders, the Grand Chapter, R. A. M., the Grand Council, R. and S. M., and the Grand Commandery, K. T.

For twenty-seven years he has been connected with Saint John's Riverside Hospital as treasurer and director. He was for a long period one of the trustees of Rutgers Female College, resigning that position in 1878. He is treasurer and director of the Yonkers Clerical Association; a member of the Westchester County Historical Society, the New York Prison Association, and Saint Andrew's Brotherhood; director of the Clergymen's Mutual Insurance League; life member of the Protestant Episcopal Society for the Increase of the Ministry; counsel, member, and treasurer of the Yonkers Historical Society; director and treasurer of the Yonkers Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children; corresponding member of the Oneida Historical Society and the Buffalo Historical Society; and curate of Saint John's Church, Archdeaconry of Westchester County.

He was married, November 4, 1845, to Cornelia S. Drake, of Little Falls, Herkimer County, N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb celebrated their golden wedding in 1895. Their surviving children are: Raffaele, for the past thirty-three years connected with the Yonkers Savings Bank, and an active member of the militia (married Martha C. East, of Yonkers, and has two children living, Cornelia Willis and Martha Rebekah); Francis Eugene,<sup>1</sup> who holds a prominent position in the Greenwich Savings Bank of New York City, and resides in East Orange, N. J.; and Frederic Lyman,<sup>2</sup> a broker in New York, residing in Yonkers. Another child, Minnie Putnam, died in 1886.



**SMITH, JOHN, JR.**, one of Peekskill's prominent business men (born in North Salem, N. Y., January 14, 1846), is the son of John Smith and Lydia Ann Quick. His father was of English ancestry, and for years was a successful manufacturer in Peekskill. His mother was a descendant of John Quick, a Revolutionary soldier in the regiment of Colonel Thaddeus Crane, and the first supervisor of North Salem. The direct line of descent from this ancestor is through Andrew Quick<sup>2</sup>, Thomas Quick<sup>3</sup>, and Lydia Ann Quick<sup>4</sup>. In the second generation, through the wife of Andrew Quick—who was Martha Mead, of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Conn.—the prominent family of the Meads come into the line of descent.

Mr. Smith's parents removed from North Salem to Somerstown when he was but three years of age. Two years later they settled in Peekskill, where he has since resided. He was educated in the public schools and later at the Peekskill Military Academy, and was in attendance at that institution at the breaking out of the Civil War.

Leaving his studies at the age of sixteen, he was among the first to enlist in the 135th New York Volunteer Infantry, as corporal. His military record shows that he was promoted to sergeant, June 1, 1863; to 1st sergeant, February 11, 1865; to 2d lieutenant, February 27, 1865, with rank from February 14, and was transferred as such to Company F. April 14, 1865. He was detailed as adjutant of the 3d Battalion, and served as such until transferred by consolidation to Company A, Consolidated Battalions 6th, 10th, and 16th, New York, June 27, 1865. He was present with his regiment in the fol-

<sup>1</sup> Francis Eugene Cobb married Katherine B. Mann, of Watkins, N. Y. They have two children, Caroline Schuyler and Margaret Louise.

<sup>2</sup> Frederic Lyman Cobb married Eva Boyd, of Yon-

kers, an adopted daughter of Charles R. Otis. Their children are Carrie Otis, Bessie, Hazel, Frederic Lyman, Jr., and Evelyn Drake.

lowing engagements: Wapping's Heights, July, 23, 1863; Laurel Hill, Wilderness, May 6, 1864; Todd's Tavern (Virginia); May 7,



*John Smith Jr.*

1864; Po River (Virginia), May 12, 1864; Harris Farm (Virginia), May 19, 1864; North Anna (Virginia), May 24, 1864; Bethesda Church (Virginia), May 30, 1864; Petersburg, June 18, 1864; Peters-

burg (blowing up of Burnside's mine), July 30, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; and Bermuda Hundred, April, 1865. He was discharged August 24, 1865.

At the close of the war a company was organized, called the Union Veterans of Cortlandt, of which Mr. Smith was made captain. It was from this circumstance that he acquired the title of captain, by which he is popularly known.

Returning to Peekskill after the war, Mr. Smith entered into partnership with his father in the manufacture of roofing material. Buying out his father's interest, he from time to time added new features to the business until to-day he is one of the largest contractors in the Town of Cortlandt. He has always been among the foremost public-spirited citizens of Peekskill. In 1876 he organized and was the foreman of the Centennial Hose Company. He has been commander of Abraham Vosburgh Post, No. 95, G. A. R. Mr. Smith was the youngest commissioned officer in the 6th New York Heavy Artillery, promoted from the ranks. In 1890 the fraternity of the survivors of this regiment was organized, and in 1891 and 1894 Mr. Smith was the association's president.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a member of the A. O. U. W., and past master of his lodge. He served as member of the board of education of school district No. 7 for nine years, being elected in 1885. In 1893 he succeeded the late General J. W. Husted as president of the board.

He has always been an ardent Republican, and from July 1, 1890, to October 1, 1894, he held the office of postmaster of the village. He is a member of the Peekskill Board of Trade, and one of the stockholders in the Depew Opera House.

Mr. Smith married Mary H. Tate, daughter of David S. Tate, a pioneer in the brick manufacturing business of Verplanck's. He has two sons—Frederick A., who is engaged with his father in business, and John Archibald, a practitioner of medicine.



NEILL, FRANCIS, a noted merchant of New York, for the last twenty years of his life a prominent citizen of Yonkers, where his widow and family continue to reside, was born in County Cavan, in the North of Ireland, February 22, 1840, and died in Yonkers, February 4, 1895.

At the age of sixteen he left home and came to this country, arriving in New York with very little money. Soon afterward he

obtained employment with Robert Irwin & Company, one of the leading boot and shoe firms of New York in those days. Here he thoroughly familiarized himself with the shoe business, and, at the end of four years, having accumulated some capital, he embarked in it on his own account, opening a store on the Bowery, opposite Cooper Institute. Some eight years later he started a branch establishment at the corner of Broadway and Twenty-eighth Street, then far uptown. In 1876 he transferred his headquarters to the opposite corner of Broadway and Twenty-eighth Street, continuing the Bowery store, however, as a branch. Later he started three other branches in various parts of the city. These he conducted for a number of years as departments of the main business, placing them in the charge of employees, to whom, after they had demonstrated their ability to manage them successfully, he gradually disposed of them on easy terms. He retained the personal direction of the main store until his death. The business is still carried on there by his son Francis.

Mr. O'Neill's career is a notable example of the reward to be secured by earnest and energetic endeavor. Beginning as a friendless and penniless emigrant boy, he was able to establish himself in business before attaining his majority, and by degrees built up one of the most conspicuous mercantile houses of its kind in the metropolis, whose name is known throughout the country, and whose trade extends to distant parts of the world. To this, moreover, he added four branch concerns, and besides his business interests he acquired valuable real estate in New York and Yonkers. He was one of the pioneers in the opening of first-class stores above Twenty-third Street. His business-concern was the pioneer in its line in exclusive first-class stock work, never carrying anything but the finest goods.

He removed to Yonkers in 1876, having purchased the old Couzens property on Hawthorne Avenue. As a citizen of Yonkers he took an active interest in the public affairs of the community, uniformly contributing his influence to the promotion of its best welfare. He was especially interested in public education, and for a number of years was connected with the board of education. He is remembered by his associates as one of the most valuable members of that body. During this service he took a leading part in the steps which resulted in the inauguration of the high school, and he was also conspicuous in advocating perfect sanitary arrangements in the schools. At various times he was prominently mentioned as a candidate for mayor of Yonkers, but he invariably declined to accept political position. In his party affiliations he was a Democrat.

During the winter seasons Mr. O'Neill resided with his family in







Francis A. Keene



New York. In that city, as in Yonkers, he was one of the best-known laymen of the Roman Catholic Church, and throughout his life he was active in church affairs. He was one of the trustees of Saint Patrick's Cathedral, and enjoyed the cordial personal friendship and high respect of Archbishop Hughes, Cardinal McCloskey, and Archbishop Corrigan. In connection with his trusteeship of the cathedral he was identified with the work of enlarging the Calvary Cemetery (Long Island), and was very prominent in the selection of the Dunwoodie (Yonkers) site for the great Saint Joseph's Seminary, and in all the affairs of the building enterprise. He was a member of Saint Mary's Church, in Yonkers, and was active in helping to create and organize the new parish of Saint Peter's, in South Yonkers.

He was a charter member of the Catholic Club, of New York City, and a member of the Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick. His widow and family still reside in Yonkers.

---



ISSE, LOUIS ALOYS, civil engineer, born in Saint Avold, Department of Moselle (Lorraine), France, March 28, 1850, is the son of Nicholas Risse and Anna Hauck, a family—notably on the maternal side—of conspicuous ancestry.

The Haucks came originally from Bavaria and were of noble blood. An ancestor was institutor to the Duke of Lorraine, and, at the conquest of Lorraine by Louis XIV., the family settled in the latter country. Jean Hauck, the maternal grandfather, was an officer in the French army under Napoleon, and participated in all the campaigns of the First Empire, serving with distinction and receiving several decorations, now in the possession of Mr. Risse. The residence of this distinguished soldier and officer in Saint Avold was formerly a castle belonging to the Dukes of Lorraine, portions of which still exist. It was in this castle that Louis Aloys Risse was born; and, his father dying when he was but six months of age, it was there he was reared and educated by his grandfather. His early special tutor was his uncle, Rev. J. Risse, Vicar of L'Hopital, near Saint Avold, who urged his young pupil to prepare for the priesthood. "I may become a good soldier, but not a good priest," was young Risse's answer. He subsequently graduated with high honors, at the age of fourteen, from the School of Christian Brothers at Saint Avold, and entered as a student the law office of A. Nouffert, of Saint Avold.

The year following he went to Paris, where he had relatives,



Louis R. Risse

and where he studied drawing and painting. Two years later he visited the United States, intending, after a brief stay, to return to France. He had already developed a pronounced taste for drawing and mathematics in the schools both at Saint Avoird and Paris, and, finding in this country an attractive field for the practical pursuit of engineering studies, in which he evinced a marked aptitude, he decided to make the United States his permanent home and civil engineering his chosen profession. He at once made rapid progress.

In 1868 he was employed by the New York & Harlem Railroad on the preliminary survey of the Philmont & Hudson City Railroad, the Spuyten Duyvil & Port Morris Railroad, the maps of which he made, and the planning of the Grand Central Depot, under I. C. Buckhout, chief engineer of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad. In 1869 he was engaged on a preliminary survey of the Port Chester & Ridgefield Railroad under Chief Engineer S. N. Haight, and the same year surveyed and laid out Fleetwood Park.

In 1870-71 he was appointed to make the topographical map for a new street system in the Town of Morrisania, Westchester County, under a commission created by act of legislature in 1868, and composed of Jordan L. Mott, Silas D. Gifford, William Cauldwell, Samuel E. Lyons, Gouverneur Morris, Richard Teller, Michael Bergen, and Thomas E. Sutton. This map was filed in February of 1871, and became the official map of the town. In the following year he was engaged on the topographical survey and mapping of the Towns of West Farms and Kingsbridge, in anticipation of their annexation to the City of New York. Completing this work, he was employed on the topographical survey, laying out, and mapping of Long Island City, and the survey of the Mill Brook watershed. He also made plans for the proposed New York Underground Railroad under Chief Engineer George S. Green, Jr., and was engaged with E. C. Morrison by the board of trustees of the Town of Morrisania on a number of improvements.

At this juncture, 1874, the Towns of Morrisania, West Farms, and Kingsbridge were annexed to the City of New York, and placed under the jurisdiction of the Department of Public Parks. Mr. Risse's close connection with the public improvements of these towns opened for him at once a wide field of service in the Park Department, where he held official position continuously from 1874 to 1890; his training, experience, familiar knowledge, and ready solution of problems which arose, giving him rapid and large influence in the management of its affairs. From 1874, for two years, he was draughtsman in the department, succeeding, for the next two years, as city surveyor and assistant engineer. From 1878 to 1880 he was assistant engineer of

construction, and the following six years was made superintendent of streets, roads, and bridges of the 23d and 24th wards, by the same department.

Resigning in 1886 from the Park Department, he started in private business as civil engineer and city surveyor. His business in the following five years grew to large proportions, and included among other work the general inspection of the construction of the Suburban Elevated Railroad, the topographical survey and laying out of Glen Island, the topographical survey and laying out of Bryn Mawr Park, the topographical survey and laying out of the Fox estate, Dater estate, Punnett estate, Travers estate, Ogden estate, J. L. Mott estate, Beck estate, and Augustus Kountze property; surveys for the German-American Real Estate Title Guarantee Company and the Port Morris Land and Improvement Company; surveys of the additional land required by the New York & Harlem Railroad Company for the sinking of the tracks in the 23d and 24th wards; the survey of Valentine's Hill for Saint Joseph's Seminary, and numerous others.

In 1891 he was again called to public service, and was appointed chief engineer of the Department of Street Improvements, 23d and 24th wards, under the late Commissioner Louis J. Heintz; and in 1895 was appointed chief topographical engineer and engineer of concourse under Commissioner Louis F. Haffen, which position he held until January 1, 1898, the date when the new city charter consolidating Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond with Manhattan and the Bronx into one city went into effect, when he was made chief topographical engineer by the president of the Board of Public Improvements. On January 13, 1899, by a resolution of the board, he was placed in charge of all similar work in the various boroughs, and thus became chief topographical engineer of the Greater New York.

It will thus be seen that, aside from the wider work which Mr. Risse has accomplished, he has been connected with almost all the public and private improvements in the 23d and 24th wards for the past twenty-eight years. Probably among the greatest of these achievements was the laying out of the new street system for these wards, and the completion and filing of the final maps and profiles of that territory on December 31, 1895, in accordance with the legislative enactment of 1890 creating the Department of Street Improvements.

A work possibly still more attractive to the public eye, and of exceptional merit and brilliancy in achievement, is that of the Grand Boulevard and Concourse, of which Mr. Risse was the originator and designer. This is to be the grandest and most beautiful concourse drive in the world. Its conception was the logical outcome not only of topographical adaptations, but of a breadth of view which with

clear vision foresaw the future metropolis and the connecting links between its vast systems of parks north and south of the Harlem River. The earlier surveys and street mappings of the beautiful country north of the Harlem had gradually evolved the picture of a new city involving an influx of an immense population, for whom the ridge that stretched like a natural thoroughfare almost the whole length of the district was to be the great future boulevard, with its all-embracing outlook over the Hudson and the Sound. Mr. Risse's broad views in improvements of every kind, his wide experience, and keenest judgment were utilized in the great work. It was in 1891 that, recognizing the importance of connecting the parks by a driveway, he submitted the same, since adopted, with the original plan of combining a speedway and driveway adhered to. The plan provides for four driveways, throughout the entire length of the concourse, separated by plots, with trees planted, to form in later years shade for pleasure seekers, but not enough to shut out the view of the valleys on either side or to make the roads damp. From nine to fifteen viaducts are provided for as many transverse roads, so constructed as not to interfere with the driving on the concourse. There will be tunnels for those who merely want to cross the concourse, and for those who wish to enter or leave there will be inclines at the sides of the tunnel entrances. Lighting the concourse with gas or electricity will on summer nights throng the driveway with gay equipages and in winter with sleighing parties. A viaduct constructed over 125th Street, connecting Riverside Park with Eleventh Avenue and the 155th Street Viaduct, as has been proposed, would give a twenty- or thirty-mile drive over as fine a system of roads as can be found in the world. Van Cortlandt Park completed, with its drive and pleasure spots, added to those in Central and Riverside Parks, will furnish to the future millions of the metropolis unparalleled open-air recreation.

In addition to the great work already achieved; Mr. Risse is now completing the topographical survey of the territory east of the Bronx River in the Borough of the Bronx, which, in 1895, was added to the 24th ward of the City of New York. The map or plan of this territory (comprising about 15,000 acres), showing a complete design for a system of streets, avenues, public squares and places, parks, and bridges, was approved and concurred in by a resolution of the Board of Public Improvements on August 31, 1898. The work is now being extended over all the boroughs, and was made the subject of a preliminary report on December 31, 1898. The magnitude of the undertaking can best be illustrated when it is known that within this city there are about 108,000 acres, or 169 square miles, for which no topographical survey is in existence as yet; and this area is without a street or sewer

system. In this new field of operation, covering the territory of all the boroughs, the great work before him will be the laying out and completion of the new plan of the Greater City of New York, in accordance with modern ideas and commensurate with the present magnitude and future growth of the city.

In the spring of 1899, conformably to a proposition made by Mr. Risse, the Board of Public Improvements and Board of Estimate and Apportionment authorized an expenditure of \$10,000 for the purpose of having a mammoth topographical map of the Greater New York prepared for exhibition at the Paris Exposition of 1900. The resulting map, drawn to a scale of 600 feet to one inch, and covering a space of 32 x 28 feet, was completed by Mr. Risse and his staff in January, 1900. It is probably the most striking map of a city ever produced, and as an exhibit at Paris has attracted marked attention.

In 1894 Mr. Risse, with his family, made the tour of Europe, visiting many large cities, and making a special study of the improvements therein bearing upon his special vocation, remaining in Paris some six weeks.

Aside from his busy public life, Mr. Risse has given considerable attention to various matters, having collected historical medals and coins from all parts of the world for the past twenty-five years. He has a magnificent collection, as well as an excellent library. From 1870 to 1876 he served as lieutenant in the "Gardes LaFayette," a military organization of New York. He is in politics a Democrat, and is a member of the following associations and clubs: The French Benevolent Society, American Museum of Arts, North Side Board of Trade, Schnorer Club of Morrisania, 23d Ward Property Owners' Association, North New York Arion Society, Citizens' Local Improvement Party, and The Bronx Borough Club.

Mr. Risse has been twice married—in 1870, to Susanna Crowe, daughter of Charles Crowe and Susanna Gill, and in 1889, to Marion D. Walrabe, daughter of Ferdinand Hopp and Catharine Reisenweber. He has three children, all by his first marriage—Aloyse, Aimee Adeline (now Mrs. Floyd M. Lord), and Charles Edmund Risse. His son has been educated in Saint John's College, and is now studying civil engineering in the University of the City of New York.

By his public and private worth, Mr. Risse has permanently stamped his individuality first upon the growth and development of Westchester County, and later, indelibly so, upon the present and future of the 23d and 24th wards of New York City. He is yet in the prime of life, of pleasing and commanding presence, suave manner, modest, unassuming, universally recognized as a kind and affectionate friend, a fair





*Eng by Williams New York*

*Louis F. Haffner*





and manly foe, and indefatigable in his devotion to public duty. He resides in a beautiful home at 599 Mott Avenue.

---



**H**AFFEN, LOUIS FRANCIS, now serving as president of the Borough of the Bronx of the Greater New York, and formerly for five years (1893-97) commissioner of the department of street improvements in the 23d and 24th wards of New York City, has been by far the most notable factor in the remarkable development of the important section of the City of New York north of the Harlem River in the last few years.

Born November 6, 1854, in Melrose, Westchester County, now a part of the 23d ward of the city, he was carefully educated. He attended a German school until twelve years of age; entered the Melrose public school; subsequently attended Saint John's College at Fordham for two years and Niagara College for two years more, and, returning to Saint John's College for a final year, was graduated from the latter in 1875; and, entering the Columbia College School of Mines, was graduated from that institution as a civil engineer in 1879. After about three years spent in professional work in New York City, and in the practical study of mines and metallurgy in Colorado, California, New Mexico, and Arizona, Mr. Haffen returned to enter upon the important work in the 23d and 24th wards which has continued to the present time. His first work was the re-establishment of "the old landmarks," if one might so say. The villages of Melrose and South Melrose, Westchester County, had been originally laid out and mapped in 1850; while in 1868 the whole Town of Morrisania, including them, had been resurveyed. But it became plain that there were serious discrepancies between the two surveys, and disputes respecting boundaries were frequent. Mr. Haffen set himself to re-establish the old lines and determine the actual legal boundaries. While having other interests under his care at the same time throughout the greater part of the period, he was engaged upon this problem for about twelve years, and has accurately completed much of work, to the satisfaction of property owners. It is certainly not too much to say that Mr. Haffen is undoubtedly the greatest living expert on questions connected with these boundaries. He is recognized as such.

As already hinted, Mr. Haffen has prosecuted other important work alongside of that just described, and within the confines of the same wards, although not exclusively so. In 1883 he was appointed civil engineer in the Park Department of the City of New York, in complete

charge of the field surveys. The opening of all new streets in the district north of the Harlem River thus devolved upon him. He remained in this capacity until the latter part of 1890, when he was promoted to the important position of superintendent and engineer in charge of the immense "New Parks" in the "Annexed District." Meantime a pressing situation had arisen in that section of the city.

It must be remembered that the annexation of a section of Westchester County to the City of New York, as consummated by act of the legislature of 1873, added a territory equal to Manhattan Island itself, and one greatly in need of being brought into harmony with the rest of the city, from the standpoint of public improvements. What prospect had the "Annexed District" of receiving the attention it deserved? The answer to this question, with the historical development growing out of the situation, we cannot better give than in the words of a well-known authority, "The Memorial History of the City of New York":

In the matter of all public improvements it was placed by this act (the Annexation act of 1873) directly under the control of the commissioners of the department of public parks. This involved, in addition to proper duties for which the park commission was created, the responsibility of building a new city, with many miles of streets and avenues; the laying out and grading, paving, sewerage, and maintaining of these miles upon miles of streets in accord with the interests and necessities of an enterprising and rapidly increasing population. The board of park commissioners, who, with the exception of their president, worked without compensation, failed to satisfy the desires of the people in the matter of street improvements for the district. During the seventeen years of this administration, notwithstanding that proportionally high taxes were regularly collected from the people of the district, still their needs were neglected. Petitions and protests were of little avail. The board of estimate and apportionment seemed indifferent; and at length the citizens north of the Harlem, despairing of attention or relief under existing conditions, became thoroughly aroused, and set about securing a change. From these local causes this part of the city began to have a political individuality quite peculiar. Every man, woman, and child north of Harlem River takes an interest in politics. Louis J. Heintz and Louis F. Haffen became leading spirits in this uprising. After a persistent agitation and pressure of two years, a law was secured from the State legislature providing for the election of a commissioner of street improvements for the 23d and 24th wards, to whom should be transferred the powers formerly lodged with the park department. For this position the Citizen's Movement put in nomination Louis J. Heintz, formerly a member of Tammany Hall. On the other hand, Tammany, casting about for the strongest man to put in the field, selected Mr. Haffen, a personal friend of Mr. Heintz, and a man personally popular in the district as well as eminently qualified for the position. Heintz, however, was elected by a small majority. Mr. Heintz discharged the duties of the new office with ability for about two years and three months, when, to the sorrow and regret of the people, he was removed by death.

On May 1, 1893, Mr. Haffen was appointed by Mayor Gilroy to complete the year. By his unpartisan, able, and eminently satisfactory administration during the months following was wrought that remarkable revolution in public sentiment to which allusion has already been made. Very rarely has an official received a more flattering indorsement of his administration, or a more complete expression of confidence from those who so short a time before had opposed him. When the time of election approached for the office which Mr. Haffen had so ably filled, he was placed in nomination by the Citizens' Local Improvement party, by Tammany Hall, and the several Tax-payers' Associations of the 23d and 24th wards, who commended him "to the whole people regardless of politics." The nomination was enthusiastically indorsed by a great variety of organizations. A flood of complimentary resolutions poured in from every side. Although the regular Republican nominee was not withdrawn, yet he was so far deserted that his party polled for him but two-thirds of the or-

dinary vote, while Commissioner Haffen became the choice of the district by a majority of 5,650 votes. Of course, this was an evidence of implicit confidence in the integrity as well as the ability of the man, and of a firm belief that his pledge would be fully redeemed when he declared: "The office will continue to be conducted on business principles. Public improvements will be carried on with a conscientious regard for the rights and interests of all the people; and my highest aim will be to subserve the best interests of this district and promote the prosperity of the community regardless of all political or personal considerations."

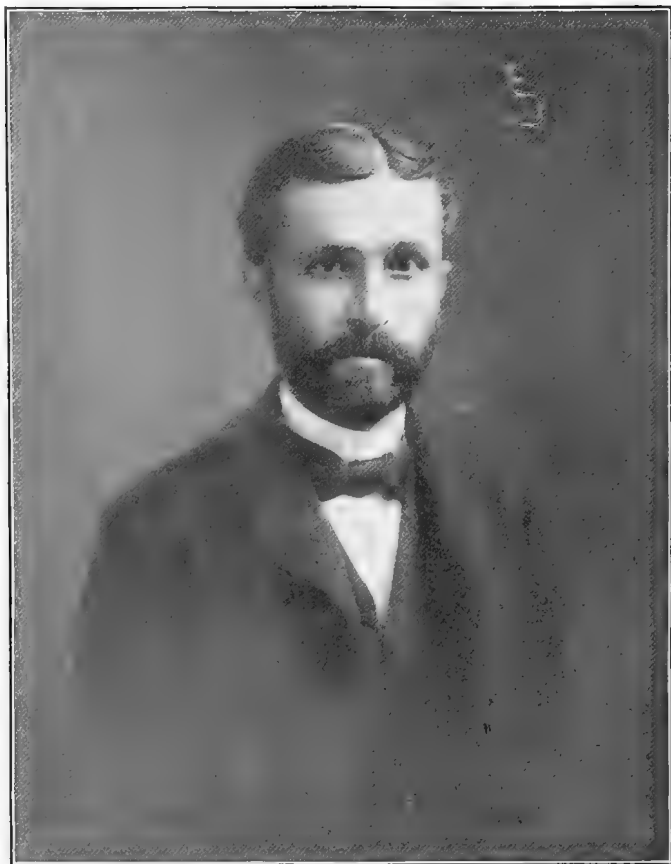
How well this pledge has been redeemed is evidenced by the re-election of Mr. Haffen to succeed himself, by the remarkable record of public improvements executed under his direction, and by his election in the fall of 1897 as the first president of the Borough of the Bronx in the municipal government created by the consolidation act forming the present "Greater" City of New York. Elected to this position by a majority of 5,611 over all in probably the most notable municipal struggle ever held in New York City, Mr. Haffen thus received the distinguished honor of being the first to preside over the borough in which his great work had been done. In that office he has served with conspicuous ability and fidelity. His term expires on January 1, 1902.



**WILLIAMS, DAVID OWEN**, lawyer and present postmaster of Mount Vernon, was born in New York City, May 5, 1860, and is a son of John B. and Martha (Williams) Williams, both natives of Wales, where they were married. His father was in early life a sea captain, but was persuaded by his wife to abandon that vocation, and in 1851 emigrated to the United States. He was for many years in the wholesale drug business in New York City. In 1872 he removed to Mount Vernon, where he continued to reside, as a highly respected citizen, until his death in 1887. He left four sons—Richard H., of Mount Vernon (assistant treasurer of the Chicago Northwestern Railway); John T., electrician, of Brooklyn; William J., of Mount Vernon (clerk of the local board of education); and David O., the subject of this sketch. His widow also survives him.

David O. Williams attended school in New York and Mount Vernon until the age of fifteen, when he was obliged to discontinue his studies on account of delicate health. As a pupil in the Mount Vernon schools he attracted the attention of Mr. Joseph S. Wood, at that time superintendent of the village educational system, and Mr. Wood, upon embarking in the legal profession in June, 1876, sent for him and offered him employment in his law office. He remained with Mr. Wood, and the firm of Mills & Wood, until the dissolution of that firm in May, 1882. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1884, upon examination before a General Term of the Supreme Court in Brooklyn, standing

first in a class of some sixty members, with a percentage of 98, and then became associated with Judge Isaac N. Mills, conducting for several years a large amount of the important work of the office. In September, 1898, he terminated his association with Judge Mills to



DAVID OWEN WILLIAMS.

engage in practice for himself. Mr. Williams enjoys a recognized position among the able members of the bar.

Aside from his profession, he is known as one of the prominent citizens of Mount Vernon in connection with municipal affairs, and as an active and influential Republican. Until 1893, however, he held aloof from political position, although living in a ward overwhelmingly Republican, and repeatedly declining offers of nominations that were equivalent to election. In June, 1893, he accepted an appointment by the common council of the City of Mount Vernon as a member of the

board of aldermen to fill an unexpired term. Upon the organization of the new board, June 15, 1893, he was elected its president, and in that capacity he continued for the remainder of his period of service. While in the board of aldermen he was chairman of the committee on waters and sewers, a position of unusual importance at the time, as the active work of constructing the sewer system of the city was then in progress. He was also chairman of the special committee which formulated the act for abolishing the old complex school system, and consolidating the several school districts, lying wholly or partly within the city limits. He retired from the board in June, 1894, having declined to be a candidate for re-election.

In the spring of 1896 Mr. Williams was nominated by the Republicans of Mount Vernon for the city judgeship. In the ensuing election he was beaten by 180 votes, although running several hundred ahead of the Republican nominee for mayor and other party candidates.

Since August 1, 1898, he has been postmaster of the City of Mount Vernon, under appointment from President McKinley.

He has served for several years as a member of the Westchester County Republican Committee, for a portion of the time as its secretary. In January, 1898, he was chosen chairman of the Republican City Committee of Mount Vernon, after a very exciting contest.

He is a member of the New York State and Westchester Bar Associations. Mr. Williams was married, March 7, 1895, to Kathryn A. Williams.



AWLEY, DAVID, lawyer, an old and prominent citizen of Yonkers, was born in Arlington, Bennington County, Vt., April 14, 1820, being the fourth son of David Hawley and Bethiah, daughter of Lemuel Buck (also of Arlington).

Mr. Hawley comes from one of the oldest New England families. He is a descendant in the seventh generation of Joseph Hawley, an early settler of Stratford, Conn. The direct ancestral line is as follows:<sup>1</sup>

I. Joseph Hawley ("the first") was "yeoman" and town recorder at Stratford, Conn.; born 1603, died 1690; married (2d), in 1646, Katharine Birdsey.

II. Samuel Hawley (Senior), farmer and tanner, of Stratford; born 1647, died 1734; married (1st), May 20, 1673, Mary, daughter of Thomas Thompson, of Farmington, Conn.; (2d), Patience Hubbell (widow).

<sup>1</sup> Taken from "The Hawley Record," by Elias Hawley (Buffalo, 1890).

III. Ephraim Hawley, farmer, of New Milford, Conn.; born 1692, died 1771; married, October 5, 1711, Sarah Curtis.

IV. Captain Jehiel Hawley, of Newton and New Milford, Conn., and Arlington, Vt.; born 1712, died 1777; married, March 30, 1731, Sarah Dunning.

V. Curtis Hawley, farmer, of Arlington, Vt.; born 1747, died 1825; married Hannah French.

VI. David Hawley, farmer, of Arlington, Vt.; born 1773, died 1838; married, January 17, 1798, Bethiah, daughter of Lemuel Buck, of Arlington.

VII. David Hawley, of Yonkers, the subject of this sketch:

As will be observed from this brief family record, all of Mr. Hawley's ancestors were farmers. Although resident for three generations in Vermont, they had emigrated to that State from Connecticut. The prominent Connecticut Hawley family of the present day, represented by ex-Governor and United States Senator Joseph R. Hawley, is of the same original stock.

David Hawley was brought up on his father's farm. As a boy the only educational training he received was that afforded by the district schools of the neighborhood, and it was not until his twentieth year that he enjoyed any opportunity for more advanced studies. He then entered the Burr Seminary at Manchester, Vt., and began to prepare for college under the instruction of the Rev. Joseph Wickham, D.D., who, at his death several years ago, was the oldest graduate of Yale College. He entered Yale in 1841, but, upon the completion of his freshman year, was obliged, on account of delicate health, to discontinue temporarily his college course. He spent the following year at home, reading law a part of the time under the direction of Harmon Canfield, of his native village. He returned to Yale in 1843, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1846. While at college he was one of the editors of the *Yale Literary Magazine*, and was a member of the Psi Upsilon and Skull and Bones societies.

In the spring before his graduation (the college seniors at that period being released from their studies during their last half-term) he came to New York City and entered the law office of Orsamus Bushnell. He was admitted to the bar in 1848, and in May, 1850, he formed, with one of his college classmates, John H. Glover, the legal copartnership of Hawley & Glover. This firm continued for twelve years, conducting a successful business, of which one of the principal features was the management of trust estates.

Continuing his legal practice after dissolving his partnership with Mr. Glover, Mr. Hawley, about the year 1867, became general counsel







Engraved by J. H. Johnson

*David Hawley*



for Isaac M. Singer, the inventor of the sewing machine. From then until his final retirement from active life he was occupied largely—much of the time exclusively—with the affairs of Mr. Singer and his estate.

Going to Paris in 1870 upon business matters, he was in that city at the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian War, and was a witness of the exciting and memorable events which followed. In 1873 he definitely abandoned his general law practice to devote himself entirely to the management of Mr. Singer's business concerns in America, becoming in that connection a director in the Singer Manufacturing Company. Upon Mr. Singer's death, which occurred in England in July, 1875, he was made one of the trustees of the estate in England, an executor of the will as to the English property, and the sole surviving executor as to the American property, as well as testamentary guardian and trustee of the minor children. Under Mr. Hawley's direction the legal division of the American estate was effected in a period of about eighteen months. His duties as guardian were completed in 1891, when the youngest child became of age. Under his able and conscientious management the properties of the minor children were more than doubled while he had them in charge.

He has been a resident of Yonkers since June, 1863. For many years of his active life he took a hearty interest in the local affairs of that community. Politically he has been a supporter from youth of the principles of the Democratic party, but he has always declined to become a candidate for strictly political office. He has, however, performed his share of public duty in the service of the community which has so long been his home. He was one of the original members of the board of water commissioners of Yonkers, but going to Europe soon afterward on a business trip, was obliged to resign that position. From 1883 to February, 1892, he was a member of the board of education, resigning because of advancing years. His service on the board of education was characterized by a highly progressive spirit concerning all matters for the promotion of educational facilities and standards. He was especially active in the work of inaugurating and organizing the library in the high school building, contributing more than any other member of the board to the success of this important undertaking. He is a member of the New York Bar Association, and was for many years one of the vice-presidents of the Westchester County Historical Society.

Mr. Hawley was married, first, August 7, 1851, to Louisa M. White-side, and second, October 8, 1861, to Catharine A. Brown, daughter of

Samuel and Maria (Crosby) Brown, a "Mayflower" descendant.<sup>1</sup> His children are Catherine S. Hawley (born 1859) and Samuel Brown Hawley (born 1862).

Mr. Hawley's son, Samuel Brown Hawley, was graduated in 1884 from the Yale Scientific School. He studied law in the Columbia Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1886. He married, November 14, 1889, Ferminé du Buisson Baird, daughter of Professor Henry M. Baird, of Yonkers. He is a member of the Mayflower Society and the University Club of New York. He resides in Yonkers.



**HART, JOHN**, was born at 3 Oliver Street, New Brunswick, N. J., May 16, 1862, being the son of James De Hart, and descended from an old Dutch family established in the Provinces of New York and New Jersey in early colonial days. His father was a currier in poor circumstances, and from an early age the son was compelled to shape his own career in life. He attended the public schools of New Brunswick until his parents removed to a farm at Dunham's Corner, seven miles distant. This occurred in April, 1876, and from that time it was long the practice of Mr. De Hart to take his father to and from business at New Brunswick every morning and evening, while himself working the farm. This he did until 1878, when, at the age of sixteen, he took his father's farm to work on shares. Two incidents at this period illustrate his character. He became the organizer of a debating society, and distinguished himself as the most able debater in that section. He was

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Hawley descends, in the ninth generation, from Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower," the ninth signer of the "Compact." Her lineage to Stephen Hopkins is as follows:

I. Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower," died at Plymouth, 1644.

II. Giles Hopkins (also of the "Mayflower"), born in England, died 1690; married, October, 1639, Catharine, daughter of Gabriel Whelden, of Yarmouth.

III. Stephen Hopkins, born 1642, died 1718; married 1667, Mary, daughter of William Myrick.

IV. Samuel Hopkins, born 1682, died —; married Lydia —.

V. Reliance Hopkins, born 1709, died 1788; married June 19, 1735, David Crosby.

VI. David Crosby (Jr.), born 1737, died 1816; married 1st, Bethiah —.

VII. Peter Crosby, died 1831, at the age of sixty-eight; married Ruth Waring.

VIII. Maria Crosby, born 1796, died 1841; married April 23, 1813, Samuel Brown.

IX. Catharine Ann Brown, born 1825, wife of David Hawley.

As the Crosby family of Putnam County (through which Mrs. Hawley's ancestry ascends to Stephen Hopkins) has become connected by intermarriage with many of the prominent families of Westchester County, it is of interest also to trace the Crosby line from its first American ancestor. It is as follows:

I. Simon Crosby, born 1609, and his wife Anne, born 1611, sailed from London, England, on the ship "Susan and Ellyn," April 18, 1635, and landed in Cambridge or Boston, Mass.

II. Thomas Crosby, born in England in 1634, died in Boston, 1702; graduated at Harvard, 1653; married Sarah —.

III. John Crosby, born 1672, died 1714; married Hannah —.

IV. David Crosby, born 1709, died 1793; married June 19, 1735, Reliance Hopkins; his son was David, Jr. (see VI., above, *et. seq.*).

engaged in many important public debates in various cities. Again, greatly desiring to become the owner of a horse and carriage, and not having the means for their purchase, with characteristic energy he set



JOHN DE HART.

himself to the task of the manufacture of the carriage and harness. Obtaining a side of leather from his father, and the necessary tools, he made a complete set of harness; and, similarly, he went into the woods, felled some choice hickory timber, and, after it was well sea-

soned, shaped a handsome carriage from it. Working at odd hours in a blacksmith shop, he also made the ironwork, and then put the vehicle together. This carriage is still in use.

Mr. De Hart worked the farm very successfully on a partnership basis for four years, but, through a drought the fifth year, lost all that he had made. He decided to abandon market gardening, and came to New York City in search of employment, October 15, 1883, with a capital of \$7.20 to begin life upon. His persistency and adroitness secured for him employment upon his first application in answer to an advertisement. He thus entered the employ of the branch office of the Singer Manufacturing Company, on Third Avenue, between 125th and 126th Streets, at a salary of \$7 per week. Within six months' time he had proved himself one of the best agents and collectors in the employ of the office, and was given charge of the entire district north of 125th Street, between Park Avenue and Kingsbridge. There being no cars at the time, the journey to 175th Street he had to make on foot three times a week. At the end of the year he was made assistant to the manager, at the close of the second year was made division manager of the district embracing the 23d and 24th wards north of 150th Street, and the following year was placed in charge of the entire collecting department north of 84th Street. At the end of another two years he was appointed manager of the territory north of the Harlem River, and remained in charge until his resignation December 10, 1893, to enter business for himself as an architect, he having devoted his evenings to the study of architecture during the last five years of his employment with the Singer Company, and having passed a successful examination.

In the line of his profession Mr. De Hart has been eminently successful, and is recognized as one of the best architects in the city, and one of the most prosperous north of the Harlem. He has planned some of the most notable buildings on the North Side, and also has a large clientage on Manhattan Island. He was chosen the architect of the Fruit Trades Building, erected on the corner of Jay and Staple Streets, New York City. This is the largest building of its kind in America, the ground plan being 50 by 98 feet. The first floor is an auction room with an auditorium accommodating 300 people, the rest of the building being devoted to offices. Mr. De Hart also designed many of the buildings along West End Avenue and Riverside Drive, as well as some of the finest flats on the west side of the city. He is the architect of the first fireproof office building in the Borough of the Bronx, now (July, 1899) in process of construction at the junction of Willis and Third Avenues and 148th Street.

Always a strong advocate of public improvements on the North





eng. by E. C. Williams & Bro., N.Y.

Pease Carpenter

The New York Publishing Co.





Side, and always ready to render assistance, Mr. De Hart was elected secretary of the Property Owners' Association, and held the position until his resignation four years later. During this period he organized a citizens' movement which resulted in the opening of Intervale Avenue and the construction of its sewer—the largest in the City of New York. He was one of the advocates of the People's Bill, making many addresses; was a warm advocate of the reform methods of the late Commissioner Louis J. Heintz; was one of the organizers of the People's Benefit Order; helped organize two building and loan associations in New York, and for several years was a director of one; was one of the founders of the North Side Board of Trade, being a member of the committee which drafted its constitution and by-laws; for two years was chairman of the Public Improvement Committee; is now chairman of the Railroad Extension Committee; was one of the organizers of the Alliance of Taxpayers' Associations, comprising twenty-eight associations north of the Harlem, and for two years was its secretary, refusing to serve a third term; and has been active in other public movements. In the advocacy of public measures he has made addresses before every local board in the City of New York, and he has also appeared before legislative committees at Albany. He represented the Board of Trade as a delegate to the National Convention on Good Roads at Asbury Park, N. J., and delivered an address before that body which attracted attention. He was appointed on a committee with Governor Fuller, of Vermont, and General Roy Stone, of the Agricultural Department, Washington, D. C., to draft a constitution for a national association in advocacy of good roads.

Mr. De Hart is a Democrat in national politics. He was twice tendered public office, but refused. In October, 1884, he was married to Chattie Petty, daughter of Jehiel Petty, of Dunham's Corner, N. J., one of the largest berry raisers in that section.



ARPENTER, REESE, one of the prominent self-made men of Westchester County, was born in the Town of North Castle, near what was then known as Mile Square and is now called Armonk. The family cottage is still standing near Wampus Lake. His father was David Carpenter, his grandfather Rees Carpenter, and his great-grandfather William Carpenter, who owned a large estate in Byram Valley over one hundred years ago. His mother was Anna Bailey Owen, daughter of John Owen, of Somers, Westchester County, who was the first paper manufacturer in that

part of the country and made the first bank-note paper used by the State of New York. Her grandfather, Joseph Owen, who married Ruth Woolsey, a direct descendant from Cardinal Woolsey, lived in Bedford in the same county, and fought in the Revolutionary War. This ancestral patriotic service made the great-grandson, Reese Carpenter, eligible to membership in the Sons of the Revolution, to which he was admitted in 1888.

Born amid rural surroundings, Reese Carpenter enjoyed only the scanty educational opportunities afforded by the typical country school of the mid-century. Finding little profit and less satisfaction on the farm, the young man at the age of seventeen embarked for himself in the meat and butchering business, and in three years had saved money enough to launch out in larger ventures. Going to New York at the age of twenty, he served a six months' clerkship in an iron store, and then started in the iron business for himself. The enterprise was successful from the start, and became increasingly important, until at the end of twenty-one years Mr. Carpenter was recognized as a prominent manufacturer of appliances for railroads, with specialties in railroad signals and improved car trucks.

In recent years Mr. Carpenter has been remarkably successful in promoting various cemetery enterprises. He has persistently maintained that the beautiful and cheerful in art and nature should take the place of funeral gloom in the surroundings of the public memorials of the departed. In 1890 he successfully inaugurated Kensico Cemetery, destined to be one of the largest and most beautiful cemeteries accessible from New York City. Selecting the location with excellent judgment, recognizing its natural adaptation to fine landscape and architectural effects, he foresaw the ultimate physical beauty of the developed project, and bent his energies to the enterprise. He is now comptroller of the Cemetery Association; and the ideal which was to him a vivid reality at the start seven years ago is being rapidly actualized. He also organized the Forest Lake Cemetery of Washington, D. C., the Druid Ridge Cemetery of Baltimore, Md., the Somertou Hills Cemetery of Philadelphia, the Lake Side Cemetery of Buffalo, N. Y., the Lake Side Cemetery of Erie, Pa., the Forest Park Cemetery of Troy, N. Y., the Knollwood Cemetery of Boston, Mass., and the Greenlawn Cemetery of Syracuse, N. Y. All of these are organized under the same new system used in the successful development of the Kensico Cemetery.

While Mr. Carpenter was carrying on the iron business in New York he lived in Brooklyn and was a member of Dr. Noah Hunt Schenck's Church, old St. Ann's on the Heights, and was for years an active and effective worker in promoting all the undertakings of the church. Mr.

Carpenter now lives in New York during the winter, but spends his summers at his country residence near Kensico Cemetery, going to the city daily to attend to the details of his steadily enlarging business.

**Personal Chronology :** Reese Carpenter was born at Mile Square (now Armonk), Westchester County, New York, December 22, 1847; was educated in district schools; engaged in business as a butcher, 1864-67; went to New York City in 1867 and established an iron business; married Caroline L. Townsend, of Armonk, N. Y., November 2, 1870; has been actively connected with the management of various cemeteries since 1890.



**APPELL, GEORGE CHARLES**, of Mount Vernon, ex-judge, and a leading member of the Westchester County bar, was born in New York City March 8, 1858. He is of pure German descent, both his parents, George and Barbara (Lung) Appell, having been born in the Grand Duchy of Baden, whence they emigrated, in 1849, to this country. From them the son inherited a vigorous constitution, and the pluck, sagacity, and steadfastness of purpose native to the German race, adding to these qualities the enterprise and self-reliance of the ambitious American youth. In 1861 his father removed with his family to Mount Vernon, where he continued to live until his death.

George C. Appell attended the Mount Vernon public schools and later the Y. M. C. A. School of New York City, also receiving some assistance in his more advanced studies by private tutors, whose services he obtained partly in consideration of reciprocal instruction by him in phonography after he had become an adept in that art. In the main, however, he owes the excellent general education which he was able to acquire in youth to persevering private study. In 1873, at the age of fifteen, he entered the law office of the Hon. Lewis C. Platt, of White Plains. After about a year with Judge Platt he obtained employment with the law firm of Hatch & Van Allen, in New York, where he continued until 1879. During this period he took up the study of shorthand, became highly proficient in it, and entered upon a career of professional stenographic work which, judged by the test of substantial business results, has probably never been rivalled by that of any other young stenographer in a similar length of time. Originally contemplating the practice of law, he filed his certificate for admission to the bar in 1876, and, continuing to read law for three years afterward, he was fully qualified to be admitted upon attaining his majority in 1879. But the opportunities which offered at this time in the stenographic profession were too attractive to justify his relinquishment of it. Leaving the office of Hatch & Van Allen in 1879, he became stenographer

and law reporter to Francis N. Bangs, with whom, and his firm, he remained until 1888. From the latter year until 1891 he served as stenographer to the United States courts for the Southern District of New York. During his active career as a stenographer Mr. Appell reported



*Geo. C. Appell.*

many of the most important cases and proceedings of record in the courts, including the Broadway Railway proceedings, the Paran Stevens will case, the Southern Pennsylvania Railroad litigation, the New York Aqueduct proceedings, the Jacob Sharp trial, the Boodle

Aldermen trials, the case of the Banque Franco-Egyptien against John Crosby Brown and others, and the di Cesnola-Feuerdant libel suit.

Mr. Appell's retirement from stenography to enter the legal profession involved a very considerable temporary sacrifice, as he had developed an exceedingly lucrative business. But regarding the law as the natural field for his energies and abilities, he did not hesitate to make the change. To prepare himself more thoroughly for the bar, he took a year's course of lectures (1891-92) in the Law School of the New York University. Meantime he had been admitted to practice, upon examination before the Supreme Court in Brooklyn, December 17, 1891. He has since been pursuing his profession, with marked success and reputation, in Mount Vernon. In 1894 he organized with Odell Dykman Tompkins the law partnership of Appell & Tompkins.

As a citizen of Mount Vernon, where he has lived for nearly his entire life, he has been active in the public concerns of that community and as a contributor to its progress in various ways. For a period of eight years he served as a member of the board of trustees of the village. He was a member of the board of education of the 5th school district of the Town of Eastchester, and president of that body for two terms before Mount Vernon was incorporated as a city. At the first election held under the city charter he was elected city judge of Mount Vernon, and in that office he served a term of four years, from June 15, 1892, to June 15, 1896. In his political affiliations he has always been a Democrat.

He is connected with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Mecca Shrine, and is a member of the New York Athletic Club, and various other social and similar organizations. He has traveled extensively throughout the United States, and recently made a prolonged tour, with his family, of the British Isles, and most of the countries of continental Europe.

Judge Appell was married, in 1879, to Emma Drews, of Mount Vernon. They have three children, Edith May (born in 1881), George C., Jr. (born in 1883), and Alfred Hector (born in 1885).



UNTINGTON, COLLIS POTTER,<sup>1</sup> whose name is familiar to all Americans in connection with the creation and development of colossal railway systems, for many years a resident of Westchester village on the Sound, owning one of the finest estates in that most ancient and historic section of the original County of Westchester. This property, purchased by

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Huntington died on the 14th of August, 1900. As the necessary alterations in this sketch can not be made without delaying the presswork, it is retained in its original form.

Mr. Huntington from the late Frederick C. Havemeyer in 1884, consists of some thirty acres near Throgg's Neck, very elegantly improved, with all the accessories of an ideal country home. The grounds have a charming outlook over the Sound, to whose waters they descend, and a private wharf is one of their features. To his Westchester estate Mr. Huntington has always been affectionately attached, and here he lives for several months of each year. The village of Westchester is indebted to his generosity for a fine Free Library and Reading Rooms, erected with a permanent endowment. Although Mr. Huntington has never been active in public affairs as such, he has in various ways manifested a hearty interest in the welfare of the community which is his chosen place of residence. To his neighbors at Westchester he is known as a gentleman of unostentatious tastes, quiet habits, amiable and optimistic personality, and domestic life, with little suggestion of the notable man of affairs and still less of the purely successful individual as that character is commonly understood.

The career of Mr. Huntington is one of the most remarkable of our times, whether judged by the test of aggregate results or by that of steadiness and continuity of achievement. Viewed in the aspect which perhaps is most engaging to the popular mind in estimating the relative successes of men—that of acquisitive rewards,—it belongs to the very familiar examples of successful careers of the first order. But that would be a superficial view indeed of its characteristic importance and interest. Neither is it the mere magnitude of his undertakings, even considering that these undertakings have without exception realized their grand purposes, which gives to Mr. Huntington's career its most distinctive interest—but it is the altogether unique influence he has exercised for promoting the development of the country by extending throughout the great West the facilities for growth and progress. Other men have organized gigantic railway properties and thus become instrumental in building up whole sections—but never on a scale corresponding to that of Mr. Huntington's performances when viewed in the aggregate, or rivaling in a consecutive way his co-ordinated achievements of forty years. One of the active spirits in the conception and construction of the first transcontinental railway, he has with undiminished activity during the thirty years since the completion of that enterprise proceeded to other constructive works of huge proportions and the greatest industrial consequence; and in the administration of the vast interests thus created and of others incidentally acquired he has wrought consolidations which cover the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific and the Gulf to Puget Sound, with lines reaching







*C. P. Huntington*



through Mexico and down into the Republic of Guatemala, and with a connecting steamship route across the Pacific Ocean. He can now ride in his private car, over his own lines, from Newport News on Chesapeake Bay to Portland, Ore.; and it is estimated that if the total railway mileage owned or largely controlled at one time by Mr. Huntington were put into a continuous track it would stretch over half the surface of the globe. His life since he became connected with railway enterprises has been devoted entirely to the building, operation, and development of railways—that is, to the creation of actual values; and he has uniformly avoided speculative transactions of all kinds. To form a just appreciation of the productive value of Mr. Huntington's career, it should finally be taken into account that his activities have never undergone any remission through even temporary retirement, and still continue unabated, although he has reached the advanced age of seventy-nine. It has been well said of him that he is “a man of action whose deeds are monuments of a progressiveness which has advanced the material prosperity of his country far more than it has benefited himself, and the innumerable wheels of industry which his genius and indomitable energy have set to rolling as the result of the labors of the active man are object-lessons to American citizens.”

He was born in the agricultural village of Harwinton, Litchfield County, Conn., October 22, 1821, being the fifth of a family of nine children. He sprang from the same stock as Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, president of the continental congress, and governor of Connecticut, although his immediate ancestors for a number of generations back were farmers. At the age of fourteen, having possessed himself of such book knowledge as could be got from the district school of the locality, and being prevented by the slender circumstances of his parents from enjoying further educational advantages, he obtained from his father permission to leave home and undertake his own support. In those days it was a New England custom for boys to serve their fathers until they became of age, and in return they were entitled to the parental support throughout their minority. This time-honored rural practice did not accord with young Huntington's ideas of the most advantageous employment of his youthful years. Starting out for himself as a lad of fourteen, he obtained employment at \$7 monthly wages, his board and clothing being included in the contract. He saved the entire amount of his first year's earnings, \$84. “At the end of that year,” said he, commenting on the circumstance many years afterward, “I was as much a capitalist as I have ever been since. Start two young men on the road of life. If one earns \$75 the first year

and saves \$50 of it, and the other, earning the same amount, saves nothing, it seems an easy problem to figure out the probable difference at the end of twenty years. Nothing is more surprising than the result, for while in the second instance the twenty years will have produced no growth, in the other the habit of economy and of saving the pennies becomes the most finely tempered and useful tool in his possession, and the growing capital is a servant which from a child grows into a giant for its master's achievement."

Before the completion of his sixteenth year, having resolved to embark in mercantile pursuits, he went to New York, and, on the strength of letters of recommendation to business men which he brought with him, purchased a stock of merchandise on credit, which he sold at a profit. From this modest beginning he steadily added to his capital year by year, though with but small increments. For five years he traveled extensively through the South and West, selling goods. In 1842, at the age of twenty-one, he established with an elder brother a general country store at Oneonta, Otsego County, N. Y. Although the conditions of this venture did not admit of any considerable results, it proved successful, and by 1848 the Huntington brothers were in the enjoyment of a large and profitable trade.

The California gold fever now swept over the country, and Mr. Huntington was importuned to join an expeditionary company formed by some enterprising local spirits. He had already decided to try his fortunes in California, but it did not strike his fancy to do so as a member of any adventurous band. He first, in conjunction with his brother, shipped to San Francisco, around Cape Horn, a consignment of goods judiciously selected with a view to the needs of the miners, and early in 1849, transferring to his brother his interest in the Oneonta store, he set out with a cash capital of \$1,200 for the land of gold by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Arriving at the Isthmus, he was obliged to wait nearly three months before he could get passage to his destination. Meanwhile he employed his time to very profitable advantage in buying and selling merchandise, and in the pursuit of business walked twenty-four times back and forth across the Isthmus. By the time the ship arrived at Panama to take him and his companions to San Francisco, he had increased his capital to five thousand dollars.

Mr. Huntington landed in San Francisco in the month of August, 1849, but finding that the opportunities there were not what he desired, he proceeded without delay to Sacramento, paying his expenses thither by assisting in loading the vessel upon which he secured passage. From Sacramento he went to the nearest mining camp, more, however, with a view to observing the conditions of

mining than with any intention of personally engaging in it. He was not long in satisfying himself that the work of gold-digging involved too much hazard beyond the control of the digger to be an inviting occupation, and as a matter of fact he never attempted the actual business of hunting for gold. It is also worthy of remark that throughout his successful career in California he never owned a dollar of stock in a gold mine. After a few days he returned to Sacramento and opened a store in a small tent. Here he prospered exceedingly, gradually enlarging his facilities until his establishment consisted of five tents; and finally he built a permanent store at 54 K Street, devoting his attention almost exclusively to miners' supplies. He had for his next door neighbor a tradesman who, like himself, was of New England birth and antecedents, and had come to that distant country with serious mercantile intentions—Mark Hopkins by name. The two men, having many characteristics and sympathies in common, became warm friends, and by and by united their fortunes in the firm of Huntington & Hopkins. This house made money rapidly, and by 1856 both Mr. Huntington and Mr. Hopkins had advanced to a substantial degree of personal wealth.

The conception of a transcontinental railway, as a thing most desirable and eventually indispensable, can hardly be said to have been original with any one man. The crying need of railway communication with the rest of the country was from the earliest days a matter of vivid personal realization to everybody in California. Finally an attempt was made by an engineer named Judah to solve the problem practically. The great fundamental obstacle was the difficulty of passing the Sierra Nevada range—a difficulty which was esteemed by almost every one insurmountable. But Judah presented a plan to that end which had the appearance of reasonable feasibility, at all events justifying public spirited interest; and the outcome was the collection of a considerable amount in subscriptions, promiscuously contributed by merchants, miners, and citizens generally, to defray the expenses of an engineering reconnoissance. But with the exciting political developments of 1860, in which the people of the Pacific Coast were peculiarly interested because of their uncertain outlook for the future in the event of a life and death struggle between North and South, the project of the enthusiastic Judah suffered eclipse. At this juncture Mr. Huntington took the step that proved decisive.

He proposed the formation of an association of seven men, of whom he and his partner Hopkins would be two, to assume the expense of a complete and minute survey for the line and take whatever subsequent action might appear expedient. From this suggestion re-

sulted the organization of the Central Pacific Railroad Company, on a capital of \$8,500,000, with Leland Stanford as president, C. P. Huntington as vice-president, and Mark Hopkins as treasurer. Prodigious as was the undertaking thus planned, it was given an entirely serious character at the start and safeguarded from collapse by highly practical working provisions. The associates (whose number was reduced to five) agreed that at every stage of the enterprise cash should be paid for all work performed, that no more men should be employed than they could pay every month, and that no contracts should be entered into unless terminable at the option of the company. Mr. Huntington was selected to take the whole management of the most delicate and vital part of the project—the procurement of government aid in bonds and lands and the financing of the company in the money markets of the East—and he was vested with absolute power to act in all matters at his individual discretion. The preliminary survey having been made, he bent all his energies toward securing the desired legislation from congress; and as a consequence the Pacific Railroad bill was passed, authorizing the issue of United States bonds in support of the scheme upon the completion of a certain number of miles of road. Then came the critical business of soliciting capital from moneyed men. In this Mr. Huntington was brilliantly successful; but as the investors desired some further security than the collateral of the company, he unhesitatingly pledged the private fortunes of himself and his four compatriots to the construction of the mileage requisite in order to realize on the government bonds. This involved the employment of eight hundred men on the work for a year. The necessary mileage was completed on time, the government aid was forthcoming according to promise, and the great undertaking then went steadily forward to its end, being finished on the 10th of May, 1869. But meantime Mr. Huntington's time continued to be wholly occupied in looking after the details of the enterprise in the East—attending not merely to its financial interests, but to the expenditure of vast sums of money for materials, all of which had to be shipped to San Francisco via Cape Horn or the Isthmus. From first to last he had to bear the heaviest burdens of responsibility—a labor of ten years, which, considered in its relations to the novelty and difficulty of the problem, the magnitude of the interests at stake, and the importance of the results attained, stands without a parallel in the history of railway building.

It would go far beyond the allotted limits of this article to attempt an explicit review of Mr. Huntington's varied achievements since the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad. He was the con-

trolling spirit in the inception and construction of the Southern Pacific Railroad from San Francisco and Los Angeles, through Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas, with its extensions to Portland, Ore., and to New Orleans, and its connection in the republic of Mexico—the Mexican International Railroad—and an important road in Guatemala—the whole now constituting a system which embraces twenty-six distinct corporations, and has a total length of more than 9,000 miles. He next secured the control of the Chesapeake and Ohio road, having its eastern terminus at Newport News, Va., near Norfolk (the finest natural harbor on the Atlantic Ocean), and extending that line through West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana, joined it to his western system. In connection with the railroad terminal at Newport News, he has constructed a drydock and shipbuilding yard, the finest on this continent. He is at the head of a mail line of steamships plying between San Francisco and China and Japan, is interested in the development of coal mines at Vancouver, B. C., owns extensive lands in West Virginia and elsewhere, and, in addition to his railroad presidencies, is an officer or director in many corporations.

Mr. Huntington's business career extends over a period of some sixty-four years. In that time the country has been visited by four most disastrous panics—those of 1837, 1857, 1873, and 1893. His paper has invariably been worth dollar for dollar. Moreover, none of the railway companies for whose existence he is directly responsible has ever defaulted a single coupon; and in the cases of bankrupted or much crippled roads which at various times have been absorbed into his systems, he has made it a matter of obligation as well as personal pride to place them as soon as possible on a footing where they can regularly pay the interest on their bonds. His financial record is thus as singularly free from blemish as his transactions have been stupendous in their proportions, astonishing in their originality and boldness, and dazzling in their success.

Mr. Huntington still continues the habits of active daily work which have characterized his life ever since he set forth at the age of fourteen to win his way in the world. Idleness has always been peculiarly repugnant to his temperament. He has old-fashioned New England notions about correctness of personal life and observance of a prudent regimen as not only good things in themselves but promotive of one's native capabilities; and it must be admitted that these notions have served him in excellent stead in his own person, which is that of a notably alert and vigorous man, bearing himself quite unconsciously of any special burden of years. He has always had a zest for the cheerful things of life, and for the entertainment

of friendships, books, and those forms of amusement which have the recommendation of good sense. "Life to him," writes one who has been in daily association with him for years, "is a game full of exciting and agreeable complications, in which, strange as it may seem, the acquisition and the loss of money are of account mainly as the one represents success in combinations based upon his judgment, and as the other marks some miscalculation of the points or principles involved." "He has always," writes another, "been wise enough to redeem some part of his daily life from business cares and devote it to his family and to his library, where most of his evenings are spent. 'Neither cast down nor elated' might very well be his motto; for neither has his great and fortunate career spoiled him or changed the simple habits of his life, nor have the vicissitudes of fortune been able to disturb his equanimity."

---



DEE, FREDERIC WILLIAM, was born at Westchester, then in our county but now a part of New York City, on April 19, 1853. His parents were George Townsend Adee, a well-known merchant and banker, and Ellen L. Adee (*née* Henry). His grandparents were William Adee and Clarissa Adee (*née* Townsend)—the former of Westchester and the latter of Portchester, N. Y. The ancestor of the family in America was John Adee, an Englishman, who in the eighteenth century settled in the Providence Plantations (now Rhode Island). From there the family removed to Portchester, N. Y., and in 1823 their residence was established at Westchester.

Mr. Adee was prepared for college at the private school and military academy of Brainerd T. Harrington, at Westchester. In September, 1869, at the age of sixteen years, he entered Yale College as a freshman, and four years later was graduated from its academic department with honors, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In the autumn of 1873 he entered the Columbia College Law School and took, under Prof. Theodore W. Dwight, the usual two years' course, having been graduated in the spring of 1875 and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court in May, 1875. Prior to his graduation from the Law School Mr. Adee began a clerkship in the office of Lord, Day & Lord, the well-known and long-established law firm, in association with whom he continued in various capacities for over nine years. In 1883 he established an office of his own in the Equitable Life Assurance So-

ciety Building, 120 Broadway, New York, for the general practice of law. He has attained a recognized standing in the practice of commercial, corporate, trust, and real estate law and in matters pertaining to decedents' estates. Besides his office practice he has been principally engaged in the New York Supreme Court, Court of Appeals, Surrogates' Courts, United States Courts in the Southern Dis-



FREDERIC WILLIAM ADEE.

trict of New York, and at Washington in the Court of Commissioners of Alabama Claims and the United States Court of Claims. While an undergraduate at Yale Mr. Adeë rowed bow-oar of the university crew and became a member of the following college societies: Scroll and Key, Delta Kappa Epsilon, Delta Beta Xi, and Delta Kappa.

He is a member of the following New York clubs and institutions: The Union Club, Knickerbocker Club, University Club, Metropolitan Club, Down Town Association, Country Club of Westchester County,

Yale Club, Association of the Bar of the State of New York, New York Law Institute, Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the New York Zoölogical Society. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion he is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, being a pewholder in Trinity Chapel, Trinity Parish, New York City.

He resides at the family homestead on Throgg's Neck, Westchester, New York City, bordering on Long Island Sound. His present office address is No. 45 Pine Street, New York City.

---



ECOR, GEORGE FISHER.—The Secors of Westchester County are descended from French Huguenot ancestors, who emigrated to the Province of New York shortly after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The family name has been variously spelled Secor, Secord, Seacord, Sicard, Sicart, Sycart, etc. According to tradition the family fled from its home in France on the night of the Massacre of Saint Bartholomew (August 24, 1572), leaving the evening meal, untasted, on the table, and the candles burning. Be this as it may, the Secor name appears frequently on the records of the French Church in New York, Dieu Saint Esprit, between the years 1680 and 1770, and is one of the most ancient and honorable in the list of the refugee settlers of New Rochelle in our county. Ambroise Sicard, the emigrant ancestor, fled from France in 1681, and, coming to America, first settled in New York City. He married Jennie Perron; and according to a genealogical account of the family in Scharf's History of Westchester County, the first entry upon the records of the Huguenot Church in New York City is that of the baptism of a daughter of this couple. Ambroise, the exile, says the same writer, had five children, Ambroise, Daniel, Jacques or James, Marie, wife of Guillaume Landrian, and Silvie, wife of Francis Coquiller. With his son he removed to New Rochelle, and "on the 9th of February, 1692, purchased one hundred and nine acres of land in that place from one Guillaume Le Count, for which he paid thirty-eight pistoles and eight shillings, current money of New York, equal to about one hundred and fifty dollars in gold." The family at once took a prominent place in the famous Huguenot town. The name of Ambroise Sycart (probably a son of the refugee) appears as one of the twenty-three freeholders of New Rochelle in 1708; and in 1710, in a "Lycence" issued by Governor Hunter, the same person is designated as one of the trustees "appoynted for the building of a church for the worship of God according to ye Liturgy of the Church







Eng<sup>d</sup> by W. T. Bather Bich<sup>g</sup> NY

George A. Jacob



of England at New Rochelle." From this latter circumstance it is evident that the Sicards or Secors were among the earliest of the French colonists at New Rochelle to abandon their peculiar alien character and identify themselves actively with the dominant English-speaking race.

The descendants of Ambroise Sicard, the refugee, continued to reside in New Rochelle and its vicinity, and, in their several branches, became numerous. One branch of the family leased from Colonel Caleb Heathcote, first lord of the Manor of Scarsdale, the manor farm of "The Hickories," which has been uninterruptedly in the possession of the Secors to the present time, being now the property of the well-known Chauncey T. Secor, supervisor of the Town of Scarsdale. On this farm Oliver Secor, the great-grandfather of Mr. George F. Secor, of Sing Sing (the subject of the present sketch), was born. Oliver Secor married Elinor Underhill, daughter of Nathaniel Underhill, lord mayor of the borough Town of Westchester, and great-granddaughter of the redoubtable Captain John Underhill, who bore so distinguished a part in the early colonial wars against the Indians. Oliver Secor's son Noah removed to a farm in the present Town of New Castle, where he married Anne Brown, and where in 1815 Isaac Secor, the father of George F. Secor, was born. Isaac Secor at an early age went to New York City and obtained business employment. For many years he was successfully engaged in the shipbuilding business. Returning to Westchester County to live, he made his home at Sing Sing, where he died in 1899. He married Anna Maria Reynolds, of New Castle.

George Fisher Secor, son of Isaac and Anna Maria (Reynolds) Secor, was born in Sing Sing on the 26th of March, 1864. He received his education at the Mount Pleasant Military Academy of Sing Sing and the Packard Business College of New York, being graduated from the former institution in 1883 and from the latter in 1884. After completing his studies he entered Wall Street as a partner in the firm of Dickinson & Alling, reorganized in 1892 as Alling & Secor, under which style it still continues. Since 1892 Mr. Secor has been a member of the New York Stock Exchange. He is known as one of the representative young men of Wall Street.

In 1893 Mr. Secor became a special partner in the tobacco inspection and warehousing establishment of F. C. Linde, Hamilton & Company, of New York. In 1897 he was chosen vice-president and treasurer of the F. C. Linde Company. This company since its organization has been the foremost concern in the warehousing business in New York, occupying the great building bounded by Beach and Varick, Laight, and Hudson Streets, together with seventeen other

establishments. The ground covered by these different warehouses comprises some twenty-eight acres.

In addition to his Wall Street operations and his identification with the great Linde interests, Mr. Secor is a partner in the firm of Gibson & Secor, bankers, of New York, and one of the directors of the Rutgers and Globe Fire Insurance Company.

A resident of our Westchester village of Sing Sing, where he owns the fine old mansion of Lindenwold on Highland Avenue, Mr. Secor is a prominent citizen of that community, especially in connection with several of its leading institutions. He is a trustee of the Ossining Hospital and the Mount Pleasant Academy, vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association of Sing Sing, and trustee of the Highland Avenue Methodist Church and the North Sing Sing Methodist Church. He is also a member of the board of managers of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Church at large.

He is a member of the Wool Club of New York, the Camera Club of New York, the Sing Sing Yacht Club, and the Shattemuck Canoe Club. In connection with his religious activities, he takes a cordial interest in the Itinerants' Club of the Methodist Church, being a member of its finance committee.

Mr. Secor was married, January 6, 1892, to Margaret Linde, daughter of Frederic C. Linde, of Brooklyn, the founder of the Linde warehousing enterprises. Their children are George Jackson Fisher Secor, Anna Margaret Secor, and Frederic Linde Secor.



McCLELLAN, CLARENCE STEWART, a prominent business man and former postmaster and city treasurer of Mount Vernon, was born in that community on the 6th of May, 1860, being a son of Pelham L. and Sarah A. (Ferdon) McClellan. He is descended from original Scotch ancestors, although the family has been resident in this country for several generations. His great-grandfather, Hugh McClellan, was a patriot soldier in the Revolutionary War, and his grandfather, William W. McClellan, a citizen of New Rochelle, this county, was an attorney and served as master of chancery. Mr. McClellan's father, who was born in New Rochelle and lived there and subsequently in Mount Vernon, practiced law all his life, and held the offices of supervisor and district attorney of Westchester County. He died in October, 1892.

Clarence S. McClellan was educated in the public schools of Mount

Vernon. Upon completing his studies he entered his father's law office. In 1878, at the age of eighteen, he embarked in the real estate and insurance business, in which he still continues. He has enjoyed a highly successful career, characterized by very energetic qualities, enterprise, sound judgment, and an expert knowledge of real estate values. He has taken an especially prominent part in the



CLARENCE S. McCLELLAN.

development of Mount Vernon Heights, Pelham Heights, Dunham Park, and other choice residential localities. Since 1891 he has been associated in business with Mr. Thomas R. Hodge, the present county register. The firm name is McClellan & Hodge.

Mr. McClellan, in addition to his real estate business, has been closely identified in the organization and management of several large corporate interests in Westchester County. Together with

a number of prominent citizens of the then village of Mount Vernon, he organized the People's Bank of Mount Vernon (under the State banking laws), with a capital of \$50,000, and he was selected as its vice-president, which position he retained until he succeeded to its presidency in January, 1898, which office he still retains. On April 1, 1900, the People's Bank was converted from a State to a national bank, assuming the title of the "First National Bank of Mount Vernon, N. Y.," and its capital increased to \$100,000 and surplus \$50,000, and Mr. McClellan was selected as its president, he being the unanimous choice of the stockholders. The First National Bank of Mount Vernon (although one of the youngest) is recognized as one of the leading banks in the county. In the spring of 1899 Mr. McClellan was solicited by Colonel Henneberger and a number of citizens of the City of New Rochelle to co-operate with them in the organization of the City Bank of New Rochelle, which was incorporated under the State laws and commenced business on July 10, 1899, with a capital of \$50,000 and surplus of \$5,000, and he was chosen its vice-president, which position he still retains. Mr. McClellan is also president of the Westchester Gas and Coke Company and vice-president of the Eastchester Electric Company, which companies, together with all the Westchester County gas and electric companies, are about to be consolidated into one company, in which he is closely identified. Mr. McClellan is also executor and administrator of several large estates, and has been appointed on a number of commissions by the Supreme Court judges of his district.

In politics Mr. McClellan has been identified since boyhood with the Democratic party, performing his share of public service as a citizen of Mount Vernon. At the age of twenty-one he was elected school trustee of District No. 4 of the old Town of Eastchester. Later he served as village trustee, representing the 3d ward. At the first election held for the choice of officers for the new City of Mount Vernon (in May, 1892) he was chosen city treasurer, continuing in that office until June, 1894. In April of the latter year he was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster of Mount Vernon, having received the unanimous indorsement of his party organization. Since his retirement from the postmastership in August, 1898, he has devoted his time exclusively to his business interests.

He is a member of the Reform Club of New York, the City Club of Mount Vernon, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. McClellan was married February 14, 1886, to Sarah C. Collins, daughter of Hon. W. J. Collins, a prominent citizen of Mount Vernon. They have two children, Clarence S. and Vernon F.





*Eng<sup>d</sup> by A.H. Ritchie*

*H. Skimmer*







**S**KINNER, HALCYON, the distinguished inventor, whose name is inseparably identified with the history of the industrial development of Yonkers, was born in Mantua, Ohio, March 6, 1824. He is descended from pure Yankee ancestry, both his parents, Joseph and Susan (Eggleston) Skinner, having been natives of Massachusetts, whence they removed early in life with their parents to the western wilds. In 1832, when Halcyon was eight years old, the family returned to Massachusetts, locating in Stockbridge. As a child in Ohio he attended a log cabin district school, and during the residence of his parents in Stockbridge he continued to receive the "schooling" common to country lads, meantime working industriously in the summer seasons for farmers and at mechanical pursuits as an assistant to his father. He never enjoyed any higher educational training. With the completion of his fourteenth year his school days were over.

Joseph Skinner, the father of Halcyon, was brought up on a farm, but having a native taste for mechanics and invention, he finally abandoned agriculture for those more congenial avocations. A great lover of the violin, he applied himself to the work of devising and constructing machines for forming the various parts of that instrument. One of the resulting contrivances was an appliance for cutting thin slips of wood to form the sides of violins. Out of this was developed a larger machine for cutting veneers for general purposes, which the late John Copcutt adopted and introduced into his sawmill at West Farms, this county, at the same time taking the inventor into his employment. Joseph Skinner, with his family, came to West Farms in December, 1838. He was for several years Mr. Copcutt's foreman, devoting his attention chiefly to the veneer business, but later resumed his favorite occupation, manufacturing violins, guitars, and banjos in a room in the Copcutt establishment. During all this time, a period of nearly seven years, Halcyon had been actively employed as his assistant. On the night of March 6, 1845, Halcyon's twenty-first birthday, the mill, and with it the Skinner shop and machinery, was destroyed by fire. Soon afterward the father returned to Ohio, where he died.

The son meantime remained at West Farms, working as a journeyman carpenter. At that trade he continued for some four and one-half years, when an incident occurred that changed the entire course of his life, and was destined to lead to mighty results in the industrial world.

In the same year when Halcyon Skinner, then just twenty-one, compelled by the disaster which had overtaken his father to shift for himself, went to work at the trade of carpenter, another young man,

Alexander Smith, was embarking in a somewhat venturesome manufacturing enterprise in the same village. Mr. Smith had come to West Farms from New Jersey as a boy of sixteen, and for some years had conducted a country store there with tolerable success. In 1845 he bought out the small carpet factory of James W. Mitchell (at that time operating some twenty hand looms), and entered hopefully upon the business of carpet manufacture. Failing to prosper in this undertaking, he was forced to suspend his activities for a time, and accepted a position as superintendent in carpet mills at Schenectady. After several months he returned to West Farms and, with John G. McNair, applied himself to the working out of some original ideas in the carpet manufacturing line. These involved the devising and constructing of an apparatus for particoloring yarns for ingrain carpets so as to do away with the great existing defect in those fabrics—their striped appearance.

Having some knowledge of the mechanical cleverness of Halcyon Skinner, Mr. Smith one day had a talk with him about the problem, and sought his assistance toward its solution. This was in the fall of 1849. The young carpenter at once began experiments, which resulted in the invention and building of entirely satisfactory machinery. By the spring of the next year all was in readiness for active proceedings. A factory affording room for a hundred looms was erected, and the business soon began to return handsome profits. Mr. Skinner was given employment by the concern in the capacity of general mechanic. In that position he was retained by Mr. Smith and the Smith Company for exactly forty years, retiring in November, 1889.

About five years after the successful inauguration of the ingrain carpet manufacture, Mr. Smith conceived the project of constructing a power loom for weaving Axminster carpets, which, up to that time, had been produced exclusively by hand. Mr. Skinner found this a much more difficult matter than his former undertaking, and, moreover, labored under the disadvantage of very limited mechanical knowledge of the special kind necessary for intelligent labor. His time had been almost entirely occupied with the routine affairs of the works, and, indeed, he knew practically nothing about power looms, and had not for many years even seen one in operation. But by patient study and effort he was able to design machinery from which a fabric, quite imperfect at first, but clearly demonstrating the practicability of his plans, was woven. In 1856 a joint patent was procured, and steps were then taken to perfect the invention, which were so far successful that in the spring of 1857 a complete Axminster loom was set up that turned out some very fine samples of goods. But

this still required many improvements to render it what it ought to be in practical respects, and it was not until 1860 that any goods were produced for the market. The business troubles attending the bursting forth of the Civil War delayed further progress in this direction. The Smith mills were shut down for many months and, when again started, were worked almost exclusively for making army blankets. Meantime, however, Mr. Skinner continued his experiments, building a new and still more complete Axminster loom, which, in 1862, he took to London, and exhibited at the International Exhibition. Later he disposed of it to a carpet manufacturer in Brussels, Belgium, who, however, soon failed, whereupon it was returned to Mr. Smith.

From 1862 to 1869 was a period of many vicissitudes in the Smith establishment. It was twice visited by fire—in January, 1862, and April, 1864. On the first occasion the works were totally destroyed. They were rebuilt at West Farms upon plans prepared by Mr. Skinner. After that (1863) he invented a power loom for weaving tapestry ingrain—a notable triumph of mechanical genius in a department where the successful introduction of automatic machinery had always been deemed impossible. He also in the same year obtained a patent for the improvements made in the Axminster loom since the first patent was granted in 1856. In the winter of 1863-64 he prepared plans for a new factory building, and the number of ingrain power looms was increased. Then came the second fire. In the fall of 1864 new premises were purchased in Yonkers, and in the spring of 1865 manufacturing operations there were commenced. Mr. Skinner now instituted decided improvements in the ingrain power looms. Subsequently the original Axminster loom was put to work, and this important branch of the business was gradually extended, Mr. Skinner's Axminster machinery having been now brought by him to a high degree of efficiency.

The firm of Alexander Smith & Sons was organized in the spring of 1869. In 1871 it entered upon the manufacture of tapestry Brussels carpets, at first using looms purchased in England. Mr. Skinner was prompt to see the defects in these machines, and invented a new loom to take their place, which at once developed an increased daily capacity of 50 per cent. (soon increased to 100 per cent.), the English looms being thereupon sold for half their cost and Mr. Skinner's substituted for them. The English printing machines for tapestry yarns, which the firm had been using, were also discarded for other ones designed by Mr. Skinner.

In October, 1874, the firm of A. T. Stewart & Company, of New York, made Mr. Skinner an offer of a much larger salary than he was receiving from the Smith Company, to take the general supervision of

the mechanical department of several of their factories, but Mr. Smith extended to him inducements which persuaded him to decline it.

At Mr. Smith's request he now devoted himself earnestly to the designing of a loom for weaving a carpet in the style of the French moquettes. He completed this invention in February, 1877. The Smith Company, besides building a sufficient number of the moquette looms for their own purposes, licensed several firms in England and France to operate them, and Mr. Skinner spent a number of months in those countries attending to the necessary details.

After his return he was continuously occupied during the remaining ten years of his connection with the company in inventive improvements of different kinds and in superintending the general mechanical work and the construction of the extensive new buildings planned at various times.

In addition to the inventions and improvements already noticed—all of them utilized in the Smith business, and the patent rights to all having been assigned to Mr. Alexander Smith or to the A. Smith & Sons Carpet Company—Mr. Skinner, exercising a right reserved by him in the assignment of the tapestry loom patent, designed (1881) an important new loom for operating a Jacquard machine as used in Brussels weaving. This was sold to the Bigelow Carpet Company, of Clinton, Mass.

Mr. Skinner's rights in the subjoined list of patents were assigned to Mr. Alexander Smith, or to the Alexander Smith & Sons Carpet Company :

1, Axminster loom ; 2, Improvements on Axminster loom ; 3, Improvements on ingrain loom ; 4, Improved tapestry loom ; 5, Moquette loom ; 6, Improvements on moquette loom ; 7, Moquette fabric (4 shot) ; 8, Moquette fabric (3 shot and 2 shot) ; 9, Improved chenille carpet loom ; 10, Chenille (or "fur") loom.

When Mr. Skinner began working for Mr. Alexander Smith, in 1849, the establishment consisted of one small wooden building containing nineteen hand looms for weaving ingrain carpet. The looms were not then in operation, but when in full work would turn out about one hundred and seventy-five yards per day, making about a wagon load to be sent to New York each week. The looms were all in use in the spring of 1850, when the new method of dyeing had proved a success. When Mr. Skinner left in 1889, after a service of forty years, there was a series of large brick buildings, with floor room to the extent of about twenty-three acres, all of which had been planned by Mr. Skinner and erected under his supervision. These buildings contained at that date nearly eight hundred power looms, the more important and valuable of which Mr. Skinner had invented and designed, and the remainder of which he had so greatly improved that the production of each one of them equaled that of two of those used previous to his improvements. About 3,500 operatives were employed in the various departments, and the actual production of all kinds reached 9,217,000 yards per year. In 1892, three years later, the production had increased to 40,000 yards per day, of which 15,000 yards were moquette, amounting to 4,500,000 yards per year of that kind of carpet. In 1895 the number of looms of all kinds had reached 930.

To show more fully the importance and value of the invention of the moquette loom, it may be said that the production above mentioned (15,000 yards per day) would yield to the owner of the patents a royalty of 20 cents per yard, amounting to \$900,000 for the year, besides a still larger amount in profits to the manufacturer. In addition to this, the Hartford Carpet Company in this country, and several companies in England and France, were paying large amounts in royalties. The most important results of the inventions of the

moquette loom and auxiliary machinery for preparing the materials is the reduction in the price of this very desirable style of carpet from \$3 or \$3.50 per yard to considerably less than \$1, thus bringing it within the reach of all who care to have a carpet of any kind. This difference in price, taking the quantity produced by the Smith Company alone (say 15,000 yards per day), represents a saving to the consumer of nearly \$12,000,000 a year. The quantity produced by other companies would greatly increase this amount. Notwithstanding the small cost of manufacturing this fabric, which was never produced in this country before the invention of the loom, the daily wages of the operatives are more than double those of the workers under former methods.

These statements help to realize what Mr. Skinner has done for Yonkers, and for the country<sup>1</sup>.

Although now at the advanced age of seventy-six, Mr. Skinner continues active and fertile in inventive work.

Upon severing his relations with the Smith Company in November, 1889, he made an arrangement with Frank H. Connolly (who also had for many years been in the employ of the Smiths) by which the two were to work together in designing and constructing improved devices for the weaving of moquette carpets. They first built a new loom which, though largely experimental, proved capable of yielding a considerable increase in production over that of the looms previously in use, operating very steadily at the rate of from fifty-three and one-half to fifty-five yards per day of standard moquettes. This very decided improvement upon the then existing moquette loom machinery was patented, and fifteen looms were erected upon the new model for a concern in Amsterdam, N. Y. Upon the expiration of the original moquette patent, however, the parties operating the new looms decided to adopt some of the main features of that invention, by which the payment of royalties on the new would be avoided. Meantime Messrs. Skinner & Connolly prosecuted further improvements and constructed a number of looms with a view to engaging in carpet manufacture on their own account; but owing to various complications this project was given up.

During the last few years the popular taste has turned strongly toward the use of large rugs made in a single piece, instead of carpets manufactured in narrow breadths and joined together. Until quite recently these rugs were all produced by hand, and it was thought to be impossible to weave tufted pile fabrics of over a yard, or perhaps a yard and a half in breadth, on a power loom. Some attempts, which had been only moderately successful, had been made to weave rugs two yards wide; but fabrics of greater width were still executed by hand or by joining breadths together.

Mr. Skinner, turning his attention to this interesting subject, entered upon a series of experiments that have been rewarded with a pronounced degree of success. In association with Mr. Connolly he has produced a machine which, though not entirely perfected, seems

<sup>1</sup>History of Yonkers, pp. 183-4.

to leave no doubt that a loom can be built to weave a tufted pile fabric ten yards in width, or even wider, if desired.

The principal difficulty heretofore encountered in efforts to weave wide rug fabrics has been owing to the great increase required in the weight and bulk of the operating parts of the loom in order to give sufficient rigidity to insure the accurate movement of these parts in handling the immense number of threads of delicate material used—many hundreds of ends of variously colored yarns having to be drawn from the spools on which they are wound, cut off, and inserted between the warp threads, and woven in to form each row of tufts extending across the fabric. In a fabric of medium fineness, three yards wide, the number of parcels of yarn so cut off and woven at each operation to form a single row of tufts is 756. The pieces cut off are only three-fourths of an inch long, and to weave a single inch of carpet the operation must be repeated seven times, and in weaving a yard 252 times. These figures show that in weaving one yard in length by three yards in width the mechanism must handle, cut off, insert, and weave in 190,512 parcels of yarn three-fourths of an inch long. The parcels of yarn forming a row of tufts are bent around one of the weft threads so that both ends will project upward from the “back” or body of the fabrics, and all the ends must be, as nearly as possible, of the same height, because if they vary ever so slightly there must be considerable loss by the operation of shearing, which is necessary in order to have a level and uniform surface.

It will readily be seen that in order to perform accurately all the foregoing operations, the moving parts of a machine that will weave a fabric three yards or more in width must be so bulky and heavy, or so well supported in all its parts, that there will be practically no vibration while operating. The spools aggregating three yards in length for each row of tufts, and in number equal to the number of rows in the design or pattern—often several hundred, and weighing, with their connections, a ton or more,—must each be brought to the position to be operated upon, and then moved out of the way to make room for the next in succession. With the spools and their carriers and other parts constructed in the usual manner, the great weight that must be started and stopped at each operation necessitates a very slow movement, and the amount of production per day is very moderate.

A valuable feature of the new loom is the system of connecting the moving parts, especially of the spools and their connections, by which the excessive weight and bulk heretofore found necessary in weaving wide moquette fabrics are avoided, and a speed is made practicable that will yield a greatly increased production.

It is believed that the introduction of the improved looms will tend to largely increase the use of high-grade rugs by reducing the cost of manufacture.

Mr. Skinner has been twice married—to Eliza Pierce, who died in 1869, and to Adelaide, daughter of Henry P. Cropsey, of Brooklyn. His children—all by his first marriage—are: Charles E., Albert L., Herbert Y., Uretta B., and Aurelia L.

---



**GETTY, ROBERT PARKHILL**, was born in Newtown Limavaddy, a village near Londonderry, Ireland, on May 1, 1811, being the first son and fifth child of Samuel Getty and Mary Parkhill. His father was a strict orthodox Presbyterian of Scotch Covenanter descent. His mother was of Welsh descent, and a member of the Church of England. Samuel Getty was a merchant, dealing in West India goods, flaxseed, and linen, the principal industry of the North of Ireland. Having met with financial reverses, he sailed with his family from Londonderry, and landed in New York in July, 1824, making his residence in Greenwich Village (comprising the present 9th ward and part of the 8th ward of the Borough of Manhattan).

Robert Parkhill Getty, a lad of thirteen, obtained employment as a clerk with a grocer in the village, living, as was the custom then, in his employer's family. He soon after secured a position with one of the prominent houses engaged in the inspection and storage of beef and pork, the leading business in the village, and under the immediate supervision and control of the State government. Acquiring a thorough knowledge of every detail of the business, he was clerk, foreman, and manager for and partner of successive appointees to the office of inspector of beef and pork till he was appointed, in 1844, by Governor Bouck, an inspector, which business he conducted on his own account until 1858, when he associated with him his oldest son, Samuel Emmet, in the firm of R. P. Getty & Son. He retired upon the dissolution of the firm in 1868.

He was elected assistant alderman of the 8th ward of New York City in 1848 on the Democratic ticket, having been, in 1846-47, a member of the board of education.

Strong in his anti-slavery convictions, he was identified with the Free-soil wing of the Democratic party, and became one of the earliest and most zealous organizers of the Republican party, contributing liberally to its support, and for years being active in committee and

club work. He has continued constant in his allegiance to the Republican party. In this way brought into close contact with Horace Greeley, whom he had known from his first coming to New York, they contracted a warm friendship, which terminated only with the death of Mr. Greeley.

He was married, in June, 1834, to Rebecca Van Buren, a daughter of Dow Van Buren, of Schodack Landing, a village on the east bank



ROBERT PARKHILL GETTY.

of the Hudson River twelve miles below Albany, by whom he had twelve children.

In the autumn of 1848 he bought thirty acres of land on the east side of South Broadway, Yonkers, naming it Parkhill, and in May, 1849, took up his residence there, where he still resides. He was one of the promoters and original stockholders in the Hudson River Railroad, and for many years a director. He early saw the possibilities of the future growth of Yonkers, then a hamlet of six hundred inhabitants,

and invested in lands in what are now Getty Square and Main Street, the present business center of the city. In 1852 he erected the Getty House, the first brick building of any importance that had been built in the town since the erection of Manor Hall, one hundred and seventy years before. He was an incorporator of the Yonkers Savings Bank, of which he has continued a trustee and is now the president. He was one of the incorporators of the Bank of Yonkers, now the First National Bank, and has been continuously, and is still, one of its directors. He was also an incorporator of the Yonkers Gas Light Company, of which he is now and has been continuously a director. He organized and was the president of the Yonkers & New York Railroad Company, which, in 1862, constructed a street horse-car railroad through South Broadway and Main Street, from Van Cortlandt, and up Warburton Avenue. The road was discontinued after a few years, it failing to pay. He was also an incorporator and director of the Yonkers and New York Fire Insurance Company, which had a very successful career until the great fire in Chicago brought disaster to it.

Public-spirited in a remarkable degree, with unshaken faith in the future of Yonkers, he has been identified with every movement that made for the advancement of the community, advocating, against violent opposition, its incorporation as a village, and afterward its incorporation as a city. Mr. Getty was a trustee of the village in 1857 and 1858, and in 1867, 1868, 1869, and president in 1859 and 1860, and in 1871 and 1872. He was appointed city treasurer in 1881, and served until 1885. He was again appointed in 1887, still continuing in the office.

His brand of provisions having had for years the preference of the Commissary Department of the United States Army in all its purchases of provisions for the use of the army, at the beginning of the War of the Rebellion he was appointed Inspector of Provisions for the United States, a position which he held until honorably discharged at the end of the war, with strong commendation from the commissary-general for his zealous and faithful discharge of the duties of the position. He was the adviser and confidant of General A. B. Eaton, commissary-general, regarding the purchase of provisions, and the kind and quality best adapted for the use of the army during the war. His acceptance and continued performance of these duties were influenced by motives purely patriotic and unselfish, and were to his pecuniary disadvantage, as he knew would be the case when he accepted the office. The compensation was small, and Mr. Getty could not in honor, and did not, either directly or indirectly, have any interest in contracts for the supply of provisions for the use of the army; on the contrary, his whole business experience, his expert knowledge of the cure and

care of provisions, and his long and intimate acquaintance with the character of the men engaged in the trade, were devoted solely to the interest of the United States; and the value of the services thus rendered to the country can not be estimated.

He was interested in 1858 in the reorganization of the Cumberland Coal and Iron Company, and was for a time its president, afterward being a director, until it was merged in the Consolidation Coal Company. He was also for a time president of the Corn Exchange Fire Insurance Company, a director in the Bank of North America (New York City), a member of the Merchants' Exchange and the Corn Exchange, and vice-president of the Produce Exchange. He was an early member of the Union League Club, and an incorporator and president of the West Island Club, Newport, R. I.

Interested from its inception in the elevated system of railroads for New York City, he was a stockholder and director of the West Side Elevated Railroad; and when the experimental section from the Battery through Greenwich Street and Ninth Avenue was projected, the company being in bad credit from want of confidence in the undertaking, his firm made contracts direct with the rolling mills and others who furnished iron and other material required in the construction, and provided the credit and means necessary to complete the construction of the section which demonstrated the practicability and usefulness of the system that has since proved so eminently successful.

With only a common-school education when he began to earn his own living at the age of thirteen, he realized the advantages of a wider knowledge, and devoted his leisure hours to study. He has continued through life the habit then acquired, and has been a diligent reader. A close observer, with a receptive mind, aided by a remarkable memory, he has accumulated a large fund of general information, while few men are better informed in history, geology, and kindred literature. Strong in his convictions, fearless and outspoken in advocacy of them, ready always with a reason for the faith in him, his opinions have commanded attention and consideration. Endowed with a strong mind in a sound body, he has been earnest and active in all that he undertook, and, with his thoughtful judgment, a most useful man in his day and generation. His love of right, his hatred of wrong or injustice, and intuitive sense of equity, which have governed all his intercourse with others, have made him hosts of friends. Genial in his manners, with rare conversational powers, reinforced often with an apt story, he is in his old age a delightful companion for even the younger generation, and enjoys a reverence and respect vouchsafed to few.





*Eng by E. C. Williams & Bro NY*

*Ben L. Fairchild*

*The New York Engraving Co*







**FAIRCHILD, BEN LEWIS**, lawyer, ex-member of congress, and a prominent resident of Pelham, was born in Sweden, Monroe County, N. Y., January 5, 1863, being a son of Benjamin F. and Calista (Schaeffer) Fairchild. On his father's side he comes from New England ancestry, and on his mother's from German stock. His father was a soldier in the Union Army during the Civil War, and was severely wounded in the Wilderness campaign. At the close of the war, much shattered in health and with but slender financial resources, he settled with his family in Washington, D. C., where the son was reared and educated.

Leaving school at the age of thirteen, young Fairchild was for the nine succeeding years employed in the government departments. For two years he held a position in the draughtsman's division of the Interior Department, and subsequently he was a clerk in the Bureau of Engraving and Printing of the Treasury Department. While thus occupied he took the night course of the Spencerian Business College, being graduated from that institution, and in 1885 he was graduated from the Law Department of the Columbia University with the degree of Master of Laws, having already taken that of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar in Washington, and thereupon resigned his clerkship in the Treasury Department and came to New York, where, after continuing his studies for a year in the office of Henry C. Andrews, he was admitted to practice in May, 1886.

In 1887 he entered the New York law firm of Ewing & Southard, whose style was changed to Ewing, Southard & Fairchild. Upon the retirement of General Ewing in 1893, he formed with Mr. Southard the partnership of Southard & Fairchild, which still continues. He has enjoyed a successful professional career, pursuing a general civil practice.

Mr. Fairchild has been a resident of Pelham since 1887. In 1893 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for delegate to the constitutional convention. At the resulting election he obtained a majority in Westchester County, which, however, was overcome by the Democratic majority in the portion of the district belonging to New York City. In 1894 he was elected to congress from the 16th district, embracing Westchester County and the present Borough of the Bronx, his majority being 5,500 over an opponent who, at the last previous election, had carried the district by 6,500. As a member of the 54th congress, Mr. Fairchild served on the committees on patents, and coinage, weights, and measures.

In 1896 he was unanimously renominated for congress by the regular Republican convention. A bolting convention was held, however, which put up another candidate. The certificates of nomination being

filed by the rival candidates, it was decided by the secretary of state that Mr. Fairchild was the legal Republican nominee, and that his name should appear on the official ballot as such. His opponent then carried the matter before a judge in a distant section of the State, and obtained an order directing the removal of Mr. Fairchild's name and the substitution of his own. This order was ultimately declared by the Court of Appeals to have been granted without warrant of jurisdiction; but meantime the election had been held, with the result that, as Mr. Fairchild's name did not appear in the official Republican column, he was deprived of the party votes which, according to the final decision of the courts, were rightfully his. Owing to these very peculiar circumstances his service in congress was limited to a single term.

Mr. Fairchild is largely identified with real estate interests in Pelham and Mount Vernon.

He was married, in February, 1893, to Anna, daughter of the late James Crumbie, of an old New York family.



**MORRIS, JOHN ALBERT**, one of the most widely known Americans of his times, prominent in the communities of New York City and New Orleans, a noted promoter of fine breeds of horses, and the builder of the great Morris Park Race Track, was a life-long resident of Throgg's Neck-on-the-Sound, in our old Town of Westchester. Although the proprietor of several splendid estates in different parts of the country, Mr. Morris always regarded Throgg's Neck as his principal home, where, moreover, his father and grandfather had resided before him. The Morris estate on Throgg's Neck, known as Engelheim, comprises some one hundred and fifty acres, and was purchased by Mr. Morris in 1865. It is now the property of his wife, Cora Morris.

Mr. Morris was descended from an English family of prominence and refinement. His great-grandfather, the Rev. John Morris, was chaplain to the Duke of Bedford in the middle of the eighteenth century, holding the livings of Lilly, Milton, Bryant, and Woburn, in Herefordshire and Bedfordshire. The grandfather of John A. Morris, William Powell Morris, came to the United States in 1820 and bought land on Throgg's Neck. Mr. Morris's father, Francis Morris, was a man of notable activity, enterprise, and success. He was connected with various mercantile interests in New York City, at one time being identified with the line of steamers which carried the mails from New York to San Francisco by way of Colon and the Isthmus of

Panama. Taking much interest in a gentleman's way in the breeding of blooded horses, he formed an association in 1856 with Mr. Ten Broeck, which is famous in the history of the American turf, and became conspicuously instrumental in developing the characteristics of the finest American racing stocks. It was the firm of Morris & Ten Broeck that first took American racers to England,



*John A. Morris*

making the test between American and British racing horses on British soil. He was also one of the founders of Jerome Park. Francis Morris resided on Throgg's Neck until his death in 1886.

John A. Morris was born in New Jersey, July, 1836. His early education was received under private tutors, and he was graduated from Harvard Scientific School *summa cum laude* and at the head of the class of 1856, when but twenty years old. Accompanying his father to

England in 1857, he carried with him a letter of introduction to the distinguished Justice Alfred Hennen, of New Orleans, then on a visit to that country with his family. From this introduction resulted Mr. Morris's marriage, in the same year, with the Justice's daughter, Cora.

The Hennen family was at that period one of the wealthiest, and, both politically and socially, one of the most prominent, in the State of Louisiana. Their country seat, in Saint Tammany, was an estate miles in area. Of this great plantation Mr. Morris became joint proprietor with his wife. Himself born to wealth, he lavished, says a New Orleans writer, "many thousands of dollars upon the houses and grounds, placed fine horses in the stables, imported pheasants for its forest growths, and had deer caught and turned loose in its woods, and then practically turned over the property to his relatives and friends for their pleasure."

Although retaining his Northern home on Throgg's Neck, and indeed largely increasing his landed interests there, Mr. Morris, after his marriage, spent much of his time in New Orleans, and soon became a conspicuous figure in that city. After the war, when, as a matter of essential and indeed beneficent public policy, the State of Louisiana chartered the Louisiana State Lottery, he invested in that enterprise, and by the force of his character and ability eventually became its controlling spirit. The obligations thus assumed were perhaps as great as any American private citizen has ever sustained. Possessed already of very great wealth and free from all desire of larger accumulation for its own sake, entirely simple in his life and tastes, and temperamentally disinclined to any special public prominence, Mr. Morris, had he consulted selfish or timid convenience, might well have preferred to retire from this connection when the issues involving so much fanaticism, bitterness, and defamation arose. But his was not a nature to withdraw weakly under such stress from a trust undertaken in circumstances of complete public approbation, from whose conduct he had derived personal profit, and to whose continued exercise he deemed himself bound by considerations of loyalty to his associates and the State of Louisiana. In this association, as in all the other enterprises and concerns of his life, Mr. Morris's career was marked throughout by a never-questioned integrity, entire conscientiousness, and great liberality. By the citizens of New Orleans, as well as by the public of that city generally, his name is held in honored and affectionate remembrance.

Mr. Morris was a firm believer in the future of New Orleans, and was actively connected with many of its local interests. He was

the first to begin the erection of modern high buildings in that city, and was extensively interested in banks and corporate institutions. He was also a large owner of plantations and planting lands, which he worked successfully along the lines of scientific agriculture.

Inheriting his father's taste for fine horses and desire to bring the American breeds to the highest attainable perfection, Mr. Morris always devoted himself keenly to this gentlemanly pursuit. He established three great breeding farms, splendidly stocked with English, American, and Australian animals. These farms are still maintained by his sons. The principal one is in Texas, seventy-five miles north of San Antonio. It comprises 16,000 acres, and is by far the largest and finest breeding farm in America. "In turf matters, as in all the other phases of his life," says a biographer of Mr. Morris, "his motto was progress and improvement. He loved horses and racing, and his object was to have the finest establishments in the world for his self-imposed task of continuous improvement of American racing stock, for the sake not of the gains but the pleasure of racing. The appointments of his breeding farms and training stables were made what he thought they should be, with a princely disregard of expense."

It was pursuant to this spirit that he conceived and built Morris Park. Always opposed to the two short straight stretches and the two long turns of the American track, he determined to combine the best features of both the American and the English tracks in an American park. He, therefore, devised the loop track, first constructed at Morris Park, consisting of two long straight stretches of over half a mile each, joined by a single turn of a quarter mile. In addition to this kite-shaped track there is a straight course of three-quarters of a mile, over which the short races for young horses are run. The land consists of three hundred and fifteen acres. The grand stand has a capacity of 10,000, and there are stabling accommodations for a thousand horses. Morris Park was completed in 1889. The expense, about a million and a quarter of dollars, was entirely borne by Mr. Morris.

In his personality Mr. Morris was a man of cultivated mind, amiable and generous disposition, and modest manners. Much given to the amenities of life, he was prodigal in social entertainment, but avoided all ostentation. He had an exceeding distaste for personal notoriety, especially that which attends calculating and published benevolence, and he therefore abstained from acts of charitable display. Yet his private distributions of money to worthy objects were at all times large, and he delighted in such discreet gifts, as also in assisting deserving individuals to better their condition in life.

He died on the Texas ranch, May 26, 1895. He is survived by his widow and three children—Alfred Hennen, Dave Hennen, and Frances Isabel.

ALFRED HENNEN MORRIS, eldest son of John A. Morris, ex-member of the Assembly from Westchester County, and at present one of the school commissioners of the City of New York, was born at Wilmington, Del., March 3, 1865. After pursuing preparatory studies for six years in Europe, he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1885.

Mr. Morris has always been a resident of Throgg's Neck, in the former Township of Westchester, where he owns the beautiful estate of Avylon. Previously to the annexation of Westchester to the City of New York, he represented the town for two terms (1892 and 1893) on the Westchester County board of supervisors. In 1893 he served as a member of the assembly from the 2d district of Westchester County. He was nominated for State senator in the fall of 1893 by the Democratic party of the 15th senatorial district, but was defeated in common with most other Democratic candidates in that year of disaster for his party. In January, 1900, he was appointed by the Mayor school commissioner of the City of New York.

Mr. Morris has very successfully administered the important private interests committed to his hands upon the death of his father. He is one of the representative and popular citizens of the Borough of the Bronx. He is a member of the Westchester Country Club, the Manhattan Club of New York City, and the Boston Club of New Orleans.

He was married, in 1889, to Jessie Harding, daughter of William Harding, proprietor of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*. He has two children, a son and a daughter.

DAVE HENNEN MORRIS, second son of John A. Morris, was born in the City of New Orleans, April 24, 1872. He is a graduate of Harvard (1896) and subsequently attended the New York Law School.

Mr. Morris was married, in 1895, to Alice Vanderbilt Shepard, daughter of Colonel Elliott F. Shepard. He has one son.



AIRCHILD, JOHN FLETCHER, civil engineer, of Mount Vernon, a son of Benjamin and Calista (Scheaffer) Fairchild, was born in the City of Washington, December 22, 1867. He received his literary education in the public and high schools of the national capital. At the age of seventeen he entered the office of Henry H. Law, a Washington architect, and for

the next five years he diligently pursued architectural and engineering studies. He remained with Mr. Law for two and one-half years, becoming a skillful draughtsman, and then began seriously to prepare himself for the profession of civil engineering. To that end he obtained employment with Herman K. Vielé, C.E., of Washington, and later (1889-90) took the second year's course in the Engineering Department of the Columbian University. While at the university he attended evening lectures only, meantime continuing his regular duties as an office assistant.

In March, 1890, Mr. Fairchild became engineer to the Pelham Heights Company, and took charge of the work of laying out and improving the property of that corporation, comprising 177 acres at Pelham Station, this county. The work included the subdividing of the property, the designing and construction of sewerage, drainage, gas, and water systems, and the making of macadamized roads. In 1891 he opened an office in Mount Vernon, and from that time to the present he has been actively and prominently identified with public and private improvements in Westchester County, besides pursuing a general private practice as civil engineer, in which he has enjoyed marked success and gained a high reputation.

He served as engineer to the commission appointed by the Westchester County courts for draining the marsh lands near Elmsford, on both sides of the Sawmill River. This work involved the draining of a tract about five miles in length. It was successfully finished in 1897. In the same year he completed a similar drainage undertaking near Tuckahoe, also carried on under the auspices of the county courts.

Upon the appointment by the governor of the important commission authorized by the laws of 1895 "to inquire into the expediency of constructing a sewer along the valley and on the edge of the Bronx River, through Westchester and New York Counties," Mr. Fairchild was selected as engineer to the commission. This body was composed of the mayors of New York, Mount Vernon, and Yonkers, the commissioner of street improvements of the 23d and 24th wards, the chairman of the board of supervisors of Westchester County, and several other members. The object of the proposed improvement was to provide a continuous sewer from Kensico, above White Plains, to tide water in Long Island Sound, and thus put a stop to the contamination of the waters of the Bronx. Mr. Fairchild, in conjunction with J. J. R. Croes, the consulting engineer, made a careful study of the conditions, submitting his report to the commission in January, 1896. In consequence of various complications—chiefly political—nothing further has been accomplished. According to Mr. Fairchild's estimates, the cost of this public work would be in the neighborhood of \$3,600,000.

He has also held the position of engineer to the Mount Vernon Water Commission, and is at present engineer for the Westchester County extension of the Union Railroad Company. In addition, he continues as engineer to the Pelham Heights Company and other landed enterprises.

Since 1892 he has been connected with the teaching staff of the University of the City of New York, as lecturer on Architecture and Landscape Gardening to the senior class, and on Sewerage to the post-graduate class.

He is one of the leading members of the Board of Trade of Mount Vernon, and has for some time served as its treasurer. He is a director of the Mount Vernon Young Men's Christian Association, and is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Mount Vernon. Since 1892 he has resided at Pelham, where also he is active and prominent, being a member of the Pelham Hook and Ladder Company and the Pelham Country Club. He is an associate member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and a member of the Sons of Veterans.

Mr. Fairchild was married, July 19, 1892, to Mamie E. Welch, of Washington, D. C.

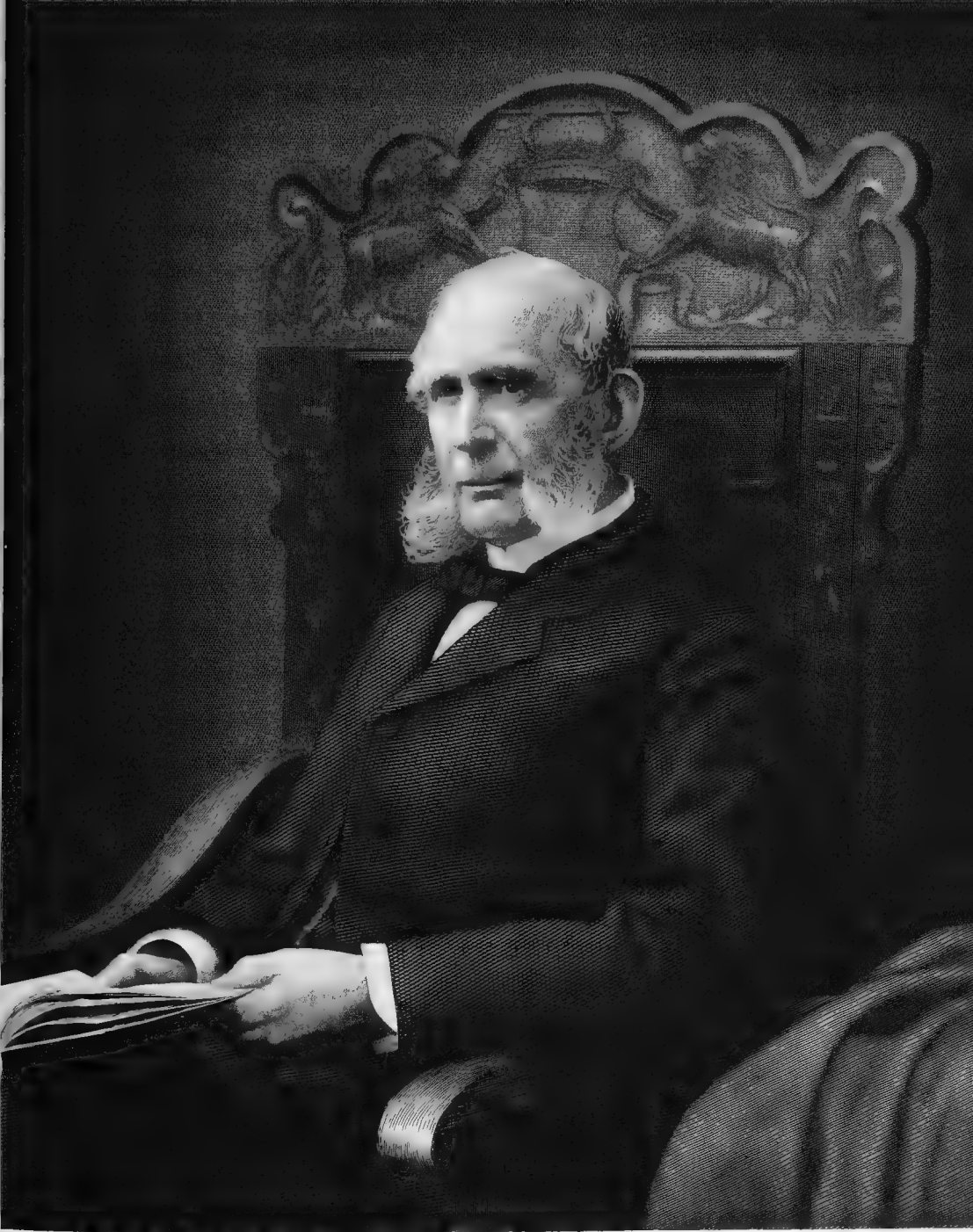


**TERRY, JOHN TAYLOR**, prominent in banking and financial circles in New York City, is an old and highly esteemed citizen of Tarrytown, where he owns the beautiful residence and estate of "Pinkstone," adjacent to the late Jay Gould's "Lyndenhurst." Mr. Terry's grounds embrace thirty-four acres, and extend from Broadway to the Hudson River. He built the mansion in 1858-9, although he had previously for some years made Tarrytown his home. For nearly half a century a daily patron of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, he is now the oldest commuter of that road—at least from Tarrytown—and the only active survivor of the notable group of New York business and professional men, residents of Tarrytown, whose mature careers have been contemporary with his own.

The "Pinkstone" estate of Mr. Terry possesses interesting and important Revolutionary associations. It formed a part of the old Requa farm, which in May, 1779, was the scene of a bloody encounter. The incident is thus described by Bolton: "A strong (British) detachment, under the command of Colonel Emmerick, advanced upon Tarrytown so rapidly that the continental guard, quartered at Requa's house, were completely taken by surprise. Four of them were killed upon the spot, and the remainder, consisting of ten or twelve,







THE LANCET

Mr. Taylor Terry



taken prisoners." It was upon this occasion that the one-armed patriot, Isaac Martlingh, as recorded on his tombstone, was "inhumanly slain by Nathaniel Underhill," a notorious Tory of Yonkers, and Polly Buckhout was shot by a British rifleman while standing in the door of her cottage. The historic Requa house is still standing in a good state of preservation, being occupied by Mr. Terry's gardener.

Mr. Terry descends from an old, honorable, and noted American family, and his line includes numerous men conspicuous in the early history of our country. From Mr. Henry Whittemore's valuable work on the Heroes of the Revolution and Their Descendants we digest the following particulars of his ancestry:

Both through his father, Roderick Terry, and his mother, Harriet (Taylor) Terry, he is a descendant of Samuel Terry, who was born at Barnet, near London, England, in 1632, came to America on the "Pynchon," and settled in Springfield, Mass., in 1650. His paternal line is as follows:

I. Samuel Terry, the ancestor, married Ann Lobdell, supposedly a sister of Simon Lobdell, one of the founders of Hartford.

II. Samuel Terry, born in Springfield, Mass., July 18, 1661; died in Enfield, Conn., January 2, 1730; was one of the patentees of Enfield, and held important positions. Married, 1st, Hannah, daughter of Miles Morgan.

III. Ephraim Terry, born in Enfield, October 24, 1701; died there October 14, 1783; was a lawyer and a man of some prominence. Married Ann, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Alice (Adams) Collins, who on her mother's side was a descendant of Governor William Bradford, of the "Mayflower."

IV. Eliphalet Terry, born in Enfield, December 24, 1742; died in 1812; was a lawyer, probate and county judge, a patriot in the Revolution, and for many years a member and speaker of the Connecticut legislature. Married Mary Dwight Hall, of Middletown.

V. Roderick Terry, born in Enfield, March 12, 1788; died February 8, 1849; was a successful merchant, president of the Exchange Bank of Hartford, member of the common council, alderman, etc. Married Harriet, daughter of Rev. John Taylor.

VI. John Taylor Terry, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Taylor's mother, Harriet (Taylor) Terry, was a granddaughter on her mother's side of Colonel Nathaniel Terry of the Revolution, who was a descendant in the fourth generation of Samuel Terry (No. 1 as above). Hence comes Mr. John T. Terry's double line to his im-

migrant Terry ancestor. Colonel Nathaniel Terry was a Revolutionary patriot of the first order. He was a member of one of the fourteen Connecticut regiments which were with Washington in the eventful campaign of August-November, 1776, and it is thus probable that he participated in the ever-memorable march of the American army through our county from Kingsbridge to White Plains and the Heights of North Castle.

The Taylor ancestry of Mr. John Taylor Terry may be epitomized as follows:

I. Rev. Edward Taylor, born at Sketchley, near Coventry, Leicestershire, England; studied at Cambridge University (England); removed to America; was graduated at Harvard (1671), and in 1674 became pastor of the First Church in Westfield. Married, 2d, Ruth Wyllys, through whom Mr. Terry is descended from many historic persons, including the early kings of England and Scotland. Ruth Wyllys was a granddaughter of Mabel Harlakenden, whose line traces back through Edward I. to William the Conqueror, and through Malcomb Canmore to the Scottish kings of the earliest times. Mabel Harlakenden came to America and married John Haynes, colonial governor of Massachusetts and afterward of Connecticut; and their daughter, Ruth Haynes, married Samuel Wyllys, governor of Connecticut and a very distinguished public man. Ruth Wyllys, who married Rev. Edward Taylor, was the daughter of this Samuel Wyllys.

II. Eldad Taylor, born in 1708, lived in Westfield, Mass.; rendered important services as a member of the Massachusetts senate and governor's council during the Revolution. Married Thankful Day, daughter of Major John and Mary (Smith) Day.

III. Rev. John Taylor, born in Westfield, Mass., December 23, 1762; died in Bruce, Mich., December 20, 1840. Married Elizabeth Terry, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Terry.

IV. Harriet Taylor, married Roderick Terry and was the mother of John Taylor Terry, the subject of this sketch.

It will be seen that Mr. Terry is both a "Mayflower" descendant and a descendant of staunch Revolutionary ancestors. His New England forefathers include many distinguished characters other than those mentioned in the preceding summary. Most of his ancestors, both paternal and maternal, have been men of professional or business pursuits, prominent and useful as citizens.

John Taylor Terry was born in Hartford, Conn., September 9, 1822. He received a thorough practical education, attending the Hartford schools and subsequently academic institutions at Westfield, Mass.,

and Ellington, Conn. At the age of fifteen he became a clerk in his father's business establishment. Later he made a trip to Europe, and upon his return (December, 1841) he came to New York and entered the house of E. D. Morgan, then conducting extensive commercial enterprises. Here his abilities secured for him rapid progress, and in 1844, when only twenty-one years old, he was admitted to partnership in the concern. In his identification with the great firm of E. D. Morgan & Company, which has continued uninterruptedly to the present time, he has become known as one of the foremost figures in the New York financial and commercial world. The varied operations of that house in the fields of banking, the negotiation of railway securities, and the reorganization and promotion of important lines of transportation, as well as the importation of merchandise from every portion of the world, have owed their conspicuous success and wide extension in an eminent degree to the active enterprise, sound judgment, and wise executive management of Mr. Terry. His career, devoted so peculiarly to the interests of transactions and undertakings of great public consequence, has thus been a highly useful one. It has been justly said of Mr. Terry that he "belongs to the old school of merchants—men who were more interested in the development of the country and the good of mankind than the mere accumulation of wealth."

Mr. Terry is connected with numerous well-known corporate concerns. He is vice-president of the Mercantile Trust Company and a director, among other corporations and institutions, in the Western Union Telegraph Company, the American Exchange National Bank, the Metropolitan Trust Company, the Bank of New Amsterdam, the American Fire Insurance Company, the Texas Pacific Railroad, the Wabash, St. Louis, and Pacific Railroad, the International Ocean Telegraph Company, the American Telegraph and Cable Company, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain, and Southern Railroad, and the Commercial Insurance Company of London.

He takes a cordial and practical interest in religious and philanthropic work. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian Hospital of New York City and the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

He is a member of the Union League Club and New England Society of New York City and the Sons of the Revolution, and is governor of the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

He was married, in 1846, to Elizabeth Roe Peet, of Brooklyn, N. Y. He has had five children, two of whom survive: Rev. Roderick Terry, D.D., pastor of the Madison Avenue (New York City) Reformed Church, and John Taylor Terry, Jr.



**DEARBORN, JOHN M.**, a prominent merchant and citizen of Mount Vernon, was born in Amesbury, Mass., November 21, 1840. Through both his parents, David Lowell and Hannah Dearborn, he is descended from New England ancestry. He is a grandson of David Lowell, of Amesbury, who fought in the Revolutionary war and died at the age of ninety-six. His father was a successful business man of Amesbury, Mass., being connected with the cotton industry of that place and serving as a director in the local banks.

John M. Dearborn, after attending the Amesbury schools, entered the Putnam School of Newburyport, Mass., an academic institution. In 1861, soon after the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Massachusetts Infantry, which subsequently became the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. He continued in the army for three years, being honorably discharged upon the expiration of his term of enlistment in July, 1864. He was present at the second battle of Bull Run, the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and North Anna River, and at the numerous bloody engagements of General Grant's campaign in front of Petersburg, Va.

After returning from the war Mr. Dearborn engaged in the grocery business at Newmarket, N. H. Subsequently he was in the flour commission business in Boston, and for six years conducted a livery establishment in New York City. Removing to Mount Vernon in 1875, he established the present well-known Dearborn grocery store, which has long been the most representative and attractive establishment of its kind in Mount Vernon. In 1888 he built the Dearborn Building on South Fourth Avenue, one of the most substantial and handsome business structures of the place. Mr. Dearborn's business career of a quarter of a century in Mount Vernon has been eminently successful. He enjoys a well-earned position among the leading self-made men of that community, and will be remembered as one of the most active, enterprising, and valuable promoters of the development of Mount Vernon during the period of its transition from a small village to a thriving city.

He is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, having taken all the degrees except the 33°. He is a member of Hiawatha Lodge, F. and A. M., Mount Vernon Chapter, R. A. M., Bethlehem Commandery, and Mecca Temple, Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Dearborn is also a member of Farnsworth Post, G. A. R., of the Mount Vernon City Club, of the Mount Vernon Board of Trade, and the Clinton Hook and Ladder Company of the Mount Vernon Fire Department.



**LAWRENCE, JAMES VALENTINE**, merchant, of Yonkers, for many years one of the leading men in the public and general concerns of that community, is the eldest surviving son of William H. and Maria V. B. Lawrence. He was born in Yonkers on the 6th day of February, 1843. During his boyhood he never enjoyed vigorous health, and although sent to school, his attendance there was quite irregular. But by private study and reading, begun at an early age and subsequently persevered in, he obtained for himself a very good miscellaneous education.

While yet a boy he shipped as a sailor before the mast, hoping that in the active life at sea his physical development would improve and his tendency to consumption would be checked. Before returning from a cruise around Cape Horn in the month of April, 1861, he enlisted in the military service of the United States as a private in the 2d New York Heavy Artillery, which was then forming and was soon afterward sent to the front. He was at that time only eighteen.

For various meritorious services he was rapidly promoted through all the subordinate grades of non-commissioned officers, and in August, 1861, was made a 2d lieutenant, then a 1st lieutenant and adjutant of his regiment, which position he retained until the latter part of 1863, when he was transferred to the War Department as commissary of subsistence with the rank of captain. He was honorably mustered out of service by special orders of the War Department, in the latter part of 1865, having previously been brevetted a major for gallant and meritorious service.

At the second battle of Bull Run he was by the exigencies of the situation forced to assume command of his regiment, and succeeded in extricating it from a perilous surprise at a comparatively small loss. Although being wounded, he personally saved the regimental colors by taking them from the disabled color-sergeant, placing them across his saddle, and then carrying them from the field.

A memorable episode of his military career was the price set upon his head by Mosby's command for the capture of two of the members of that band of infamous marauders.<sup>1</sup>

For a period of seven years after leaving the army Mr. Lawrence was a resident of the City of Washington. Becoming connected with the postal service, he was employed by the government in several important capacities. He was sent in 1868 to Brazil as United States mail agent and special commissioner, to settle the basis of a postal treaty with that country. Returning to the United States after successfully fulfilling that mission, he reported for the senate committee on foreign affairs, at the request of Senator Sumner, upon the advisability of ratifying the proposed treaty for the purchase and annexation of the Danish West Indies. As the representative of the United States he arranged with Mr. Anthony Trollope, representing Great Britain, the basis of the British-American postal treaty of 1868. With George F. Seward, then United States consul-general at Shanghai, he adjusted the details of the mail service between this country and Japan and China. He was instrumental in outlining various postal treaties

<sup>1</sup> Yonkers in the Rebellion, p. 120.

and arrangements entered into by our government with other countries from 1868 to 1872.

Having decided to prepare himself for the legal profession, Mr. Lawrence, in 1868, entered the Law Department of the Columbian Univer-



*James V. Lawrence*

sity (Washington, D. C.). He was graduated from that institution and admitted to the bar in 1870. For the next two years he was engaged in professional business at the District of Columbia bar.

In the latter part of 1872 he resigned from the government service, closed his law office, and returned to Yonkers, his boyhood home, to

enter into a business partnership with his brother, William F. Lawrence. He had previously received an offer of a position in the Japanese postal service, then in process of organization, but had declined it. The firm of Lawrence Brothers was established, succeeding the firm of Speedling & Lawrence, which had been discontinued on account of the death of Mr. Speedling. Since the death of William F. Lawrence he has conducted its affairs alone, although the former firm style has been retained. This is one of the well-known mercantile firms of Westchester County, carrying on an extensive business in coal, lumber, and similar supplies.

Mr. Lawrence has always been a very public-spirited citizen of Yonkers, heartily interesting himself in its affairs and performing his share of useful though gratuitous public service. He was for a time supervisor of the town and the city. For a number of years, under the old district system, he was a member of the board of education of District School No. 2. Subsequently he held the office of civil service commissioner, resigning to become a member of the consolidated board of education (by appointment from Mayor Bell). In this latter position he has continued ever since.

He has uniformly supported and warmly advocated the fundamental principles of the Democratic party. In the presidential campaign of 1896, however, he was unable to accept the Chicago (Bryan) platform, but being equally disinclined to join the Republican party, he voted for General Palmer. In that exciting contest he was the nominee of the "National Democracy" in the Yonkers district for congress, polling 2,000 votes—about three times as many as were received by any of his colleagues on the ticket.

He has large real estate interests in Yonkers, and owns considerable property also in Mount Vernon, New York City, and Delaware County. Although his energies have invariably been devoted mainly to the concerns of his business firm, he has from time to time given the influence of his coöperation to a number of Yonkers enterprises. He is a third owner of the Palisade Ferry Company, and is a considerable stockholder in the Hygeia Ice Company.

Mr. Lawrence is a popular and effective public speaker, and his abilities in this line have been in frequent request at Grand Army reunions and upon social and representative occasions.

He is a member, and has been president, of the Yonkers City Club, and is a member of the Corinthian Yacht Club, of Nepperhan Lodge of Freemasons, the Turn Verein, the John C. Fremont Post, G. A. R., and the New York Commandery, Loyal Legion. He is a communicant and warden of Saint John's (Episcopal) Church.

He was married in May, 1864, to Charlotte Elizabeth Southworth,

a daughter of the well-known authoress, Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth. They have had ten children—three sons and seven daughters,—of whom two sons and five daughters are living.

---



**KETCHUM, EDGAR**, a well-known resident of what is now the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City, July 15, 1840. He is descended, through both his parents, Edgar and Elizabeth (Phoenix) Ketchum, from distinguished old New York families. Through his grandparents on his father's side (John Jauncey Ketchum and Susanna Jauncey, who were cousins) a double line comes down from Guleyn Vigne and Adrianna Cavilge, as also from Cornelius Van Tienhoven, the noted secretary of New Netherland under Stuyvesant as well as his immediate predecessors. On his mother's side he is descended from Jacob Phoenix and Anna Van Vleck, who appear in Domine Selwynn's list of the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam in 1686. His great-grandfather was Daniel Phoenix, who, as chairman of the delegation of merchants in 1789, delivered the address of welcome on the occasion of Washington's inauguration, and was the first controller and treasurer of the City of New York, which office he held for nearly a quarter of a century, and a member of the first Chamber of Commerce of New York. Mr. Ketchum is a brother of Colonel Alexander Phoenix Ketchum, of New York City.

He attended the public educational institutions of New York, being graduated in 1860 from the College of the City of New York, from which he subsequently received the degree of Master of Arts. In 1862 he was graduated from the Columbia College Law School, and admitted to the bar.

He entered the Union army as second lieutenant, in the Signal Corps, U. S. A., March 3, 1863. In August, 1864, he was stationed at the Signal Camp of Instruction at Georgetown, S. C., and soon after he was assigned to duty at Fort Signal Hill, about six miles from Richmond. During the operations about the Confederate capital he so distinguished himself as to receive special mention in the report of Captain L. B. Norton, chief signal officer of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. In January, 1865, he participated in the Fort Fisher expedition, serving on the staffs of General Charles J. Paine and Alfred H. Terry, and took an active part in the difficult manœuvres, including the perilous night operations, which preceded the capture of that fortress. After the fall of Fort Fisher he was placed in command of the signal station







*Edgar Ketchum*



on the northeast parapet of the fort, and narrowly escaped death from the explosion of a neighboring magazine. A little later he was appointed signal officer on the staff of General J. M. Schofield, and subsequently he was assigned to duty as signal officer of the 23d Corps, commanded by General Jacob D. Cox, composing the left wing of General Schofield's army in the operations against Wilmington, and in this capacity participated in the capture of Fort Anderson, the battle of Town Creek, and the capture of Wilmington. He sailed up the Cape Fear River with a gunboat expedition to open communication with General Sherman; as signal officer on General Terry's staff, took part in the northward march through North Carolina, and in the battles of Bentonville and Averysborough; and subsequently operated with the Army of the Potomac in Virginia until the fall of Richmond, when he returned to the signal camp at Georgetown, and was honorably discharged August 12, 1865, with the brevet of first lieutenant for gallant services at Fort Fisher, and with the brevet of captain for his general gallantry during the war. Upon his return to New York he was appointed by the governor engineer, with the rank of major, in the 1st brigade, 1st division, New York National Guard, which position he held for three years, when he was honorably discharged.

Engaging in the practice of the law after leaving the army, he enjoyed success in his profession, and gradually took a prominent position at the metropolitan bar. He has argued cases in all the State courts, including the Court of Appeals, as well as in the United States District Courts and the various Supreme Courts. His practice has been especially in the department of real estate law, in connection with the examination of titles and conveyancing. He has recently removed his office from the city proper to the Borough of the Bronx (871 Brook Avenue), where his large interests engage most of his attention.

Mr. Ketchum has been a resident of that section since 1869, having at that time married Angelica S. Anderson, a daughter of Smith W. Anderson, an old New York merchant, who, with his brother, erected houses beyond the Harlem some seventy years ago. These dwellings were on the high ground, west of the present Jerome Avenue, near 165th Street, and still remain. Mrs. Ketchum's grandfather, James Anderson, owned in that vicinity about fifty or sixty acres of land. The Anderson property has for many years been known as "Woody Crest," so-called from the high ground and its thickly wooded character. Mr. Ketchum built a house on a portion of the Anderson land (two acres) in 1870, and has occupied it ever since. He has two children—Edith Schuyler, wife of Charles C. Willis, of Philadelphia, and Edgar Van Rensselaer.

He is a member of the War Veterans of the 7th Regiment, the So-

ciety of the Army of the Potomac, the Veteran Organization of the Signal Corps, Lafayette Post, G. A. R., and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and is a trustee and was for a number of years treasurer of the Harlem Library. He is an active promoter of the Christian Endeavor movement and other religious works.

---



HOLLS, GEORGE CHARLES, clergyman, educator, and humanitarian, was born in Darmstadt, Germany, February 26, 1824, and died in Mount Vernon, N. Y., August 12, 1886. He came from a highly respectable family, of Holland origin, most of his ancestors having for several generations been theologians or soldiers. His father fought with distinguished merit in the patriotic wars waged by the German people to free their country from the dominion of Napoleon, and afterward served as superintendent of governmental charities for the City of Darmstadt and Province of Starkenburg, dying in 1830. The mother of Dr. Holls, a woman of great virtues and graces of character and heart, was left with three little children to rear and educate. To her energy, devotion, and tender influence Dr. Holls was always accustomed to attribute his success in life.

As a lad he received an excellent elementary education in the schools of Darmstadt, meantime assisting his mother by working in a printing establishment and bindery. In 1841, at the age of seventeen, he entered the Ecole Polytechnique at Strasburg, having in view at that time a strictly scientific training that would qualify him to teach in the Real Schule (scientific school) of Darmstadt. But conceiving soon afterward a strong religious enthusiasm, which took the form of an earnest desire to be useful to suffering humanity, he left school and became an assistant in the "Neuhof" House of Refuge near Strasburg. In this institution he labored with zeal for upward of three years, being promoted, at the age of twenty, to the position of first assistant to the inspector, and also at times having entire charge of the home.

From the Neuhof Refuge young Holls went to the celebrated institution of Charles Henry Zeller, the eminent educator and pupil of Pestalozzi, at Beuggen, near Basle, upon the personal invitation of Zeller, whose attention had been attracted to him. After remaining there a number of months he decided, in 1846, to join Johann Hinrich Wichern in the work of the noted "Rauhe Haus,"<sup>1</sup> near Hamburg. This remarkable man, sometimes called the John Howard of Germany,

<sup>1</sup> Literally "Rough House," meaning an institution for the rough.

had instituted the "Rauhe Haus" in 1833, as a home for destitute and unfortunate youth, and sometime subsequently inaugurated in it his novel method of organization for such institutions, known as the "family system." "This consisted in dividing the inmates into so-called 'families' of from twelve to twenty in number, each in a separate building and under the care of one or more 'brothers,' and the latter constituted the 'Brotherhood of the Rauhe Haus.' In this way



GEORGE C. HOLLS.

the influence of the teacher or educator was brought as closely to the child as possible, and the latter was taught to consider the institution not as a barracks or a house of detention but as a congregation of families of unfortunate children, bound together by natural affection and under one common head."<sup>1</sup> Mr. Holls was connected with the "Rauhe Haus" for three years, as one of the most devoted and efficient

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Barnard's Memoir of Dr. Holls.

members of the brotherhood, sustaining throughout his service there close friendly relations with Dr. Wichern.

In 1849, application having been made to Dr. Wichern by the Prussian government for workers to take charge of the charity organizations in the famine-afflicted districts of Upper Silesia, he assigned a number of brothers to this duty, appointing Mr. Holls as their chief. During the terrible winter which followed, Holls was most active and successful in his measures of relief, among which was the establishing of four orphanages, where more than 4,000 children were sheltered and fed. Owing to feeble health he was obliged to resign from this service in 1850, to the great regret of the authorities, who had highly commended his work. Returning to Darmstadt, he resumed the scientific studies of his youth, meantime supporting himself by teaching. He did not, however, discontinue his religious and charitable activities. Entering the home mission field, he delivered lectures in behalf of that cause, and assisted in the organization of societies devoted to it.

Having decided that this country would afford him wider and better opportunities than Germany in his special labors, he sailed for New York in June, 1851. Settling in Pomeroy, O., he taught languages in the academy there for a year, when he returned to Darmstadt and was married to Miss Louisa Burx, bringing her back with him to his home in Pomeroy.

In 1855, having entered the Lutheran ministry, he was requested by Rev. William A. Passavant, the Lutheran philanthropist, to assume charge of the organization of an orphan asylum at Zelienople, Pa., the first orphanage of that denomination in America. He sought to reproduce the "family system" of the "Raube Haus," but, on account of the widely different conditions presented by American society and institutions, was unable to obtain a satisfactory degree of success in this direction.<sup>1</sup> But while forced to abandon this experiment after a conscientious trial, his efforts toward giving the institution the character of a home as distinguished from the ordinary corrective establishment were well rewarded, and gained for him high reputation. He remained at the head of the Zelienople Asylum for eleven years.

In 1866 he resigned his position in Pennsylvania to undertake the organization of the Wartburg Orphan Farm School, near Mount Vernon, in this county. This institution also was a denominational Lutheran enterprise, under the patronage of Dr. Passavant and Peter Moller, of New York City. His connection with it, in the capacities of

<sup>1</sup> The main difficulties which he found to operate against the success of the "family system" in this country were, first, the independent and intractable spirit of children in American houses of refuge, rendering it impracticable to formally organize them upon any family model; and, second, the impossibility, of obtaining com-

petent persons for the peculiar work necessary to this end. These obstacles have, indeed, been found insurmountable by all persons seeking to copy the German family method in American homes for the young, and endeavors in that line have long since been abandoned.

superintendent and vice-president of the trustees, continued until his death. Under his management

It was in the true sense of the word a home for the friendless and destitute, on the idea that small institutions of not more than seventy-five to eighty-five inmates, and imbued with the family spirit, are far more important in the general work of charity than large institutions with hundreds of children drilled as a house of detention or as a prison. Great stress was laid upon the cultivation of a taste for music and for innocent games and amusements on the part of the children. Dr. Holls was himself a thorough master of vocal and choral music, and never neglected an opportunity of impressing its importance as an educational agency upon his assistants. In the words of one of the greatest living authorities upon the subject, "Both the farm school at Zelenople and the one at Wartburg, near Mount Vernon, were model institutions. Thoughtful men came from afar to study the workings of these charities; the latter was the most admirable institution of its kind we have ever known."<sup>1</sup>

The Wartburg school is still a prominent institution of the Lutheran Church, and in recent years the number of inmates has largely increased, being now in the neighborhood of one hundred and sixty. Since the death of Dr. Holls, however, the "congregated system" has been substituted for the "family system," owing to the lack of proper workers.

During the twenty years of Dr. Holls's residence in this State and county he was indefatigable in good works of various kinds, exercising an influence of large scope and high effectiveness. He was one of the foremost men in the founding and administration of the Emigrant Mission of the Lutheran Church in New York City—one of the most valuable charities of the metropolis; and during the first eight years of its existence was president of the commission having it in charge. He collected the necessary endowment for the Lutheran Orphan Asylum near Boston, on the celebrated "Brook Farm," being one of its directors for several years; and he was equally prominent in the founding and direction of the Lutheran Hospital in New York. He rendered important assistance to the late Dr. E. C. Wines in organizing the International Prison Congresses. With Dr. Wines, ex-Governor Seymour, Francis Lieber, and Louis D. Pillsbury, he was active in prison reform work in New York State. He took a leading part in securing the constitutional amendment abolishing elective superintendents of State prisons.

Dr. Holls was for many years one of the most eminent and influential men of the Lutheran Church in the United States, his work, however, being institutional and episcopal rather than pastoral. He was a frequent contributor to Lutheran journals, both American and foreign, chiefly upon subjects of practical religious interest. A published collection of his writings has for some time been in contemplation. For a number of years he filled the office of secretary for foreign correspondence of the American Christian Commission. He was the founder of Saint Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church at New Rochelle, and,

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Barnard's Memoir of Dr. Holls.

in co-operation with Rev. L. Koenig, of the Trinity (German Lutheran) Church at Yonkers.

Although his life work in America was almost entirely devoted to the enterprises or interests of the German population, his influence was uniformly and most earnestly in behalf of the complete Americanization, in all respects, of the German race. On this subject he frequently wrote and spoke with great force.

We hear much, he said, of the so-called mission of the Germans in America. In my opinion, the first mission of the Germans in this country is to become Americans, and by that I mean that it is their duty, as well as their privilege, to enter deeply, heartily, and with all the fervor and steadfastness of Teutonic manhood into the current of American religious, political, and social life. There is no room in this country for a German nation beside the American nation, and, if there were, neither this country nor the Germans would be the gainers by the establishment of one. It is the greatest possible mistake, and one which I regret to say is often made in the fatherland, to think that by the emigration of so many of her sons, Germany is weakened and vast numbers are lost to German thought and feeling. That which is best in German thought and feeling is, on the contrary, rejuvenated and strengthened, and receives a new lease of life in a wider and greater sphere by being absorbed in and becoming a part of the thought and feeling of this nation, which is the people of the future as certainly as European nations may be called the people of the past. I would go further and maintain that the only ground upon which the establishment and spread of German charities and German schools in this country can be justified is that they accelerate, instead of retarding, the process of absorption, which is as useful as it is inevitable, whatever may be said to the contrary.

Dr. Holls maintained his residence at the Wartburg Orphan Farm School until August, 1885, when the precarious state of his health compelled him to resign his position there. He then went to the home of his son, Hon. F. W. Holls, of the New York bar, in Mount Vernon, where he died August 12, 1886. His wife survived him less than five months, dying January 6, 1887. This most estimable lady, his companion for thirty years of his life, had been intimately identified with all his labors and successes; and no account of the career of Dr. Holls can be complete without mention of the gracious encouragement and assistance which her sympathy and co-operation afforded him.

The memory of Dr. Holls is very affectionately cherished by a multitude of personal friends and co-workers, and especially by the Lutheran Church of America. A simple and genuine nature, deeply and reverently religious, gentle in manner but firm in the pursuit of his objects, filled with the love of mankind, a man equipped alike with intellectual ability and practical energy, his efforts for good were equally extensive and potent in their relations to the alleviation of the practical conditions of life, the promotion of noble sentiment, thought, and purpose, and the benefiting of personal lives.

A memoir of him has been published by Henry Barnard, LL.D., of Hartford (originally printed in the *American Journal of Education* for June, 1891), which has been largely drawn upon by the writer of this sketch.



HOLLS, FREDERICK WILLIAM, lawyer and diplomat, conspicuous at the New York bar, is the only son of Dr. George C. Holls, of the preceding sketch. He was born at Zelienople, Pa., July 1, 1857. He received his early education under the direction of his father, to whose careful attention he is indebted for his proficiency in the German language equally with the English—a proficiency which gives him a somewhat unique position among lawyers of the more prominent rank. After being prepared for college at the Columbia Grammar School in New York City, he entered Columbia College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1878. While at Columbia he founded the *Columbia Spectator*, now the principal students' journal of that institution, and during his senior year was its editor-in-chief. Upon completing his literary course he began to attend lectures in the Columbia College Law School, receiving his diploma as Bachelor of Laws *cum laude* in 1880.

Engaging in the practice of his profession in New York City, he rapidly advanced to success and reputation at the bar. His abilities attracted the attention especially of some of the leading German institutions and organizations of the city, as well as of prominent German-American citizens generally; and to-day he stands at the head of the profession so far as special German legal business is concerned. He ranks, moreover, with the leading lawyers of New York in the management of delicate and difficult litigations. He has, especially, conducted numerous cases involving troublesome questions of private international law, attaining much success in this particular department.

Since 1887 he has been one of the directors of the German Society of the City of New York, the oldest and most influential organization of Germans in the country; and he has also been its counsel for a number of years. He is vice-president of the German Legal Aid Society; was one of the founders, and is at present vice-president, of the German-American Historical Society; is a councillor of the Charity Organization Society; was instrumental in the erection of the Carnegie Music Hall, acting as a trustee in connection with Mr. Carnegie's benefactions; and is a director of the Symphony Society.

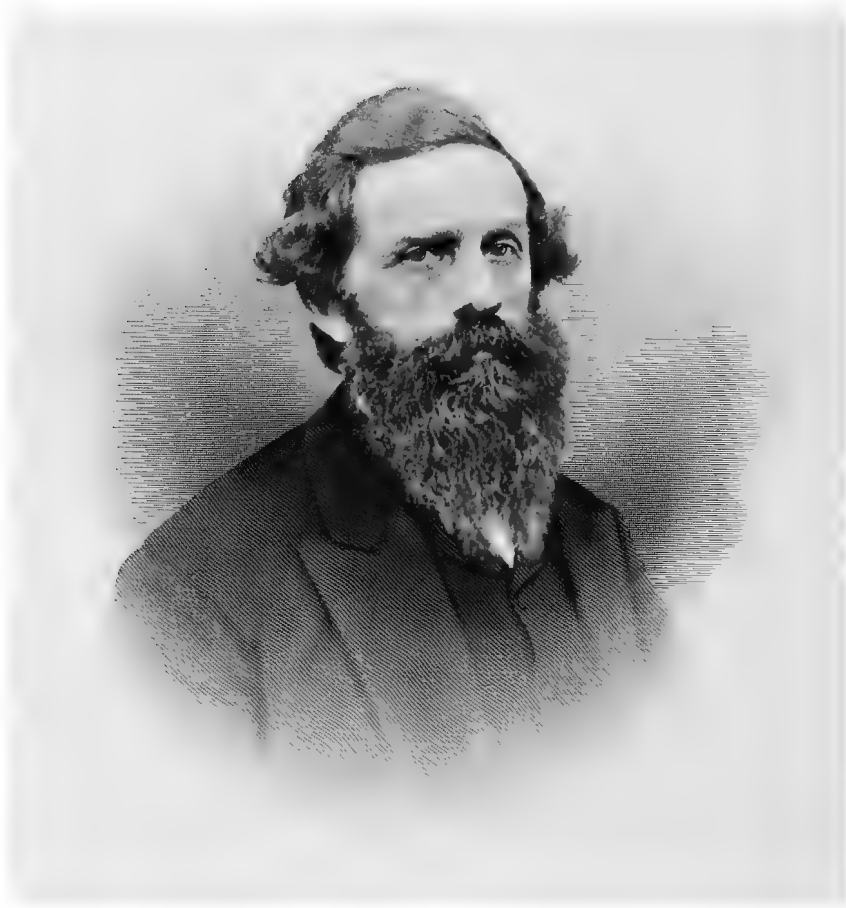
Mr. Holls, from an early period of his life, has taken an active interest in politics, as a supporter and platform advocate of the principles of the Republican party. In many national and State campaigns he has rendered valuable services to his party on the stump, being peculiarly effective in this work because of his perfect command of the German language. During the McKinley campaign he delivered speeches in many States of the West and South. He has at

various times (particularly after Mr. McKinley's inauguration) been offered attractive federal appointive offices, but, preferring to devote himself strictly to his profession, has uniformly declined them. In the spring of 1899, however, being tendered by the President the position of secretary and counsel to the American delegation to the International Peace Conference held at The Hague, Holland, conformably to the proposals of the Czar of Russia, he accepted that honorable function, performing its duties with marked ability and usefulness. He was the only American member of the sub-committee on arbitration which elaborated the plan for the permanent International Court of Arbitration, afterward adopted by the conference. He is also the author of the article on "Special Mediation," which introduces into international law the idea of "seconds" as in a duel, with the joint duty of safeguarding and re-establishing peace in case of hostilities. He has on only one occasion consented to be a candidate for political office. In 1883 he accepted the Republican nomination for State senator in the 12th district (then comprising the Counties of Westchester and Rockland), and succeeded in reducing a normal Democratic majority of 3,000 to less than 600.

Although steadily declining the ordinary rewards of political activity he has, however, taken much interest in State legislation, and has contributed valuable suggestions for changes in the law when his advice has been sought. When the nominations for delegates to the State constitutional convention were made by his party in 1893 he was among those presented for membership in that body as delegate-at-large. Being chosen to that place by a large popular majority, he participated actively in the deliberations of the convention throughout its sessions. He served as chairman of its committee on education, and also as a member of its committee on cities. In the former capacity he was the author of the so-called "Holls Amendment," prohibiting the use of public money for sectarian schools. He also took a prominent part in support of the civil-service amendment, the amendment separating State from municipal elections, the amendment prescribing a period of ninety instead of ten days for naturalization, and the amendment providing for the perpetuation of the board of regents of the State University; and he was one of the leading opponents of the woman suffrage amendment. He was the only member of the convention all of whose amendments were adopted.

He was a member of the State Commission on the Preparation of Uniform Charters for Cities of the Third Class, having been appointed to that office in 1895 by Governor Morton, and in 1899 he served as chairman of the commission appointed by Governor Roosevelt to de-





*Justus Lawrence*





vised a plan for the unification of the educational system of the State. Mr. Holls has taken much interest in the practical questions of the times, notably those bearing upon political reform, and has contributed to their discussion by articles in the newspapers and magazines, lectures, and papers read before societies. In 1880 he published in the *Nation* a series of letters on civil-service reform, which were instrumental in leading to the formation of the Civil Service Reform Association. He has written considerably on the subjects of prohibition and Sunday legislation, advocating a liberal policy; is the author of an interesting pamphlet on "Compulsory Voting" (originally read before the American Academy of Political Science); and has read papers on "City Government" before the National Municipal League. A German lecture delivered by him upon the life and works of Francis Lieber was published in 1885, and has since been republished abroad and translated into Italian. He has traveled extensively in foreign countries. As the result of observations made on a visit to Turkey and Russia he published, in 1888, "*Sancta Sophia and Troitza: A Tourist's Notes on the Oriental Church*," which was received with favor.

He has been a resident of Westchester County continuously since 1866, when, as a boy, he was brought here by his father. He lived in the Town of East Chester until 1889, at first with his father at the Wartburg Orphan Farm School, and afterward in his own home in Mount Vernon. Since 1889 he has been a citizen of Yonkers, where he resides in the handsome country seat known as "Algonak." He has at all times heartily identified himself with the best interests of the county, enjoying the great esteem of his fellow-citizens, whereof a highly practical demonstration was given by their cordial support of him, regardless of party lines, in his candidacy for State senator in 1883.

Mr. Holls was married, in 1889, to Miss Carrie M. Sayles, eldest daughter of Hon. Frederick Clark Sayles, of Pawtucket, R. I.



LAWRENCE, JUSTUS, for the last seventeen years of his life a citizen of Yonkers, and one of the presidents of the village, was born in Roxbury, N. H., February 17, 1817, and died in Yonkers, December 21, 1872. Through both his parents, Asa and Lucy (Whitney) Lawrence, he was descended from excellent old English and New England stock. His father was a farmer in the New Hampshire town where he resided, and was one of its leading men in religious, educational, and political matters.

The son, after receiving a common school education, upon which he enlarged by diligent private study and reading, left home at the age of twenty-one and went to Boston. There he was engaged in successful real estate and fire insurance business until 1855. He then removed to Yonkers, continuing his business activities in New York. He was prominent in the life insurance interests of that city, being the organizer and president of the Continental Life Insurance Company, of New York.

As a citizen of Yonkers and Westchester County Mr. Lawrence was active and influential in all concerns related to the welfare and progress of the village and county. He held the office of president of the village at a time when it was an honor to do so. He was a prominent member of the First Presbyterian Church, was one of its trustees and a teacher in its Sunday-school, and was a generous contributor to all its needs. He took an especially hearty interest in the Yonkers schools. In politics he was an active and earnest Republican, although he was never directly connected with political affairs as such.

In his personal life and influence he was one of the most esteemed and useful citizens of Yonkers, warm and faithful in friendship, strong in love of justice, exceedingly generous, and conspicuous for high moral character and powerful religious conviction.

Mr. Lawrence was married, November 4, 1852, in Boston, Mass., to Caroline Elizabeth Frost, who survives him, living in Yonkers. Mrs. Lawrence's ancestors on both sides came to America in the first half of the seventeenth century, her paternal progenitors being of English stock and her maternal of Huguenot. One of her ancestors in the maternal line, Jedediah Tayntor, fought at Lexington and Bunker Hill. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence had one child, Carrie Frost Lawrence (born November 27, 1860), who was married in Berlin, Germany, January 9, 1884, to Baron Gebhard von Alvensleben, of the Prussian army. She died October 17, 1884.



SWITS, DAVID, of Mount Vernon, former corporation counsel of that city and a leading member of the Westchester County bar, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., February 18, 1863. On his father's side he is descended from original Dutch ancestors, who emigrated to this country from Holland about the beginning of the eighteenth century and located in Schenectady, N. Y., being among the early settlers of that place. Members of the family fought in the French and Indian War, and the great-grandfather of Mr. Swits was an officer in Gates's army in the Revolution.

Mr. Swits's father, who also was named David, was for more than twenty years at the head of the frescoing and striping department of the old Eaton & Gilbert Car Manufacturing Company of Troy, N. Y. He subsequently removed to Connecticut, where he died in 1888. Through his mother, whose maiden name was Harriet Hoyt, Mr. Swits descends from an old Westchester County family, which came from



*David Swits*

Connecticut soon after the Revolution, was long resident in the Town of Lewisboro, and is still represented throughout the county by numerous collateral branches.

Mr. Swits received his general education in the public schools and seminary of New Canaan, Conn., being graduated from the seminary in 1881. He then came to New York City and entered the Columbia

College Law School, also serving as a law clerk in the office of Armstrong & Briggs. He was graduated from Columbia, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, in 1884, and at the next term of court was admitted to the bar, having just completed his twenty-first year. In the spring of 1885 he removed to Mount Vernon and formed with Honorable Norman A. Lawlor, ex-member of the assembly from Westchester County, the law co-partnership of Lawlor & Swits. This firm was dissolved in 1889, and Mr. Swits has since pursued his professional business alone. His practice has been along the varied lines of general litigation, and he to-day enjoys an enviable reputation for ability and success at the Westchester bar. In the court calendars of the county the names of few lawyers appear with such frequency as that of Mr. Swits.

In 1893 he was appointed by Mayor Brush to the responsible office of corporation counsel of Mount Vernon, at that time just entering upon its career as a municipal community. As the head of the law department of the city he served with credit and efficiency for the period of five years, being removed in 1898 for political reasons.

In his political affiliations he has always been a Republican, taking an active interest in the cause of the party, but uniformly declining nominations for elective office. He has frequently been a delegate to party conventions, and has served as a member of the Mount Vernon Republican City Committee.

Mr. Swits is a member and one of the board of governors of the Mount Vernon City Club, has held the position of chief ranger of the Independent Order of Foresters, and is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Westchester County Bar Association, the New York League of Republican Clubs, and the Mount Vernon Cycle Club. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church.

He was married to Hester A. Oakley, daughter of the late Thomas Oakley, of Mount Vernon. Mrs. Swits comes from one of the oldest families of the Town of Eastchester.



**RHODES, BRADFORD**, was born in Beaver County, Pa., February 25, 1848, and is the son of William and Mary Maria (Baird) Rhodes. His father was of that stock of sturdy Pennsylvania farmers whence have come many of the country's best brain and physical workers, and many of the parent's distinctive traits were transmitted to the son. Activity of mind and body was developed by the surroundings and circumstances of his early life, and lessons of self-reliance were learned that were to be







*Bradford Rhoeles,*

1894



of invaluable service in after years. His early education was obtained under difficulties not uncommon to many who are now occupying prominent places in the business and political life of the nation. After acquiring a good common school education, he added to his income by teaching school in winter, continuing to work on his father's farm in summer. This enabled him to improve his education still further by attending Beaver Academy, and soon after his graduation he became principal of Darlington Academy, an old-established educational institution of Western Pennsylvania.

He was impelled by a strong patriotic desire to serve his country in the war for the preservation of the Union, and in 1864, though but sixteen years of age, he sought to put this purpose into effect by enlisting as a recruit in the 134th Pennsylvania Volunteers, then at the front. He passed the physical examination satisfactorily, and spent some time in camp at Camp Curtin, near Harrisburg. But when the squad of recruits came to be mustered into the service of the United States, the mustering officer refused to swear him in owing to his youthful appearance. Though very much disappointed, he did not relinquish his hopes of getting into the army. Returning home, he bought a drum, and, after learning how properly to manipulate this not melodious but inspiring instrument, he endeavored to get with the army as a drummer boy, but before these expectations could be realized the war came to an end.

In 1872 he went to New York and engaged in newspaper work, first as a reporter and later in the business department of the *Daily Commercial Bulletin*. Afterward he established the *Safeguard*, a publication devoted to the interests of savings banks and their depositors. It was widely circulated, and in a short time achieved such success that Mr. Rhodes determined upon issuing a monthly magazine representative of general banking and financial interests. In pursuance of this purpose he brought out *Rhodes' Journal of Banking* in 1877, and its steady growth in influence and circulation proved the soundness of his judgment. It soon became the leading bankers' periodical in the country, a position which it still maintains. In 1895 Mr. Rhodes purchased the *Bankers' Magazine*, the oldest financial publication in the country, and consolidated the two periodicals under the title of the *Bankers' Magazine and Rhodes' Journal of Banking*. It is now generally acknowledged to be without a peer in the field of banking and financial literature.

Though giving strict attention to the details of his business affairs, Mr. Rhodes takes a lively interest in all questions relating to the public welfare, and has been honored on various occasions by the Republican party, to which he has always given his adherence. He was

ected to the assembly of the New York legislature for three consecutive terms—in 1888, 1889, and 1890. His personal popularity overcame a considerable majority usually given for the candidate of the opposing party. In the legislature he established a reputation as a conscientious and painstaking member, his work as the chairman of the committee on banks, which he held during each of his three terms, gaining for him especial distinction for the knowledge displayed in regard to such institutions and their important relations to the business interests of the State. While chairman of this committee he was instrumental in effecting some desirable amendments to the banking laws, and also introduced and secured the passage of the law against bucket shops. His course in the legislature added to his popularity, and in 1892 he was considered the most available candidate for congress, and received the unanimous nomination for the 16th district, but he declined it owing to the fact that his large and increasing business demanded all of his attention.

Mr. Rhodes, in addition to being the editor of the *Bankers' Magazine*, is president of two banks—the Mamaroneck Bank and the Union Savings Bank, of Mamaroneck, Westchester County. The former institution was established in 1891. Its stock is now worth over 200, and the bank is regularly paying eight per cent. dividends and adding each year to its surplus account. The Savings Bank was established in 1887, and now has over 1,400 accounts. It is regarded as one of the strongest savings banks in the State, and it is also managed with the least expense, in proportion to its deposits, of any similar institution in the State of New York.

Mr. Rhodes has twice been chosen chairman of Group VI. of the New York State Bankers' Association, and is at the present time (1899-1900) serving a second term as a member of the executive council of the American Bankers' Association. In both these associations he is known as an influential worker, and has done much to increase their usefulness. Besides all the business connections mentioned, he is a director in several large corporations, and, although he divides his time with every enterprise with which he is connected, he yet gives his personal attention to the details of his private business.

He is a tireless worker, or, as he himself expresses it, "keeps everlastingly at it," and to this one trait in his character he attributes all his success in life. He is in the broadest sense of the word a self-made man. Besides enjoying an enviable reputation as a clean-handed journalist, he has an excellent standing in the banking and business world, and, although not regarded as wealthy in these days of great fortunes, he is the possessor of a considerable estate, secured solely by his own exertions.

Mr. Rhodes is ~~connected with many business and social organizations,~~ being a member of the Union League Club, the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, the Larchmont Yacht Club, the Republican Club, the West Side Republican Club, and the Transportation Club. He was married, February 27, 1878, to Miss Caroline Augusta Fuller, eldest daughter of James M. and Jane A. Fuller, of Mamaroneck, Westchester County. Mr. Fuller was a well-known retired banker of New York.

Mr. Rhodes resides at Quaker Ridge Farm, near Mamaroneck. The location of the place is one of the most desirable in the historic County of Westchester, commanding a view of Long Island Sound. The farm is well stocked with Jersey cattle and fine horses.

As an editor it has been the especial aim of Mr. Rhodes to present facts without the slightest exaggeration, and to be truthful and candid in the expression of opinion. Those who differ from him have been accorded fair and courteous treatment. In his business relations he is not guided by prejudice or impulse, but bases his decisions upon a careful and painstaking consideration of every relevant fact. By steadily pursuing this course he has acquired a reputation for sound and impartial judgment that has been a leading factor in his success. Though of a naturally conservative temperament, he is progressive in his ideas, and willingly supports every judicious movement designed to promote the comfort and happiness of mankind.

---



**VAN COURT, JAMES SEGUINE**, an old citizen of Mount Vernon, and one of the few surviving members of the association which founded that community, was born in New Brunswick, N. J., June 9, 1819, being the son of John and Catherine (Seguine) Van Court. In the paternal line he comes from original Dutch stock. All the Van Courts in America are descended from two brothers, who emigrated from Holland early in the eighteenth century, one of them (James S. Van Court's great-grandfather) settling in New Jersey, and the other going west. On his mother's side Mr. Van Court is descended from French ancestors.

His father was a sea captain, who, when James was but three years old, sailed away on a voyage from which he never returned—the ship undoubtedly being lost with all on board, as no tidings ever came of the fate of either vessel or crew. The widow was left in very slender circumstances, with five little children. In his boyhood and youth Mr. Van Court was thus deprived of even the most ordinary, advan-

tages. His entire school attendance did not exceed six months, and from the age of ten years he was obliged to take care of himself practically without assistance. As a lad he worked at various employments, finally learning the silversmith's trade. Later, having by economy saved enough money to engage in business, he opened a



*James Van Court*

silversmithing establishment in New York City, which he conducted for a number of years with fairly successful results.

Mr. Van Court was one of the most active and useful men in the movement which led to the organization and complete success of the celebrated Industrial Home Association No. 1, which laid out and

built up the village of Mount Vernon. He was a trustee of the association from the beginning, and it was largely owing to his intelligent and earnest labors that the whole original program was carried out within the brief time of one year. In recognition of his valuable services a silver cup was presented to him, with the following inscription:

Presented to James Van Court by the Industrial Home Association No. 1, for the faithful performance of his duty as Trustee. New York, February 13, 1852.

Throughout the early history of Mount Vernon Mr. Van Court was one of the most prominent and energetic contributors to its development. Having strong faith in the future of the village, he gradually increased his property interest (originally represented by a single quarter-acre lot, the total cost of which was \$92) until he had acquired a considerable amount of real estate. He built and successively occupied three houses on Stevens Avenue. He took up his residence in the village in 1854, still continuing for a time, however, his silversmithing business in New York. About 1858 he retired from trade in New York and opened a grocery and general store in Mount Vernon. After about ten years in this business he sold it out, and for the next ten years he conducted a real estate office in Mount Vernon. During the past twenty years he has been living in retirement, always retaining his residence in Mount Vernon.

In his early life Mr. Van Court served for some seven years in the militia as a member of the 9th Regiment, New York State Artillery, rising to the rank of sergeant. This was before the war. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln postmaster of Mount Vernon, and he continued to hold that position until dismissed for political reasons by President Johnson. He also served for a number of years as treasurer of the village and treasurer and member of the board of education. He was one of the organizers of the People's Bank of Mount Vernon, and its first vice-president, and is still one of its directors. He has been a member of the board of directors of the Eastchester Savings Bank for the past twenty years.

Throughout his residence in Mount Vernon he has been a leading member of the Reformed Church, having acted as one of its elders for some thirty-five years. In politics originally a Clay Whig, he became a supporter of the Republican party upon its organization, and has always been a staunch believer in its principles.

An entirely self-educated and self-made man, Mr. Van Court is a representative of the strong and self-reliant type of citizens who by native intelligence and energy have been useful and prominent in their generation. Though now in his eighty-first year, he preserves all his faculties and activities.

He has been three times married. His first wife was Sarah Lindsay, of New York, who bore him four children: Lorena L. (deceased), who married Reverend Joseph Harper, of Scarsdale, N. Y.; Charles W., in business in New York; Wallace (deceased); and Emma (deceased). He married, second, in 1852, Catherine Phillips, of New York; and third, August 30, 1887, Sarah C. Goodwin, of New York. The present Mrs. Van Court is connected with prominent Westchester County families. The late Dr. Nordquist, of Tuckahoe, was her brother-in-law, and she was also related to the late Dr. Gregory, of Mount Vernon. She is an aunt of Doctors Goodwin and Green, and a sister-in-law of Dr. Latimer (all of Mount Vernon).

---



UTTON, GILBERT TRAVIS (born in Yorktown, Westchester County, N. Y., December 28, 1811; died in Peekskill, April 15, 1876), was the son of John Sutton and Elizabeth Sackett. He was a direct descendant of the Suttons of Burton and Washingborough, Lincolnshire, England, a family of wealth and prominent in the annals of that county. Their coat of arms bore the motto *Fidelis usque ad mortem*. One of them, Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charter House, was owner of the ship "Sutton," one of the fleet that scattered and destroyed the Spanish Armada. During the civil wars, 1640 to 1660, Lincolnshire, a maritime county, sent to America a large proportion of the 20,000 emigrants who left England during that time. Among them was John Sutton, the progenitor of the Suttons of Westchester County, who came to Hingham, Mass., about 1638. From Hingham the sons of John Sutton removed to Long Island, thence to Westchester County, intermarrying with the Sands and Pell families. Joseph Sutton settled in the Town of New Castle, being one of the original proprietors. Three brothers, Andrew, Pell, and Oliver, were members of the Grenadier Company, of the Third Westchester Regiment, during the Revolutionary War. Andrew was the grandfather of Gilbert Travis Sutton.

Gilbert Travis Sutton was educated in the district school of Yorktown, of which his father was the teacher. At fifteen years of age he went to New York, where he entered a mercantile house in preparation for a business career. He remained in the metropolis for nine years, from 1826 to 1834. Becoming deeply interested in the powerful preaching of the Rev. Charles E. Finney, the revivalist, then at the height of his influence and reputation, he connected himself with Dr. Lansing's Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Houston and Thompson Streets,







*Gilbert S. Sutton*



where he was a member of the Bible class of Arthur Tappan. He also attended the night schools, acquiring a liberal education and forming literary tastes which throughout his life were sedulously cultivated. He received here his first tuition in music, for which he had an enthusiastic love, entering the classes of Thomas Hastings and the musical associations under the leadership of U. C. Hill and others, who were then foremost in efforts to elevate the character of church music in New York City.

In 1834 he removed to Peekskill and engaged in the hardware and stove business. Later he acquired the controlling interest in the Peekskill Gas Light Company, of which he had had charge for several years. In connection with his son, James T. Sutton, he built the gas works at Catskill, and the year after, in 1860, the gas works at Middletown, Orange County, N. Y. In 1863 he sold out his hardware business.

When Mr. Sutton removed to Peekskill from New York he found the taste for music at a low ebb, and especially as regards refined taste for music forming a part of religious worship. He immediately devoted his talents and energies to improving the prevailing standards, and to him probably more than to any other person is it due that this important branch of religious worship has attained such a high state of perfection in Peekskill. He taught gratuitously each year large classes of young people, privately as well as in the Peekskill Academy and the common school. Through his enthusiasm he surrounded himself with a following of ardent young musicians who aided him in forming the Hudson River Musical Association, the Choral Union, the Handel and Haydn Society, and other musical organizations.

In 1841, with eight others who adhered to the New School branch of the Presbyterian Church, he organized the Second Presbyterian Church of Peekskill, of which he was a ruling elder and chorister for thirty-five years.

He was a zealous promoter of the Washingtonian temperance movement of 1840. His abhorrence of human slavery was such that in the dark days of mob persecution he had the honor to be the citizen of his community most obnoxious to the pro-slavery element. He was among the founders of the Republican party, of which he was always a steadfast adherent.

In all things affecting the welfare of his village he was of a progressive disposition, and when the proposition was made to bring to Peekskill a supply of pure water he aided the project in every way. He was one of the five commissioners named by the legislature to carry into effect the building of public waterworks, which he lived to see accomplished.

While always energetic and successful in business, the accumulation

of property was secondary with him to the advancement of religious, moral, and social interests. He was a man of strong convictions, which he advocated at all times with perfect fearlessness. Industrious, studious, thorough, sparing neither time nor labor in going to the bottom of any subject in which he was interested, he was inflexible in adhering to opinions when after mature investigation he had arrived at a decision. The Peekskill *Messenger*, in a tribute to his character at the time of his death, said:

To his decided and correct taste for sacred music, his love of it, and his persevering devotion to it of his time and attention for nearly forty years, our village is indebted for its acknowledged excellence in that part of religious worship, and in a great measure for many of its accomplished musicians. He was the principal originator of the Choral Union and the Handel and Haydn Society, that has done itself so much credit, and has been a source of so much culture and enjoyment to the people. Public-spirited, yet cautious, he kept abreast of the most active in every improvement. Of great purity, simplicity, and transparency of character, he was implicitly trusted and respected. Kind and courteous in heart and manner, he descended not from a just self-respect, nor gave to others occasion for offence. Possessing, perhaps, little of that audacity that makes the impetuous leader, he needed only to see the right to embrace it with heart and hand.

In 1833 Mr. Sutton married Lititia Totten Pray, of New York, by whom he had four children: James Totten, Theodore Williams, Albert Myers, and Cornelia Letitia, of whom James Totten Sutton is the only survivor.

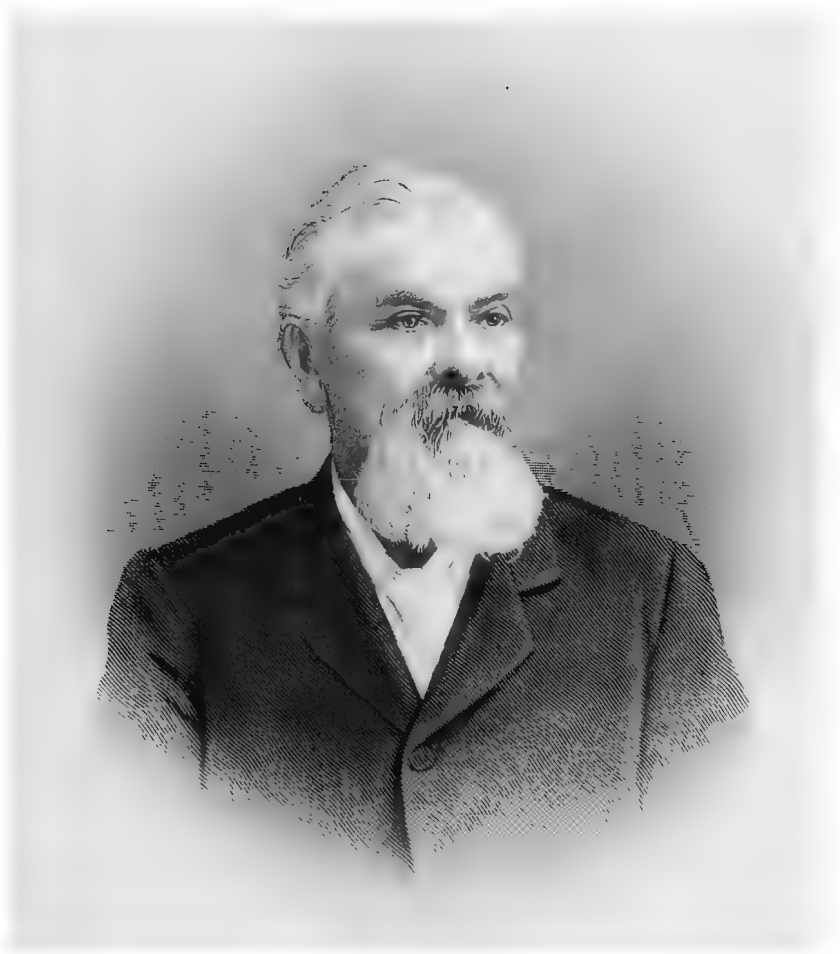


UTTON, JAMES TOTTEN, son of the preceding, was born in New York City, December 9, 1833. He is of English and French ancestry—English through his father and French Huguenot through his mother. He was educated at the Peekskill Academy, and early in life became associated with his father in business. While his father was living and since his death, Mr. Sutton has been prominently identified with the industrial interests and public improvements of Peekskill.

Perhaps no single enterprise has given Peekskill a wider and more distinctive reputation, or, in many respects, has been more helpful to its business interests, than the establishment of the New York State Camp there in 1882. With the original suggestion and final consummation of this project Mr. Sutton was conspicuously identified. In the last week of March, 1882, a military commission was appointed by Governor Cornell to investigate the adaptability of different sites for the National Guard of the State of New York. The subject of an annual encampment for the purpose of instruction in field duty had been impressed upon the attention of the authorities for several years, but decisive action had not been taken. In the meantime, Mr. Sutton had given the







*Dr. J. Sutton*



matter active consideration and became enthusiastically confident that the environment of Peekskill, both from its material adaptation and its historic associations, could furnish the ideal location sought. While a lad, in 1848, he had carried a guide flag for the Peekskill Jefferson Guards, who escorted the Twenty-seventh (now the Seventh) Regiment to the present site of the State Camp, and the availability of the location for the purpose of a camp of instruction remained indelibly impressed upon his mind. When the commission, consisting of Adjutant-General Frederick Townsend, Inspector-General Robert Shaw Oliver, Chief of Ordnance Daniel D. Wylie, Paymaster-General Jacob W. Hoysradt, and Inspector of Rifle Practice Alfred C. Barnes, was appointed, he at once communicated with them, setting forth the attractions of the locality and inviting them to visit and examine the ground. He had already secured an option of purchase for three years from the owners. On the 31st day of March, 1882, the commission arrived in Peekskill in response to his invitation. They had already visited and thoroughly examined all the localities that had been suggested to them, including sites in the Counties of Columbia, Greene, Dutchess, and Orange. Each had some good features, but no one of them had entirely met the requirements; but when, reaching the contemplated site near Peekskill, they stood upon the immense plain beneath a bright and sunny sky, and saw its splendid advantages, its situation among the historic Highlands of the Hudson, within view of the scene of many stirring incidents in the early history of the nation, its proximity to the National Academy at West Point, and the sites of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, of Stony Point, Lafayette, and Independence, its easy accessibility and its desirability from any point of consideration, the board of officers unanimously voted for it, and the ground was leased the 30th day of May following, for three years, with the privilege of purchase. The grounds were prepared for occupation, tents were erected and a mess hall built with marvelous celerity, and on the 1st day of July following the Twenty-third Regiment of Brooklyn (Colonel Rodney C. Ward) marched on the ground and inaugurated the camp. In April, 1885, the legislature appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase and improvement of the site, and in the same month a board of officers, consisting of Major-General J. G. Farnsworth, adjutant-general; Brigadier-General Philip H. Briggs, inspector-general; and Brigadier-General Daniel D. Wylie, chief of ordnance, consummated the purchase of the land, comprising about one hundred acres. The camp stands at the entrance of the Highlands, on the east bank of the Hudson, about forty-six miles above New York, in the midst of scenery of surpassing loveliness. The site is a plain situated some hundred or more feet above the Hudson River, and the New York Central and

Hudson River Railroad passes along the foot of the bluff upon which the camp is situated, but well out in the river. The railroad has a station at Roa Hook, at which trains stop during the camp season. The camp is surrounded on the north, east, and west by hills and valleys, leaving its southern side open to the river, affording from the front of the camp a magnificent view scarcely surpassed by any on the Hudson. On the west the camp is bordered by a fine stream, the source of which is one of the many small and picturesque lakes in which the mountains of this section abound. There is probably no other location in the State so admirably adapted to the purpose of an encampment, and certainly none more worthy of the public spirit and enterprise that suggested and secured its adoption by the State.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Sutton has been the natural successor of his father in business and in town affairs. He was principal owner and manager of the Peekskill Gas Light Company from 1876 to 1899. In the latter year he merged his interest in a new company and retired from its active management. He constructed, as contractor, the admirable sewer system of Peekskill. He is president of the board of trustees of the Second Presbyterian Church, vice-president of the Cortlandt Cemetery Association, a director of the Cortlandt Stock Protective Association, an associate member of the Cortlandt Hook and Ladder Company, and a member of the Dunderbergh Club. He is one of the board of water commissioners, of which body he was president from 1883 to 1891. He was one of the committee that organized the Peekskill Improvement Company, establishing the manufacture of hats in Peekskill.

In 1851 Mr. Sutton married Mary E. Williams, of Peekskill, by whom he had four children: Allan Lincoln, Arthur Gilbert, Agnes MacKellar, and Minnie Letitia, of whom Allan Lincoln and Agnes MacKellar survive.



RETT, JOHN HARRINGTON, a representative business man and prominent city official of Mount Vernon, where he was born on the 4th of August, 1854, is the eldest son of James Brett (deceased), a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country about 1848, and was one of the earliest settlers of the village of Mount Vernon. Notwithstanding the very meagre circumstances of his parents, Mr. Brett received a good common school education, being graduated from Public School No. 4 of Mount Vernon. At a boyish age he obtained employment, contributing his earnings to assist his parents, and he eventually became the principal support of

<sup>1</sup> Several views of the State Camp at Peekskill appear in the volume devoted to the general history of Westchester County.

the family. After working for Messrs. Davis & Waring, he was employed in the coal and feed establishment of A. J. Gardner, which, after Mr. Gardner's death, he successfully managed for his widow until it passed into other hands. He then, in 1892, embarked in the feed business for himself, in which he has since been engaged with substantial prosperity.

A life-long resident of Mount Vernon, Mr. Brett has at all times



JOHN HARRINGTON BRETT.

taken an active interest in the public concerns of the community, and in this connection has attained position and influence of much prominence and recognized usefulness. For more than twenty years he has been a well-known man in local politics, being identified in his partisan affiliations with the Democratic party. In May, 1889, he was elected village receiver of taxes and assessments; and so high was his personal standing in the community that his bond of \$10,000 was secured within

twenty-four hours. At the first city election, in 1892, he was chosen receiver of taxes for the city, and he has since been renominated and re-elected with the expiration of each term of office. No other public official of Mount Vernon elected by the vote of the city at large has a record of such long-continued service; and this evidence of the exceptional appreciation in which Mr. Brett is held for his administration of his responsible trust is the more noteworthy, when it is remembered that the City of Mount Vernon in its political complexion is extremely changeable, and that at two of the municipal contests when he has been a candidate for re-election the result on the head of the ticket has been unfavorable to his party.

An entirely self-made man, highly successful in both his business and public career, despite early disadvantages, Mr. Brett is a specimen of the public-spirited and enterprising citizens of Mount Vernon to whom that city is so much indebted for its remarkable progress in recent years. Personally he is the most genial and sympathetic of men, and in all his relations of life he enjoys a reputation for unblemished integrity.

He is a member of the Catholic Benevolent Legion, the Saint Vincent de Paul Society, the Knights of Columbus, the Knights of Saint John and Malta, the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, the Mount Vernon Quartette Club, the Mount Vernon Turn Verein, the Mount Vernon City Club, and the Niagara Hose Company of Mount Vernon. He is one of the best known laymen of the Roman Catholic Church in Mount Vernon.

He was married, November 23, 1884, to Margaret Delaney, of Fordham, N. Y.



THE FITCH FAMILY, of which the brothers Theodore Fitch and James Seely Fitch, of Yonkers, with their individual families, are representatives in Westchester County, comes from Connecticut, where it was established in early colonial times (about the middle of the seventeenth century) by Thomas Fitch, an emigrant from Bocking (near Braintree), Essex County, England, whose ancestors for centuries lived in that English county, their line being directly traceable there to the close of the thirteenth century, and very probably running back to the dawn of English history.

The Fitches of Essex County, England, according to tradition, came originally from Saxony—from a place whose name signifies in English Fitchfields—with the invading host of Erkenwin, who, after driving out the native Britons, became king of the East Saxons or Essex. That

was about A.D. 530—the period of Hengist and Horsa, when the Saxon heptarchy was formed. It is certain that the Essex family of Fitch was of pure Anglo-Saxon origin; and, having for centuries immemorial been resident in that part of England, the likelihood that it dates from an early period of the Saxon dominion, or even from the Saxon conquest itself, is strong.

In 1294, the twenty-second year of the reign of Edward I., as recorded in the *Heralds' Visitations of Essex County*, a John Fitch was living at Fitch Castle in the Parish of Widdington, Northwestern Essex.<sup>1</sup> The name was variously written in olden times Fytche, ffytche, Fytch, ffytch, ffitch, etc.

The immediate English ancestor of the Fitch family of Connecticut, and its numerous progeny throughout the United States, was Thomas Fitch (ffitch), of Bocking, Essex, born in 1590, married Anna Pew on August 6, 1611; and died at Bocking about the end of 1632, or the beginning of 1633 (his will being dated December 11, 1632, and proved February 12, 1632-33).<sup>2</sup> He left real and personal property of considerable amount for those times, which, in his will, he distributed among his ten children, appointing their mother as his sole executrix. In that instrument he mentioned his "loving friend Mr. Hooker," "probably," it has been conjectured, "the eminent Rev. Thomas Hooker, who subsequently came to America, and who was the pioneer founder of Hartford" (Conn.).

Anna, his widow, and five of her sons, in 1638 emigrated to this country, settling first (it is believed) in Saybrook, whence they removed to other Connecticut towns.

I. Thomas Fitch, the eldest of these five emigrating sons<sup>3</sup> (likewise the eldest of his father's family of ten children), was the founder of the Fitch line to which Theodore and James S., of Yonkers, belong. It is supposed that he came to this country at the same time as his younger brother, James, in 1638, but his residence has not been as yet ascer-

<sup>1</sup> According to the *Herald's Visitations of Essex*, the Fitches were entitled to two shields and two crests, one being the original Fitch and the other the Cornwallis, to which the Fitches had become entitled through marriage. —From MS data compiled by Theodore Fitch, Esq.

<sup>2</sup> For the full text of this will see the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for 1892 (Vol. xlv, p. 323).

<sup>3</sup> The four brothers of Thomas, who with him and their mother settled in Connecticut, were:

John, settled at Windsor in 1643; married Mrs. Ann Hillier; was mortally wounded in the Great Swamp fight in the Narragansett Indian War, December 19, 1675; left no children.

Rev. James, born December 24, 1622; studied theology under Rev. Mr. Hooker; was pastor at Saybrook, 1646-60; removed in 1660 with Major John Mason and the greater

part of his congregation to Norwich; was chaplain in King Philip's War; an assistant, a deputy, and very prominent in colonial affairs; married, 1st, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield; 2d, Priscilla, daughter of Major John Mason; had nine sons and five daughters; died November 18, 1702, at Lebanon, Conn.

Samuel, at Hartford as early as 1650; married, 1st, Susannah (Mary?), widow of William Whiting, by whom he had two sons and one daughter, one of his sons leaving descendants; was a teacher and served as a deputy, 1654-55.

Joseph, lived at Norwalk, Northampton (Mass.), Hartford, and finally Windsor; was a deputy, 1662-63; married Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone, the successor of Rev. Thomas Hooker at Hartford; was the great-grandfather of John Fitch, the inventor of steam navigation.

tained prior to his settlement at Norwalk, Conn., where his name first appears upon the records as proprietor or planter in 1651-52. He purchased a permanent house lot in 1654, being described as "Mr." Thomas Fitch. "In the patent of 8 July, 1686, granted by the Governor and Company, etc., under order of the General Assembly, to the proprietors of the Town of Norwalk, ten of the principal settlers are mentioned, and the name of Mr. Thomas Fitch is first."<sup>1</sup> He was a conspicuous man in Norwalk, serving as clerk of the Trained Band, recorder of lands, selectman, commissioner for twenty-five consecutive years, and deputy for eleven years. He had five children—two sons and three daughters.<sup>2</sup> He was born (probably) in 1612 or 1613, and died in 1704.

II. John Fitch, second child and second son of Thomas (I.), was born and lived in Norwalk; married, December 3, 1674, Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Henry and Rosomond Lindall, of New Haven, Conn.<sup>3</sup> They had two sons and two daughters.

III. John Fitch, first child and first son of John (II.), was born in Norwalk, September 29, 1677, and removed to New Canaan (then a parish of Norwalk), where he and his descendants owned a large tract of land. He married Lydia, daughter of Francis and Hannah (Seymour) Bushnell,<sup>4</sup> who lived to the great age of one hundred and three years, dying August 25, 1786. He was one of the original members of the church at New Canaan, founded June 20, 1733. He had four sons and two daughters.<sup>5</sup>

IV. Matthew Fitch, first child and first son of John (III.), was born in May, 1708. He married, first, Jemima, daughter of Ebenezer St. John, and second, on December 7, 1738, Lydia (Lyddie), daughter of Nathan Olmsted.<sup>6</sup> By his first wife he had one daughter, and by his

<sup>1</sup> From the MSS. of Theodore Fitch, Esq.

<sup>2</sup> His eldest son Thomas was the grandfather of Governor Thomas Fitch, of Connecticut.

His daughter Sarah married John Burr, and their daughter Sarah married Rev. Charles Chauncy, grandson of President Charles Chauncy, of Harvard.

His daughter Mary married as second wife Captain Matthew Sherwood, son of Thomas Sherwood, settler at Fairfield. Theodore Fitch descends also from Thomas Sherwood through his daughter Rose, who married, 2d, Thomas Barlow, of Fairfield, whose daughter Phoebe married Captain James Olmsted.

His daughter Ann married John Thompson, of Farmington.

<sup>3</sup> Deacon Henry Lindall was one of the early settlers of New Haven, and left seven daughters, four of whom married prominent Norwalk men and founded distinguished families. Deacon Henry Lindall's widow married, 2d, Nathaniel Richards, a noted citizen of Norwalk, but appears to have had no children by him.

<sup>4</sup> Francis Bushnell, born January 6, 1650-51, son of Lieutenant William Bushnell, the settler at Saybrook, came from Saybrook to Norwalk, and removed from there to Danbury, being one of the founders of that town (1685). He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Marvin) Seymour, and granddaughter of Richard Sey-

mour (at Hartford in 1639), who was the first American ancestor of Governor Horatio Seymour, of New York. Hannah Marvin was the granddaughter of Matthew Marvin, one of the original settlers of Hartford, afterward of Norwalk.

<sup>5</sup> One of his sons was Deacon Theophilus Fitch, of New Canaan, who served for a number of years as deputy.

<sup>6</sup> Lydia Olmsted descended from Captain Richard Olmsted. He was born in 1607; came from Braintree or Olmsted Hall, England, to Cambridge, Mass., in 1632; removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1635, being one of its founders; was a soldier in the Pequot War; removed to Norwalk, Conn., in 1651, and was among the founders of that place; was surveyor, deputy for fifteen sessions, commissioner, selectman, and grand juror; died about 1686. The line runs: 1, Captain Richard Olmsted; 2, Captain James, married 1st, May, 1673, Phoebe Barlow; 3, Nathan, born April 27, 1678, married as his second wife Mercy Comstock, daughter of Christopher Comstock and Hannah Platt; 4, Lydia, born May, 1716, married December 7, 1738, Matthew Fitch.

Sergeant Christopher Comstock settled in Fairfield in 1645 and in Norwalk in 1660. Hannah Platt was the daughter of Deacon Richard Platt, of New Haven, 1638, and Milford, 1639.

second wife three sons and six daughters. He died April 16, 1779.

V. Matthew Fitch, fifth child and second son of Matthew (IV.), was born June 17, 1744, and baptized July 29, 1744. He married, December 27, 1770, Sarah, daughter of Eliakim and Sarah (Richards) Reed, of Norwalk.<sup>1</sup> He was a soldier in the Revolution (entering the army October 25, 1776, and being discharged January 11, 1777), serving in the 9th Regiment of Connecticut militia under General Wooster (Lieutenant Carter's company). He was probably at the battle of White Plains, and afterward performed duty with his regiment in Westchester County and on the Connecticut border. He had six sons and three daughters. He died probably about 1790.

VI. Colonel Silas Fitch, second child and first son of Matthew (V.), was born at the Fitch homestead, on Clapboard Hill, New Canaan, Town of Norwalk, January 28, 1773 (baptized March 14, 1773). He married, September 7, 1795, Clarissa, daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Freeman) Howell,<sup>2</sup> and immediately afterward went with her to Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y., being one of the first settlers there. About 1825 he removed with his family (all of his children having been born in Franklin) to Apulia (or Fabius), Onondaga County, N. Y., in the vicinity of Syracuse, where he lived until his death. He was a colonel in the New York State militia. He had three sons and seven daughters. He died February 15, 1857. His widow died August 4, 1862. Both are buried at Apulia.

VII. Rev. Silas Fitch, eighth child and third son of Colonel Silas (VI.), was born in Franklin, N. Y., March 15, 1813. He was graduated from the Wesleyan University in 1838 (A. M., 1841), was principal of the Delaware Literary Institute (Franklin, N. Y.) from 1838 to 1846, and from the latter year until his death (with the exception of four years, 1863-67, during which he was principal of the Delaware Academy, Delhi, N. Y.) was an active pastor of the New York Methodist Episcopal Conference. In 1849 he was appointed elder. He held eighteen pastoral charges in this State, besides one in Massachusetts. In 1884-85 he was pastor of the Methodist Church at Irvington, in this county, where he died suddenly of heart failure (October 26, 1885). He married, March 30, 1842, Mary Amanda, daughter of Nathaniel Smith and Anna

<sup>1</sup> Sarah Reed descended from John Reed (born in Cornwall, England, 1633), a subaltern in Cromwell's army, who settled in 1684 at Norwalk, Conn. The line being: 1, John Reed, married Mrs. Ann Derby, widow; 2, John, married Elizabeth Tuttle; 3, Daniel; 4, Eliakim, born September 18th, 1725, married June 16, 1748, Sarah Richards, daughter of Samuel Richards and Elizabeth Latham; removed in 1773 from Norwalk to Amenia, N. Y.; 5, Sarah, born October 27, 1750, married Matthew Fitch December 27, 1770.

Elizabeth Tuttle, wife of 2 John Reed, was daughter of

John Tuttle and Kattareen Lane, and granddaughter of William Tuttle, one of the settlers of New Haven.

<sup>2</sup> The Howell family (descended from Richard Howell, of Southold, N. Y.) had resided either at Southold or Southampton, L. I., since the first settlement of those towns. Long Island being dominated by the British in the Revolution, Isaac Howell, unwilling to take the oath of loyalty to the crown, removed with his wife and young children to Norwalk, thence to the Green River country, Columbia County, N. Y., and thence in 1795 to Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y.

(Seely) White<sup>1</sup> (born at Long Ridge, in the Town of Stamford, Conn., October 17, 1816; died at Yonkers, N. Y., August 19, 1896), who, at the time, was preceptress of the Delaware Literary Institute. Both Rev. Mr. Fitch and his wife are buried in the Fitch family plot in the Yonkers Cemetery. They had five sons and two daughters, of whom<sup>2</sup>

VIII. Theodore Fitch and James Seely Fitch are, respectively, the first and second children.

From this succinct but quite comprehensive record of the Fitch family it will be observed that in both their paternal and maternal lines Theodore and James S. Fitch are descended from strictly American families, of considerably more than two centuries' standing. With few exceptions their Fitch and also their White ancestors and collaterals lived in that portion of Connecticut now adjacent to the Westchester County border, of which a section was in former times very strenuously claimed as Westchester territory, constituting the famous "Oblong." Both on their father's side and their mother's they are lineal descendants of Revolutionary patriots who fought on Westchester soil.

THEODORE FITCH, of Yonkers, prominent at the New York bar, is the eldest son of the Rev. Silas and Mary Amanda (White) Fitch, and was born in Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y., March 30, 1844. After being prepared for college at the Middletown, N. Y., Academy and the Dutchess Academy (Poughkeepsie, N. Y.), he entered, in 1859, the Troy University. He remained in that institution, however, only until the end of his sophomore year. During the next year he taught in the Saugerties, N. Y., Academy, and he then entered Yale College

<sup>1</sup> She was a descendant of Richard White (born in 1647), who lived at Huntington, L. I., whose grandson, James White, also her ancestor, removed in 1717 to Long Ridge in the Town of Stamford. The farm, adjoining the Westchester line, has been occupied by the White family ever since. Her paternal and maternal ancestors almost without exception were New England people, most of them residing in Connecticut. She was a great-granddaughter of the noted Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Hoyt (1725-1820), of the Revolution, who highly distinguished himself in Washington's Westchester County campaign and other battles of the war, and served in the field until his retirement, January 1, 1781. He resided at Stamford.

Among her other colonial ancestors were Deputy Governor Matthew Gilbert, New Haven, 1633; William Tuttle, Charlestown, Mass., 1635; New Haven, 1638; Simon Hoyt, Salem, Mass., 1628, who settled in six other towns, finally in Stamford in 1650; Robert Lockwood, Watertown, 1630, Fairfield, 1641; Robert Pennoyer, Boston, 1635, Stamford, 1643; Nicholas Knapp, Watertown, 1630, Stamford, 1643; Jeffrey Ferris, Watertown, before 1635, Norwalk, 1653, Greenwich, 1656; John Holly, Stamford, 1642; Captain Robert Seely, Watertown, 1631, Wethersfield, 1626, New

Haven, 1639, Stratford, 1663; Richard Lounsbury, Rye, 1672, Stamford, 1684; Francis Holmes, Stamford, 1648; William Mead, Stamford, 1641; William Potter, Stamford, 1650; Daniel Scofield, Stamford, 1641.

<sup>2</sup> The other five children:

Arthur, born July 10, 1849, at Durham, Greene County, N. Y. Resides in New York City.

William Platt, born December 12, 1851, in New York City; graduated from Columbia College Law School in 1873; married (June 8, 1881) Idella Jane, daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Nettleton) Lawton. He recently removed from New York City to Brattleboro, Vt., where he died February 13, 1900.

Mary Ann, born November 28, 1853, at Rondout, N. Y.; died June 24, 1861, at Saugerties, N. Y.

Silas Hedding, born December 8, 1855, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; graduated from Wesleyan University in 1877; married (June 1, 1893) Huldah, daughter of Hon. Joseph L. and Elizabeth P. (Randall) Munn. Resides now at East Orange, N. J., formerly at Yonkers, and was the law partner of his brother Theodore from 1882 to 1900.

Isabella, born November 17, 1858, at Middletown, N. Y.; married (October 13, 1880) Wesley Ellis. Resides at Walton, Delaware County, N. Y.







*The Fitch Co. - Eng. Co. - Pa.*

*Theodore Fitch.*



as a member of the junior class. He was graduated from Yale in 1864. From 1864 to 1867 he was a teacher in the Delaware Academy at Delhi, N. Y., of which his father was principal, meanwhile preparing for his chosen profession of the law under the preceptorship of Hon. William Murray, then county judge of Delaware County, and later justice of the New York State Supreme Court. In May, 1867, he was admitted to the bar at a general term held at Binghamton, and in October of the same year he commenced his professional practice at Yonkers. He has always continued to reside there.

For three terms, from 1877 to 1884, he held the office of city attorney of Yonkers.

During that time he won every case for the city, with a single exception, in which he also was virtually successful, greatly diminishing the claim against the city. Among his interesting cases were the *People ex. rel. Manhattan Savings Institution vs. Otis, Mayor* (90 New York, 48), in which it was held unconstitutional to reissue bonds in place of those stolen; *Hobbs vs. City of Yonkers*, a peculiar suit for back fees which had been relinquished by the plaintiff while a candidate for office as an inducement to his election; *Theall vs. the City of Yonkers*, involving the historic boundary between the Townships of Yonkers and Eastchester; and the suit, several times in the Court of Appeals, of Levi P. Rose to regain title to the original grant through the encroachment of the Radford building upon Getty Square.<sup>1</sup>

From an early period of his career at the bar he has in his private practice been employed in Westchester County litigations of importance. Among these may be mentioned the suits, of quite protracted duration, and involving large sums of money, over the Smith Moquette property, in which, in association with Joseph H. Choate and Francis N. Bangs, he successfully represented the Alexander Smith & Sons Carpet Company and its principal stockholders.

In 1882 he formed a legal copartnership with his younger brother, Silas Hedding Fitch, which, under the style of T. & S. H. Fitch, continued until the spring of 1900, when it was dissolved by mutual consent, Theodore Fitch retaining his office at No. 120 Broadway, New York. From 1883 to 1900 this firm had its office in New York City. While conducting a general civil practice, Mr. Fitch has devoted his attention mainly to corporation and real estate law, and in these departments he ranks with the more conspicuous members of the metropolitan bar. He enjoys a reputation for ability and success equally as an advocate in the trial courts and as counsel before the appellate tribunals.

In politics he is a Republican, taking an interest in the cause of his party and promoting its principles as a citizen; but, decidedly preferring the work of his profession, he has never held political office. Lately he has interested himself considerably in genealogical research, and we are indebted to him for most of the family data contained in the foregoing sketch. He married, February 4, 1869,

<sup>1</sup> "History of the Bench and Bar of New York," vol. ii., pp. 157-59.

at New Haven, Conn., Catherine Hawley Coe, daughter of Rev. Samuel Goodrich Coe and his wife, Grace Ingersoll Hawley. She was also the niece of the late Frederick A. Coe, the famous lawyer, who was for many years a distinguished citizen of Yonkers. Her ancestry, both in the direct and allied lines, runs up to the original colonial settlers, who were almost without exception also of the Connecticut colony. Three of her ancestors served in the Revolutionary War, viz.: her great-great-grandfather, Colonel John Ely, and her great-grandfathers, Charles Coe and Lieutenant Joshua King. Lieutenant King was an officer in Sheldon's Dragoons, serving throughout the entire war, principally in Westchester County. He had personal charge of André from the time of his capture to his execution. After the war he settled in Ridgefield, Conn., becoming its most prominent citizen. He was known as General King from his rank in the State militia.

Mr. and Mrs. Fitch have had four children: Grace Hawley (born February 9, 1870; died August 17, 1870); Frederick Coe (born March 7, 1871; died August 20, 1872); Mary Goodrich, born November 19, 1873; and Frances Hawley, born October 2, 1880.

JAMES SEELY FITCH, of Yonkers, lawyer and real estate dealer, the second son of Rev. Silas Fitch, was born in Coeymans, Albany County, N. Y., December 2, 1847. Accompanying his parents in their frequent changes of abode consequent upon his father's occupation as a Methodist minister, he attended academic institutions in this State at Poughkeepsie, Middletown, Saugerties, and Delhi. During his father's residence in the last-mentioned village he was, like his brother Theodore, a teacher in the Delaware Academy. In 1867-68 he was principal of a private school in Hudson, N. Y., and in 1868-69 was principal of the Hudson Academy. He came to Yonkers in 1869, and he has resided and led an active professional and business career there uninterruptedly since.

Soon after his removal to Yonkers he engaged in the real estate business, meantime continuing the pedagogic pursuits of his youth. He taught for six years in Public Schools Nos. 2 and 6. In 1875 he was graduated from the Columbia College Law School, and in May of the same year, upon examination before the general term of the Supreme Court at Poughkeepsie, he was admitted to the bar.<sup>10</sup> From that time he has combined the occupations of real estate brokerage and real estate law practice.

Mr. Fitch is one of the representative active citizens of Yonkers. He has performed excellent service as a trustee of the board of education. He served a term of five years in that position, from July 10, 1892, to July 10, 1897, and at its expiration was appointed for a second term

of like duration. He has long been prominent in Republican politics. He is a member of Nepperhan Lodge, F. and A. M.; of Terrace City Chapter, R. A. M.; of Yonkers Commandery, No. 47, K. T.; of the Yonkers City Club; and of the Park Hill Country Club. He is a member of Saint John's Protestant Episcopal Church.



*James A. Fitch.*

He married, November 23, 1876, at Dedham, Mass., Martha Paul Munson, daughter of Major Thaddeus and Flavilla (Cushing) Munson. They have had three children—Edith Munson (born November 10, 1878; died August 5, 1879); Edward Arthur (born August 20, 1880); and Florence Mary (born June 22, 1885).



ASBROUCK, JOSEPH D., a prominent physician of Dobbs Ferry, was born in Bergen County, New Jersey, March 20, 1839. He is descended through both his parents, Augustus and Jane (Elting) Hasbrouck, from French Huguenot forefathers. His emigrant ancestor in the paternal line was Abraham Hasbroucq, a native of Calais, France, who removed with his father to the Palatinate, in Germany, and in 1675 came to America, settling first in Esopus, Ulster County, N. Y. Subsequently he obtained from the royal governor, Andros, a patent for a large tract of land in New Paltz, upon which he made his permanent home. He was a very prominent citizen of that section of the province, was one of the founders of the Walloon Protestant Church of New Paltz, and for many years was a member of the provincial assembly. Another, Abraham, of the third generation from this ancestor, was "one of the most prominent men in Ulster County, and was for thirty years a member of the legislature." He died in Kingston, November 10, 1791, and "was buried next day with the honors of war." His brother, Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck, owned the homestead at Newburgh, which became Washington's headquarters, now the property of the State of New York. Dr. Hasbrouck's maternal grandfather, Wilhelmus Elting, was likewise of Huguenot extraction, his line tracing back to Henry IV. of France. He was pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church at Paramus for thirty years.

Dr. Hasbrouck in his boyhood received the ordinary schooling of the country youth, and at about the age of fifteen, having completed this elementary training, engaged in teaching school. After spending two years in this employment he entered the New Jersey Normal School as one of the earliest students admitted to that institution upon its opening. Being graduated in due course, he devoted himself for a number of years to teaching professionally, but discontinued his pedagogic pursuits to study medicine, taking the regular lecture course of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, from which he received his doctor's diploma in 1869.

After completing his course at the medical college, Dr. Hasbrouck turned his attention seriously to the rival claims of the "old" and the "new" school of medical practice, and, after a thorough investigation, decided to adopt the system of homeopathy. He first engaged in practice at Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., where he remained for a year. From there he went to Newton, Sussex County, N. J., being the earliest homeopathic practitioner in that county. In 1875 he removed to Dobbs Ferry, this county, where he has since resided, enjoying an extensive clientage and sustaining a very high reputation in his pro-

fession. He is a member of the Westchester County Homeopathic Medical Society, and for two years was its president.

As a citizen Dr. Hasbrouck has always been an active and useful member of the community where he resides. He has for many years been a member of the Dobbs Ferry Board of Education and its president, has long served as health officer of the village, and is president of the Dobbs Ferry Savings Bank. In politics he is a Republican.

He has been four times married. His surviving children are Edith S. and Mabel E., twin daughters, and David Marks.

---



ISKE, EDWIN WILLIAMS, mayor of the City of Mount Vernon, is a son of Samuel Fiske and his wife, Amanda Stoddard Fiske, and was born in Shamokin, Pa., July 17, 1861. He attended school in Harrisburg, Pa., until his eighteenth year, and then obtained employment with the Pennsylvania Steel Company, of Steelton, Pa., as an apprentice to learn the Bessemer steel manufacturing trade. Removing to New York in 1883, he embarked in the steam and hot-water heating business in that city. Four years later he became a citizen of Mount Vernon, where he has since lived and pursued his business interests.

Having thoroughly identified himself with the place from the beginning of his residence there, Mr. Fiske soon became one of the leading spirits in the public affairs of Mount Vernon. An enthusiastic Democrat, he devoted his energies and influence actively to the promotion of the Democratic cause locally, and rapidly advanced to a recognized position among the foremost men of the party.

In 1889 he was elected a member of the board of village trustees from the old second ward. At the election of 1893 he was chosen alderman from the present second ward over a strong Republican rival. In 1894 he was unanimously nominated by the Democrats for the mayoralty, to succeed Dr. Brush, the first mayor of the city, failing of success (according to the count as finally declared by the courts) by only a single vote. During the year 1894-95 he was president of the board of aldermen. His public services in the aldermanic board were marked especially by his able discharge of the duties of chairman of the committee on streets and sidewalks, in which capacity he took the lead in bringing about the decided improvements in the streets and avenues of the city. He was again the unanimous choice of the Democratic party for mayor in 1896, and was elected by

a majority of 505. In the municipal contest of 1898 he was for the third time unanimously nominated for mayor, and at the election which followed was continued in the position by a majority of 671, carrying every ward in the city. On May 15, 1900 he was again re-elected mayor of the city for the third consecutive term.

The political popularity of Mayor Fiske, as thus established in



*Edwin M. Fiske.*

three successive municipal struggles, is of peculiarly unique interest. The City of Mount Vernon is nominally Republican by from four to six hundred, and, moreover, in each of the years 1894, 1896, and 1898 the political conditions everywhere prevailing in the country were especially unfavorable to the Democracy. In 1894 the party was utterly paralyzed as a consequence of the disastrous financial panic;

1896 was the McKinley year, the Republican presidential majority in the State being tremendous and in the City of Mount Vernon rising to the phenomenal figure of 1,310; and in the spring of 1898 the special circumstance of popular enthusiasm for the Spanish war upon which the nation was then adventuring naturally operated strongly in favor of the Republican administration in power.

In his management of the municipal affairs of Mount Vernon as mayor Mr. Fiske has made an exceptional record for ability, sound judgment, and progressiveness. The city's credit has steadily advanced during his administration, the prices offered for its bonds by bankers and financiers showing uniform increases. Two new parks have been added to the city, the drainage of the swamp along North Third Avenue has been accomplished, handsome and creditable new municipal offices have been opened, additional bridges over the New York, New Haven and Hartford tracks, at the joint cost of the company and city, have been built, and the new sewer system in the northwestern part of the city has become an established fact. The general progress made by the community as a place of residence and of lively business has been very marked.

In 1899 Mr. Fiske was the Democratic candidate for treasurer of Westchester County, but suffered defeat with the rest of the party ticket.

For a number of years after coming to Mount Vernon Mr. Fiske was actively identified with the local fire department. Joining Steamer Company No. 3, he soon became its foreman, continuing in that position for three years. He was then elected chief engineer of the fire department, an office which he resigned upon becoming mayor, being at that time in his fourth term of service as chief. As the head of the fire department he was instrumental in giving that organization improved equipment and discipline.

On his mother's side Mayor Fiske comes from old colonial and Revolutionary fighting stock, being a direct descendant of Colonel Zebulon Butler, who was an ensign in the French war in 1761 and rendered important services to the patriot cause in the Revolution, being in command of the Wyoming garrison at the time of the massacre and accompanying Sullivan's expedition in 1779. It is by virtue of this descent that he obtains his membership in the Sons of the American Revolution.

He has been vice-president and a member of the executive committee of the International Fire Engineers of the World, and president and treasurer of the Firemen's Benevolent Association of Mount Vernon. In the Masonic order he is a member of Hiawatha Lodge, F. and A. M., Mount Vernon Chapter, R. A. M., Bethlehem Com-

mandery, the O. D. Q.'s, and the Mecca Shrine of New York City. He is also a member of the Order of B. P. O. Elks (Lodge No. 1, of New York City), the Royal Arcanum (Golden Rod Council), the Independent Order of Red Men (Aque-a-Nonck Tribe 369), the I. O. H. (Vernon Conclave 510), the Old Guard Colonial Wars (Chicago), the Sons of Veterans (Charles J. Nordquist Camp 64, of Mount Vernon), the Mount Vernon Cycle Club, the Westchester County Wheelmen, the American Spaniel Club and American Kennel Club of New York City, the Firemen's Exempt Association, the Mount Vernon Turn Verein, the City Club of Mount Vernon, the Metropolitan Kennel Club of New York City, the Quartette Club of Mount Vernon, the Hoboken Turtle Club, the City Club of Yonkers, the Democratic Club and Tammany Society of New York City, and a sustaining member of the Y. M. C. A.

---



**NIGHT, CHARLES CALVIN**, of Peekskill, physician, was born near Stafford Springs, Tolland County, Conn., April 16, 1833. His father, Calvin Knight, was a farmer, descending from a long line of Connecticut ancestors, the family having originally come from England. Dr. Knight's mother, Mary (Temple) Knight, daughter of Silas Temple, of Springfield, Mass., was of Scotch ancestry, although her family had been resident in that section of Massachusetts since the early part of the eighteenth century.

The boyhood of Dr. Knight was spent on his father's farm. He received his primary education in the district school of his neighborhood, and then entered the Monson (Mass.) Academy, it being the intention of his parents to give him a college training. But on account of poor health he was obliged to discontinue his studies at the age of seventeen. Deciding to fit himself for the medical profession, he entered the office of Dr. William Holbrook, of Palmer, Mass. After studying under the direction of another physician at Woodstock, Vt., he took the lecture course of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, from which he was graduated with the degree of M.D. in March, 1855. Having become greatly interested in the subject of diseases of the eye, he next pursued a special course in the New York Ophthalmological Hospital, receiving from that institution a special diploma. In April, 1855, he was appointed assistant physician at the Randall's Island Hospital (New York City), then in the charge of Dr. Henry Whittlesey, a noted specialist in the diseases of children.







*Charles C. Knight*

Geo. L. Goodman & Co New York



While connected with the hospital he received offers of appointment as surgeon of the Collins line steamer "Atlantic," and as surgeon of the Reception Hospital at Aspinwall, Isthmus of Panama, both of which he declined.

Having completed his term of service at Randall's Island, Dr. Knight, on the 1st of August, 1857, removed to Peekskill, where, establishing himself in independent practice, he soon advanced to the front in his profession. He has been in uninterrupted practice in Peekskill ever since making that place his home, a period of forty-three years, and enjoys an eminent and widespread reputation for ability, success, and conscientious devotion to the higher ideals and duties of his profession. He has always pursued a general practice, but has given particular attention to the diseases of the eye and diseases of children, in which he is a recognized specialist. He is, and has been since 1876, physician to the Franciscan Convent and Saint Joseph's Home, institutions giving accommodations to over five hundred children, and also physician to the Peekskill branch of the House of the Good Shepherd of New York City. He is now president of the medical board of the Peekskill Hospital. He has long served as medical examiner to several of the large life insurance companies. One of the oldest of the more conspicuous citizens of Peekskill, he is also one of the most respected, and sustains with his family, a prominent position in the social life of the community. A Presbyterian in his religious faith, he is one of the leading laymen of that denomination in Peekskill. Since about 1876 he has been one of the elders of the Second Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Knight was married, in 1859, to Lucy W., daughter of the Rev. Daniel and Susan (Tompkins) Brown. Mrs. Knight's father was a native of New Hampshire, and died in Peekskill in 1847, having served as pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of the village for the last five years of his life. In her maternal line Mrs. Knight comes from original Huguenot stock. Dr. and Mrs. Knight have three children, a son and two daughters. The son, Dr. Charles A. Knight, is a graduate of Yale and a practicing physician in Peekskill.



HORTON, EZRA JAMES, was the son of Cyrus Horton and Sarah Mead, and was born at Horton Hollow, Putnam County, July 20, 1826. His ancestry dates back to the times of the Pilgrims, and he was in direct line of descent from Barnabus Horton, one of the founders of the Town of Southold, Long Island, in 1640. His father was the squire or county judge of his dis-

trict. He was educated at the Peekskill Military Academy and the University of the City of New York. After leaving college he studied for the ministry, but owing to a slight impediment in speech left the theological seminary and became an instructor at West Point. Afterward he formed a partnership with William McChain in the general store business at Peekskill village under the firm name of McChain & Horton.

While at West Point he met his wife, Sarah Davenporte, the only daughter of William Davenporte, of Nelsonville in Phillipsetown, the squire or county judge of that section, and, after removing to Peekskill, on September 8, 1850, married her and made that village his home.

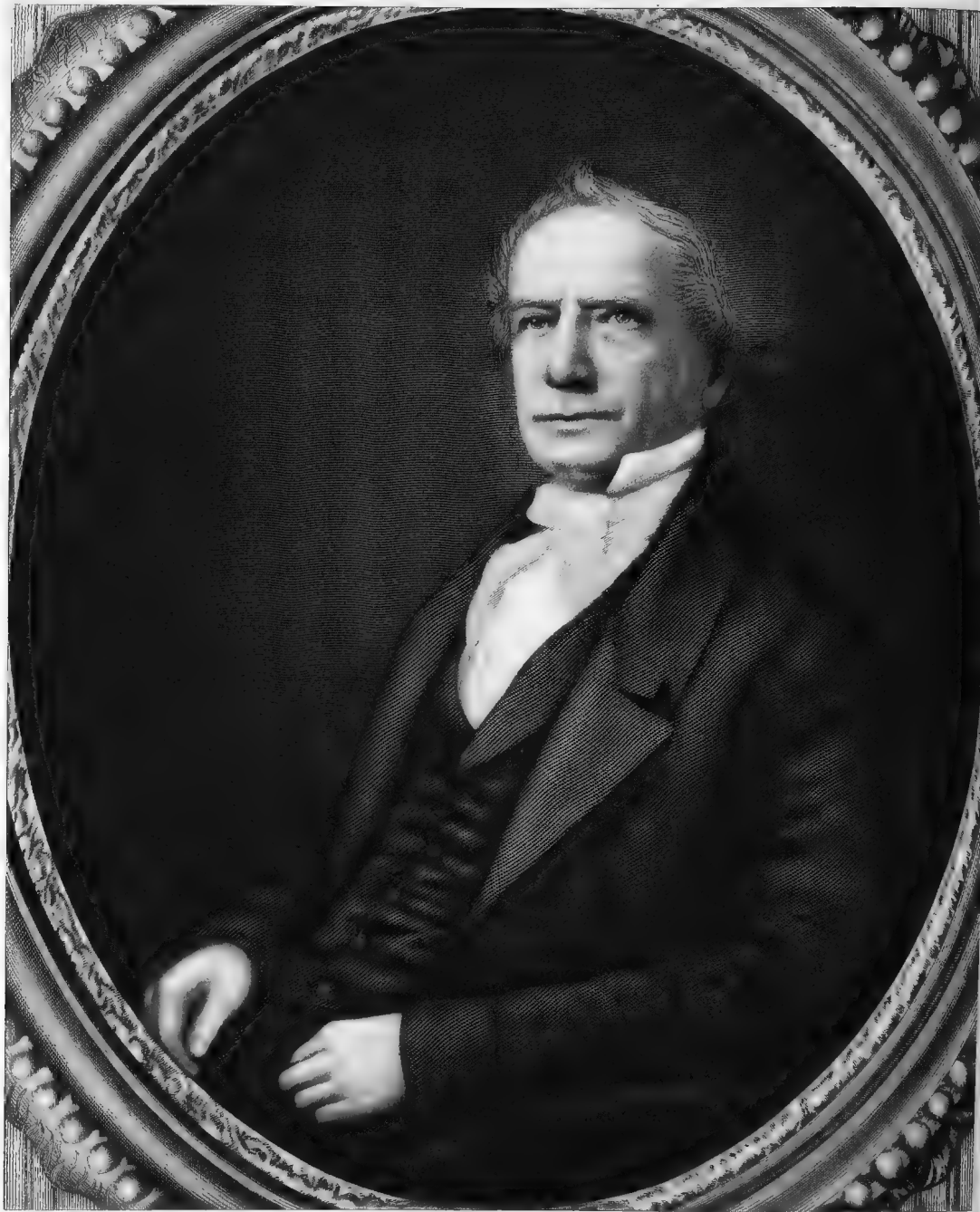
Upon the death of his partner, Mr. McChain, he entered the newspaper field and established the *Highland Eagle*, one of the first papers in Westchester County. He sold the *Eagle* in 1851 on account of ill-health and retired to a farm in Putnam County. About the time of the Rebellion he reassumed the editorship of the *Eagle*, changing the name of the paper to the *Highland Democrat*, and continued the ownership of the same until 1872, when he went to White Plains, the county seat, and founded the *Westchester News*. He sold the *News* to become the private secretary of Francis Kernan, United States senator at Washington, and later sustained a like relation to Congressmen Clarkson N. Potter and Waldo Hutchins. While at Washington he was on the editorial staff of the *Washington Daily Post* and was clerk of the Potter investigating committee at the time of the Tilden-Hayes contest for the presidency.

He afterward formed a copartnership with William H. Doty, of Port Jervis, and with him edited the *Port Jervis Gazette*. He later purchased the *Newburgh Daily and Weekly Telegraph*, and had associated with him in the conduct of the paper his son, Cyrus William Horton.

In 1887 he became the editor and proprietor of the *Eastern State Journal* at White Plains, and he continued to conduct that paper until his death, May 9, 1893.

In politics Mr. Horton was an uncompromising and stanch Democrat of the Tilden-Seymour school, and did much to shape the politics of the county in his time. He was a member of the New York Press Club, the National and State Democratic Editorial Associations, the Alumnae Association of the University of the City of New York, the Psi U ——— fraternity, and a Royal Arch Mason. Mr. Horton was also for years a vestryman of Saint Peter's Episcopal Church at Peekskill.





William W. Hoy







ORTON, CHARLES DAVENPORTE, of White Plains, was born in Peekskill, N. Y., September 6, 1868, and is the son of Ezra James Horton. He received his early education under private tutors and at the Peekskill Military Academy, and then entered Columbia University. He was graduated from the School of Arts of that institution in 1887 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, from the School of Law in 1889 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and from the School of Political Science in 1889. While attending the regular course of lectures at Columbia University Law School he was calendar clerk in the office of Develin & Miller in New York City. He was admitted to the bar at the general term of the Supreme Court held at Poughkeepsie in 1889, before his graduation from the law school and before he had completed his twenty-first year, his diploma being in consequence withheld until he had attained his majority.

For about four years after his admission to the bar Mr. Horton practiced his profession at Peekskill in association with his brother, Cyrus William Horton. In 1893 he entered into a legal copartnership with John M. Digney, ex-county clerk, under the firm style of Digney & Horton, which still continues.

Throughout his residence in White Plains Mr. Horton has been editor and proprietor of the *Eastern State Journal* (formerly conducted by his father), the oldest and also the official newspaper of the county.

He is a member of the State Bar Association, the Westchester County and New York City Bar Associations, the Reform and Democratic Clubs of New York City, and the Tammany Society. He is a thirty-third degree Mason and a member of the Knights Templar, Mystic Shrine, Odd Fellows, Forester and Elk orders, and of the Royal Arcanum and the A. O. U. W.

He was married, in 1895, to Frances, only daughter of Hon. David Cromwell, of White Plains, formerly county treasurer of Westchester County.



FOX, WILLIAM WOOLLEY, one of the most conspicuous New York merchants and citizens of his time, was born in New York City September 26, 1783, and died at his residence in West Farms (then a portion of this county) March 1, 1861. By his marriage to Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Leggett, of West Farms, and by individual purchase, he became the owner of a portion of the Leggett estate. Mrs. Fox was a direct descend-

ant of John Richardson, one of the original patentees (1666) of West Farms; and the estate of her father which her husband, Mr. Fox, acquired, was a portion of the ancient Richardson lands. Moreover, a part of this Leggett and Fox estate still continues in the possession and occupancy of a descendant of John Richardson—Mr. Henry D. Tiffany, grandson of William W. and Charlotte (Leggett) Fox. Thus, for nearly two and a half centuries, the descendants of the original West Farms patentee, Richardson, have continued as proprietors and residents of the ancestral lands. As this is a circumstance of interest in the local annals of a section where old associations are rapidly passing away a brief history of the Leggett estate may appropriately precede our biographical notice of William W. Fox.

The West Farms patent was confirmed on the 25th of April, 1666, to Edward Jessup and John Richardson, by Richard Nicolls, the first English governor of the Province of New York. In the letters-patent it was stated that the two grantees had previously satisfied the original Indian owners by regular purchase, these documents being still in existence. The West Farms lands, like the Eastchester patent and the borough Town of Westchester, were never erected into a hereditary manor, but were parceled out to the various heirs of the first proprietors, and gradually transmitted to numerous descendants or sold to strangers. The continued existence at the present day of a considerable landed ownership in the hands of a direct descendant of one of the patentees is on this account even more a matter of interest.

John Richardson left two sons and three daughters. One of the daughters, Elizabeth, married Gabriel Leggett, who emigrated to this country from England, about 1661. By the right of his wife he became possessed of a large portion of what was then known as the Great Planting Neck, a part of which was subsequently called Leggett's Point, and is now called Oak Point. One section of this property (lot No. 11 of the original West Farms subdivision) passed uninterruptedly to Charlotte Leggett, the wife of William W. Fox.

Thomas Leggett, of the fourth generation from Gabriel, was the father-in-law of Mr. Fox. He was a man of mark, both in West Farms and New York City. He added very largely to his individual inheritance by the purchase from Ebenezer Leggett of the whole of lot No. 9 of the original subdivision, by purchases of adjacent portions of the old Manor of Morrisania, and by other acquisitions. His estate in West Farms and Westchester ultimately comprised more than a thousand acres. He also had a city house, at No. 308 Pearl Street, and when he came up to his country place he used to make the

trip by sloop to his own dock on Leggett's Creek. He was engaged in the wholesale drygoods and importing business in New York, and few New York merchants of his day were more successful or respected. He was noted for activity, energy, and fearlessness of character. Soon after the breaking out of the Revolution, his father being known as an ardent supporter of the patriot cause, the family were driven from their home by the British. Thomas was at that time a youth. He went to Saratoga, where his father had lands, and there he was taken captive by the Indian allies of Burgoyne, but escaped with a companion, swam the Hudson River, and after many hardships returned to his home. He died October 10, 1843.

Charlotte Leggett, his eldest daughter, was married to William W. Fox on the 9th of June, 1808. He built, as his country place, the residence now called Foxhurst, which is occupied by his grandson, Henry D. Tiffany, at the intersection of Westchester Avenue and the West Farms Road, the junction of these roads having been called Fox's Corners since the old hunting days of the de Lancey hounds. The Southern Boulevard afterward was cut through. The house was completed in 1840.

William W. Fox, although born in New York, was descended from Philadelphia ancestors who belonged to a collateral branch of the family of the founder of the Society of Friends. Mr. Fox inherited the principles of his forefathers, and throughout his life was a consistent member of the sect. He built for the use of the society a meeting-house in Westchester village.

At an early age he engaged in business occupations. He bought a small sailboat, with which he used to meet incoming vessels, and, making purchases from their cargoes, sold the goods in the city before the ships could be unloaded. Later he established with John K. Townsend the drygoods firm of Townsend & Fox; and after the death of Mr. Townsend he went into partnership with his father-in-law, Thomas Leggett, under the firm name of Leggett, Fox & Co. From his mercantile enterprises he built up a very ample fortune.

Mr. Fox is perhaps best remembered from his connection with the early use of illuminating gas in New York City. To his brother-in-law, Samuel Leggett, belongs the credit of taking the first steps toward lighting the city with gas; but it was Mr. Fox who put the project on a practical basis and carried it to complete success. Samuel Leggett, conceiving a strong interest in the new English method of lighting, went to London and made a thorough study of the subject. Returning to New York, he undertook to put the knowledge thus obtained to substantial use, and began the manufacture of gas in a small way. As an object lesson of its advantages he introduced

it in his own house, No. 3 Cherry Street, and the novel illumination was a matter of much public curiosity.

After the organization of the New York Gas Light Company, in 1829, Mr. Fox took hold of the matter. The enterprise was by no means a promising one, but by able and economical management Mr. Fox made it eventually so successful that at the time of his death in 1861 a surplus of more than a million dollars had been accumulated. He had a keen prevision of the enormous future growth of the city, and he practiced the greatest prudence in the direction of the company in order that it might be at all times able to follow the progress of population northward without calling on the capital.

Mr. Fox was one of the five original commissioners appointed by Governor Marcy, in 1833, to solve the long-debated question of establishing a water-supply system for the City of New York adequate to the needs of future generations. Previous to that time various plans had been discussed, and although the best expert opinion favored the selection of the Croton River as the source of supply, the matter was far from settled even in its elementary phase. Mr. Fox was one of the most indefatigable members of the commission, on which he served throughout its whole period of existence, some seven years. Before consenting to sign the report of the commission, handing over the Croton Aqueduct to the city, he traversed the entire length of the aqueduct, over forty miles, making a careful inspection of every portion of it. His name is engraved on the High Bridge, as well as on the tablet at the entrance of the "distributing reservoir" at Fifth Avenue and Fortieth Street, now being torn down in the march of improvement, commemorating the men to whom the city is indebted for this immortal work.

He was one of the founders of the New York House of Refuge, and was for many years one of the ten governors of that institution.



TIFFANY, HENRY DYER, youngest grandson of William W. Fox, of the preceding sketch, was born on the 13th of December, 1841, in the Fox homestead, where he still resides. The children of Mr. Fox were George, who married Maria F. Clark and had an only son, William W., who died without issue; Thomas L., who died unmarried; and Mary L., who married Francis A. Tiffany. Thus the only surviving descendants of William W. Fox are the children of his daughter, Mary L. (Fox) Tiffany, and their children and grandchildren. Francis A. Tiffany and his wife had eight children, of whom Mr. Henry D. Tiffany, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth. It is noteworthy that of this large Tiffany family



Henry D. Tiffany.  
— Fox Hurst —

the latter is the only one now living on any portion of the West Farms estate of Mr. Fox and his father-in-law, Thomas Leggett; and, moreover, Mrs. Mary L. Tiffany's family are the only descendants of the patentee, John Richardson, at this day retaining proprietary identification with the West Farms land grant of 1666.

Francis A. Tiffany, father of Henry D., was born in Boston, Mass., December 26, 1809. He was the only son of Lyman Tiffany, an old and wealthy Boston merchant, who was actively identified with the noted Samuel Slater in introducing cotton looms into this country, establishing mills throughout New England, and manufacturing cloth. Francis A. Tiffany came to New York City to represent the Slater interests, and in 1836 married Mary L. Fox. Their son, Henry D., was the first child born in the Fox homestead. Francis A. Tiffany died in 1873.

Henry Dyer Tiffany was graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University, with the degree of B.Ph., in 1864. As a student at Yale at the time of the breaking out of the Civil War he took a zealous interest in the Union cause, and was one of the very first to volunteer, enlisting in the Seventh New York Regiment, N. G., and went to Washington with the earliest enlisted troops. Twice afterward he left college to join the regiment, serving the full length of time for which he enlisted, and yet was graduated with his class. He was also drafted, and furnished a substitute.

With the exception of a brief connection with mercantile business in New York, after completing his college course, Mr. Tiffany's entire active life has been devoted to the care of the large property interests of his family—especially in the development of the real estate in what was formerly the Town of West Farms and is now a portion of the Borough of the Bronx of New York City, generally known as the Fox estate. He has thus taken a conspicuous part in opening the real estate market above the Harlem River and in promoting the progress of that section, incidentally erecting numerous houses and acting as trustee and executor of various estates. Aside from his business activities, he has been much interested in marine architecture along scientific lines of design and construction. In his yacht "Ventura," seventy-five feet over all, which he built on the Bronx River, he introduced some original ideas, bearing a close similarity to principles of construction that now prevail in the most successful American yachts.

He was married, October 11, 1864, to Caroline, daughter of Josiah Dow Chase, formerly of New York. Mrs. Tiffany comes from colonial New England stock. She is prominent in associated work for Christian and benevolent purposes, being president of the Peabody Home for Aged Women at West Farms, treasurer of the ladies' board of the

Home of Incurables at Fordham, and for twenty years was the secretary and vice-president of the Ladies' Christian Union of New York City, which was the first organized body of women in the world for Christian work among women. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Tiffany are George Fox Tiffany, now carrying on the real estate business of the family, being located at Fox Corners, the intersection of West Farms Road, Westchester Avenue, and the Southern Boulevard; Edith, wife of Frederick R. Lord; and Isabel Perry Tiffany; and they have one grandchild, Caroline Tiffany Lord, also born on this ancestral ground, in the ninth generation.

---



IFFANY, LYMAN, another son of Francis A. and Mary L. (Fox) Tiffany, and grandson of William W. Fox, spent his early life also at the Fox homestead. He was born May 21, 1838, and married on April 7, 1863, Sarah Stanton, daughter of George and Margaret (Chauncey) Stanton. He lived in Westchester and at Hunt's Point for some time after his marriage, and then removed to Flushing and later to New York City. He was an early member of the New York Yacht Club, and in 1859 he and his brother, Frank H. Tiffany, built the large sloop yacht "Charlotte" from designs of the latter.

Lyman Tiffany entered the 7th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., in 1856, and in 1858 was elected lieutenant on the colonel's staff of the 8th Regiment, N. G., acting as quartermaster, and serving during the "Sepoy" (quarantine) war on Staten Island, which is now only a memory to most of the National Guard. In 1861 he re-entered the 7th Regiment and remained in its continuous service for his full term, both in the field and in home duty, after which he was elected and served as lieutenant and captain of Company G of the Veteran Association. He resigned in 1885 in order to go abroad, and, in fact, has since spent much of his time in travel. He is an enthusiastic collector of curios from every part of the world, and his residence in Washington, D. C., which he built in 1887 and which is now his home, is filled with rare and beautiful specimens of art. He is a member of Kane Lodge and of Lafayette Post, Grand Army of the Republic.

His children are: William Chauncey, who died early; Charlotte Fox, who married T. Donaldson Parker; Helen Chauncey Stanton, who married Herbert V. Kent, major of Royal Engineers, British army; Margaret Stanton, who married Alexander J. Anderson, M.D.; and George Stanton Tiffany, 2d lieutenant, 12th Infantry, United States Army, now (1900) at the front in Manila.



ANDREWS, GEORGE CLINTON, of Tarrytown, lawyer, now serving his second term as district attorney, was born in Rye, this county, December 3, 1858, being the son of George Andrews and Maria Clinton Whiley. His great-great-grandfather, Andrews, was the seventh man to enter Fort Ticonderoga in the famous assault of Colonel Ethan Allen in the Revolutionary War, and his collateral lines include Governor Andrew, the famous "war governor" of Massachusetts. His mother is the daughter of Richard Whiley and Anna Maria Beekman, daughter of Stephen D. Beekman and Maria Clinton, fifth daughter of Governor George Clinton and Cornelia Tappan. Stephen D. Beekman was the son of Gerard G. Beekman and Cornelia Van Cortlandt, and through him a great-granddaughter of Frederick Philipse, the first lord of the Manor of Philipseburgh, who built the historic old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow—the ancestral line thus including the distinguished families of the Philipses, Clintons, Van Cortlandts, and Beekmans.

At an early age removing from the Town of Rye to Tarrytown, Mr. Andrews attended school there, subsequently graduating from the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, N. Y. Perfecting himself in stenography, he was appointed official court stenographer of Rockland County, holding the position for ten years. While thus engaged he studied medicine to aid in reporting criminal cases, and acquired a proficiency that would have entitled him to be admitted to practice as a physician. He has since continued the study of medical science as a specialty. Having decided to adopt the profession of the law, he pursued studies to that end, was admitted to the bar in 1882, and began practice in Tarrytown, where he still continues. Mr. Andrews has had a highly successful career, both in the civil and criminal branches of his profession. In the trial of criminal actions he enjoys uncommon advantages because of his expert medical knowledge; and for skill in the presentation of his cases and brilliancy as an advocate he ranks with the ablest and most successful members of the county bar.

During his early professional career he was for several years counsel for the villages of Tarrytown and Irvington. In the fall of 1894 he was offered the Republican nomination for assembly in his district, but declined it. In 1895 he was nominated for district attorney of Westchester County on the Republican ticket, and was elected by a plurality of nearly 2,000, running far ahead of his associates on the Republican ticket. Mr. Andrews was the first Republican chosen to the office of district attorney in this county for a period of twenty-one years; and his discharge of the duties of the position proved so acceptable to the people that when nominated for a second term in 1898 he was again elected.







*Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.*

*Wm. H. Williams*

*The New York History Co.*



He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Sons of the Revolution, the League of American Wheelmen, the City Club of Yonkers, and other societies.

He was married, in 1884, to Julia Biers, daughter of Charles and Charity Biers, of Tarrytown. They have three children, Florence B., George Clinton, Jr., and Charles B.

---



DAIN, NATHANIEL (born in Lisbon, Me., August 9, 1819; died at his home in Peekskill, June 19, 1888), was the oldest son and fourth child of Samuel Dain and Margaret MacClellan. He came on his father's side of an old New England colonial family, his grandfather, John Dain, having fought in the Revolutionary War. Through his mother he was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was reared on his father's farm, attending district school, and subsequently took an academic course at Monmouth, Me. Later, after teaching several years in the State of New York and at Saint Louis, Mo., he attended lectures in the Medical Department of Bowdoin College, although he never practiced the medical profession. Coming to Peekskill, he was engaged in the drug business for two or three years under the firm name of Fuller & Dain. Disposing of the pharmacy in 1841, he purchased, in conjunction with John Ombony, the lumber establishment of James Underhill, on Water Street, Peekskill, which he conducted until his death—a period of forty-seven years,—greatly enlarging its proportions and building up one of the most important industries of the village. During the last eight years of his life his two sons were associated with him in business, and the enterprise grew in dimensions and scope to include in a general way all the accessories that go with lumber in the building trade.

When still a young man Mr. Dain was chosen a lieutenant in a military company of the old State of Maine militia, and held a commission from the governor of Maine during his term of service.

He was trustee and treasurer for many years of School District No. 8, of Peekskill; trustee and treasurer of the Peekskill Military Academy; trustee and treasurer of the Peekskill Savings Bank; and a trustee and member of the First Presbyterian Church. He was one of the foremost men of the town in social standing and influence, always reluctant to hold municipal office, but ever ready to forward measures for the public good, taking especial interest in the educational and financial institutions of his locality.

Mr. Dain was married, October 22, 1851, to Eliza A. Briggs, by whom he had three children—Emily B., now the wife of John B.



*Nathaniel Dain*

Reynolds, of Kingston, Pa., who was a candidate for congress in 1894; Frank McClelland; and Henry Paulding—his two sons being his successors in business.





*W. R. Hall*

*Eng'd by H. B. Hall & Sons, N. Y. & C.*







**BEAL, WILLIAM REYNOLDS**, president of the Central Union Gas Company, of New York City, and a prominent citizen of what is now the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Newark, N. J., May 13, 1838. His parents, Joseph Reynolds and Elizabeth Austen, were born in England, coming to this country about 1830. The son, an orphan at the age of eight, began his business career when fourteen years old. While employed in the office of the Newark Gas Light Company in 1855 he was selected as superintendent of the Yonkers Gas Light Company. He remained with that company eleven years, and built up for it a valuable property and lucrative business. During his residence in Yonkers he was also engaged in general contracting work. He started the organization of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church, had to do with the erection of the church edifice, and was one of its vestrymen before he was of legal age.

At this period of his life he served a term in the National Guard of the State of New York, and went with his regiment, the Seventeenth, in 1863, to the seat of war. He is a member of Alexander Hamilton Post, G. A. R.

Mr. Beal was made manager of the Westchester County Gas Light Company, now the "Central Union," in 1866. For more than a quarter of a century he has been president of this corporation, which, under his direction, has become one of the largest in its line in the State. Its plant, as well as that of the Northern Union Gas Company, of which he is also president, was built conformably to plans and contains efficient apparatus of his invention. Mr. Beal is also a director of the American Gas Company and the New York Suburban Gas Company, supplying Mount Vernon, New Rochelle, Portchester, etc. He is a vice-president of the American Gas Light Association, and a member of the Society of Gas Lighting.

As a citizen for more than thirty years of the old Town of Morrisania, Mr. Beal has at all times been active and influential in promoting the local interests of that section as well as of the entire district which, since the annexation of Westchester territory to New York City, has been known as the North Side. He has taken part in educational work, serving as trustee and chairman of the board of school trustees of the 23d ward.

Largely interested in real estate, he has built a number of houses, and has organized, and is one of the directors, of the William R. Beal Land Improvement Company. He was also one of the original subscribers and directors of the Twenty-third Ward Bank. He was one of the originators of the North Side Board of Trade.

An Episcopalian, he was active as chairman of the building com-

mittee in building Saint Mary's Church, Mott Haven, and the Chapel of Saint Ann's, Morrisania. He is now a member of the vestry of Holy Trinity, New York. Mr. Beal assisted in the organization of the Young Men's Christian Union, of the North Side, and is its vice-president. He is also a trustee of the Harlem Y. W. C. A. He is president of the Quid Nunc Club, vice-president of the Harlem Club, and a member of the New York Athletic Club and of several other clubs. At one time he owned and sailed the Burgess 40-footer "Awa."

Mr. Beal married Eleanor Louise, daughter of Thaddeus Bell, of Yonkers, in 1863. Their children are Reynolds, Alice R., Thaddeus R., Mary R., Albert R., and Gifford R.

---



WOOD, JOSEPH S., lawyer, and a prominent citizen of Mount Vernon, was born in New York City, June 13, 1843. For several generations his ancestors, who were of English origin, lived on Staten Island. His grandmother on his father's side was Gertrude Mersereau, whose ancestors were among the Huguenots who settled on Staten Island, in 1688, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. His grandfather on his mother's side was Simeon Broadmeadow, an eminent civil and mechanical engineer, who came to this country from England in 1828, and was naturalized in the same year, by a special act of congress. Mr. Wood was educated in the public schools of New York City and was graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1861 with high honors. For a short time he was a tutor of the higher mathematics in the Cooper Union of New York City; and in December, 1862, when only nineteen years of age, he became the superintendent of that famous institution. This position he resigned on January 1, 1865, to become superintendent of the public schools of Mount Vernon. With this beautiful and prosperous suburb of the City of New York he has ever since been identified.

In 1869 he purchased the *Chronicle*, a newspaper published in Mount Vernon, and for twenty-four years was its editor and proprietor. Through its advocacy of reforms and improvements and its exposure of corruption and rascality in public office, this newspaper exerted a very wide influence, and became a power for good government throughout Westchester County.

In 1882 Mr. Wood and Mr. John Mullaly, who was one of the editors of the New York *Herald*, organized the movement for the creation of



*Joseph B. Wood*

the magnificent system of parks in the northern part of the City of New York. Mr. Wood was, most of all, interested in the Pelham Bay Park, which would not have been made a part of the system but

for his insistence and determination. The other members of the committee who drew up the original bill which was submitted to the legislature were afraid that an attempt to create a great park outside of the limits of New York City would cause the defeat of the whole project, especially as that park would be the largest of them all. They were, however, induced through Mr. Wood's urging to include it in the bill, and it is now an established fact. As it is twice as large as the Central Park and has many miles of water front on Long Island Sound, Pelham Bay, and the Hutchinson River, it bids fair to become not only the grandest park of New York City but of the world.

In 1876 Mr. Wood resigned the superintendency of the public schools of Mount Vernon and was graduated from the Columbia College Law School. He immediately formed a partnership, which endured for six years, with one of his fellow-graduates, the Hon. Isaac N. Mills, who for twelve years thereafter was the county judge of Westchester County.

In 1878 Mr. Wood was elected school commissioner of the 1st assembly district of Westchester County, and he held that office for three years. In 1893 he sold the *Chronicle*, and he has since devoted himself exclusively to his extensive law practice.

In 1879 he was married to Miss Susy E. Mixsell. He has two sons and a daughter living. One of his sons is a graduate (1900) of Yale University.

Mr. Wood is president of the Westchester County Bar Association, the Board of Education of the City of Mount Vernon, and the Board of Trade of that city. He is also a member of the Reform Club, the New York Athletic Club, the Manhattan Chess Club, and a number of other social organizations.



ROST, CYRUS, of Peekskill, was born at Croton-on-the-Hudson, May 26, 1820, being the son of Hon. John W. and Phebe (Cocks) Frost. His father was a prominent merchant, served as supervisor of the Town of Cortlandt, and represented Westchester County in the assembly in 1832; he died in September, 1882, in the ninety-first year of his age. His grandfather, Joel Frost, was a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the State in 1821, was three times surrogate of Putnam County, and served as a member of congress for the years 1823-25 from the Fourth Congressional District, of which Putnam County was then a part.







Cyrus Frost



Cyrus Frost received his primary education in the district school of his neighborhood, subsequently attending a private school at Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, N. Y., and completing his education at the Mount Pleasant Academy, then under the charge of Albert Wells. In early life he engaged in business at Croton-on-the-Hudson, from which he retired in 1885 in the possession of a well-earned competency. For some forty-five years he has been a director in the Westchester County National Bank of Peekskill, of which institution he is now president. He was at one time attached to the staff of Brigadier-General Munson I. Lockwood, of Westchester County, with the rank of major.

Mr. Frost has never been actively identified with political pursuits as such, although, as a private citizen, he has always taken a warm interest in the public concerns of the times. Originally a Whig, he joined the Republican party upon its organization, and has ever since given it his hearty support. In his religious affiliations he is an Episcopalian, being a member and senior warden of the Church of Saint Augustine at Croton-on-the-Hudson.

---



MARTIN, EDWIN KOENIGMACHER, a prominent citizen of Yonkers, and president of the American Real Estate Company of New York, which has built the beautiful Park Hill improvement of the former city, is the son of Barton B. and Catharine C. (Rohrer) Martin, and was born in Millersville, Lancaster County, Pa., October 1, 1844. In the paternal line he is descended from original Swiss stock, his first American ancestors having come to Eastern Pennsylvania with William Penn's immigrations. Pursued by the religious persecution of the times, they had been driven from their home in Switzerland down the Rhine valleys, finally finding refuge in Holland, whence they were sent as colonists to Eastern Pennsylvania by the Dutch "Committee on Foreign Needs," which played a very important part in assisting the Huguenots and other victims of religious oppression. The father of Mr. Martin was a lumberman and coal mine owner in Pennsylvania.

Soon after the breaking out of the Rebellion young Martin, although he had not yet completed his seventeenth year, enlisted in the army, in the 79th Pennsylvania Regiment. He remained in active service until the end of the war, participating in twenty-three battles and engagements, including Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge. He was with Sherman's army in the march to the sea.

He was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover,

Mass., and then entered Princeton in the class of 1871. From there he went to Amherst College, being graduated at that institution in 1871 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He has since received from Amherst the Master of Arts degree. Deciding to prepare himself for the legal profession, he attended lectures at the Columbia College Law School (New York City). Upon being admitted to the bar he engaged in practice in Lancaster, Pa., where he soon attained success and reputation at the bar. He also took an active part in Pennsyl-



EDWIN K. MARTIN

vania politics, as a Republican, becoming one of the recognized leaders of the party and being called upon at various times to preside over county and State conventions. His interest in politics, however, was confined to support of the party principles and organization; preferring to devote himself to his profession, he never held or sought public office.

In 1890 Mr. Martin removed from Lancaster to Yonkers. From the beginning of his residence there he has been identified in a conspicu-

ous and valuable manner with the enterprising development of the city. He is particularly well known in Yonkers, through his connection with the improvements at Park Hill, which have converted that portion of the city into one of the handsomest residential suburbs of New York. The Park Hill property is owned by the American Real Estate Company, of New York City, of which Mr. Martin is president. This company also has large interests in the City of New York and California, and has been very successful in its real estate ventures.

He is at present, and has been since 1895, president of the Board of Trade of Yonkers. He is also one of the trustees of Saint John's Riverside Hospital. He is prominent in the social life of Yonkers, and is a member of the City Club, the Park Hill Country Club, and other social organizations.

Although a citizen of Yonkers for the past eight years, Mr. Martin retains some interest in Lancaster, Pa., his former home. He is the principal owner there of the Lancaster *Morning News*, a prosperous daily paper with a large circulation. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. His club membership in New York City includes the Larchmont Yacht Club, the Princeton and Amherst College Clubs, the Alumni Club of Phillips Academy, and the Alpha Delta Phi Club. Mr. Martin was likewise one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Society of New York and of the Pennsylvania German Society in Pennsylvania.

He was married, June 2, 1881, to Caroline A., daughter of Dr. Theodore R. Varick, a widely known and successful physician of Jersey City, N. J. Mrs. Martin belongs to the historic Varick family of New York City, one of whose members was Colonel Richard Varick of Revolutionary fame, who was an aide to General Washington and one of the early mayors of New York City after the peace with Great Britain. The surviving children of Mr. and Mrs. Martin are Adele Woolsey Martin and Anna Romeyn Varick Martin. One son, Theodore Romeyn Varick Martin, died in infancy.



GATES, EPHRAIM C. (born in Hubbardston, Mass., in 1817; died in New York City), was the son of Salmon Gates, who for many years was one of the leading citizens of Calais, Me., where he established himself in business in 1807, although not making his family residence there until 1823. The removal of his father from Hubbardston to Calais thus occurring when Ephraim was five years of age, he received his early

education in the public schools of the latter place. He also attended the Washington Academy, at Machias, Me., but at an early age engaged in business employment in connection with his father's large lumber interests.

In 1840 Mr. Gates began business for himself at Calais, as a manufacturer of lumber, and maintained this business continuously, through various vicissitudes of partnership, or alone, until 1889—a period of very nearly a half century. During the thirty-five years from 1847 to 1882 the firm style was Gates & Wentworth, Mr. Gates's brother-in-law, G. M. Wentworth, being a partner. In 1889 he disposed of his large holdings of timber lands in Maine, together with his mills, to H. F. Eaton & Sons, the same year removing his residence to New York City, where he had long since established the well known lumber firm of Church E. Gates & Company. A historic interest attaches to this firm.

The original lumber business of which the extensive concern of Church E. Gates & Company is the continuation and development was established in the village of Mott Haven in 1848 by the late H. H. Robertson. It is thus a pioneer enterprise of what is now the Borough of the Bronx. In 1865 Mr. Gates purchased the property from Mr. Robertson, although such a connection with the business as the manufacturer and seller of lumber to the dealer can claim he had enjoyed for some sixteen years prior to 1865. During these sixteen years his mills at Calais had turned out much of the lumber handled by Mr. Robertson, and the distinction has justly been claimed for Mr. Gates of having "manufactured and sold the first cargo of spruce lumber that was ever landed on the east side of the Harlem River at Mott Haven."<sup>1</sup> Having made this purchase, including a considerable tract of land at Mott Haven, Mr. Gates reorganized and continued the business in partnership with his son, the late Church E. Gates, in honor of whom the firm style then adopted has been continued unchanged to the present time. The latter resided in New York City, in constant management of the business until his death; after which Mr. Ephraim C. Gates continued the business alone until 1889, when the present partnership was formed. Of the three who entered into partnership at that date two, Bradley L. Eaton and Henry H. Barnard, are sons-in-law of Mr. Gates, and formerly resided at Calais, Me. The other, John F. Steeves, of Mott Haven, had been connected with the firm in important confidential relations for some seventeen years before becoming a partner. Mr. Gates retained his active interest in the affairs of the firm until shortly before his death. Thus as a manufacturer of lumber on an ex-

---

<sup>1</sup> *New York Lumber Trade Journal*, August 15, 1896.

tensive scale in Maine from 1840 to 1865, and as a large dealer in lumber in New York City from 1865 for the remainder of his life, he had a continuous business career of nearly sixty years.



ACKER, THOMAS JEFFERSON, M.D. (born in Sing Sing, this county, July 27, 1837), is the son of John Acker and Jane Maria Tompkins, and is of Holland and English extraction. The Ackers were among the early Dutch settlers of Long Island and New Amsterdam, this particular family going back seven generations to Wolfert Acker<sup>1</sup>, who may have been the ancestor who came originally from Holland. He was located first at "Midwout" (Flatbush), L. I., and afterward removed to the Philipse Manor, near Tarrytown, Westchester County, where he married Maritje Sibouts (who was also living in the Frederick Philipse Manor), December 21, 1692, and erected there and lived in the house now known as "Sunnyside"—the historic home of Washington Irving, which has been handed down to fame as "Wolfert's Roost."

The members of the Acker family were patriots, and during the War of the Revolution rendered conspicuous service in Westchester County. The muster rolls of the period include Captain Sybout Acker and Corporal Sybout Acker, Jr., Sergeant Jacob Acker, and many privates by the name of Acker. "Rifle" Jake Acker was a great-uncle of the John Acker mentioned in note.<sup>1</sup> On the maternal side the Westchester ancestor was Nathaniel Tompkins,<sup>2</sup> who, five generations back, settled in Scarsdale, Westchester County.

The Tompkins family came originally from England at an early date and settled variously at Plymouth, Mass.; Concord, Mass.; Fairfield, Conn.; Eastchester, N. Y.; and at Scarsdale, Westchester County, N. Y., the latter branch of the family being closely related to that of Governor Daniel D. Tompkins.

Thomas Jefferson Acker was educated in the district and private schools of his native town, and later at Claverack College and the Hudson River Institute, Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y. He commenced the study of medicine in the office and under the tutorship of Dr. G. J. Fisher, of Sing Sing, N. Y., in August, 1861, and further pursued his medical studies at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New

<sup>1</sup> The line is as follows: Wolfert Acker<sup>1</sup>; Sybout Acker<sup>2</sup>; Abraham Acker<sup>3</sup>; Sybout Acker<sup>4</sup>; Isaac Acker<sup>5</sup>; John Acker<sup>6</sup>; Thomas Jefferson Acker<sup>7</sup>. John Acker<sup>8</sup> was born May 13, 1812, and his wife, Jane Maria Tompkins, April 28, 1817; both are still living (1900).

<sup>2</sup> The maternal line is as follows: Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>, as above Richard<sup>2</sup> (born March 27, 1745); Thomas<sup>3</sup>, the grandfather of Thomas Jefferson Acker, and for whom he was named; Jane Maria<sup>4</sup>, the mother; and Thomas Jefferson Acker<sup>5</sup>.

York City, from which he was graduated with the degree of M.D. in March, 1865. For nearly two years immediately after graduating he was located and practiced medicine at Pine's Bridge, this county, removing to Croton-on-Hudson in February, 1867, where, by close application to his professional duties, he soon built up a wide and successful practice, taking rank among the prominent physicians and surgeons of Westchester County. His reputation is not based upon any



*Dr. L. J. Acker.*

one specialty, but covers the entire range of his school of practice, to which he has given tireless devotion, with a success that has not only extended his practice beyond local bounds, but has been widely recognized by his professional brethren. He is fellow of the 5th district branch of the New York State Medical Association; fellow of the New York State Medical Association; permanent member of the American

Medical Association; and honorary member of the New York State Railway Surgeons' Association.

As a leading citizen and in social life he exerts a commanding influence. For forty years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was president of the board of trustees of the Asbury M. E. Church at Croton-on-Hudson during the years 1894, 1895, and 1896; was a member of the building committee that constructed the church, and is at present President of the Epworth League connected with the church. Among social organizations he is a member of the Improved Order of Redmen.

In May, 1866, Dr. Acker was married to Frederica Mason. They have one child, Ella May Acker, born November 24, 1883.



THE BOLTON FAMILY.—Speaking of Bronxdale, a writer in the *Westchester Times* says: "Just below the bridge over the Bronx, where such delightful prospects are obtained of the reflections in the artificial lake on the one hand, and of the old Bleach Mill Falls on the other, the ancient fording place is yet to be distinguished by the cluster of water lily pads that mark the shallows where the travelers of by-gone days waded their steeds through the rapid current of the stream." The Bleach Mill Falls mentioned here are the memorial of the old Bolton bleachery established nearly three-quarters of a century ago—probably among the first enterprises of the kind. The site of the original establishment is now within the limits of Bronx Park. Its founder was James Bolton.

James Bolton was born at Harwood, near Bolton, Lancashire, England, and died in his home in Bronxdale in 1869. He was married in England to Mary Pilling, and came to this country about 1820, engaging in the bleaching business at Frankfort, Pa., for a time. A little later he removed to Bronxdale, where he followed the same business. In 1825 Mr. Bolton reorganized the business as a stock company, under "An Act to incorporate the Bronx Bleaching and Manufacturing Company, in the Town and County of Westchester, passed April 20, 1825." Mr. Peter H. Schenck and Mr. Bolton's brother-in-law, Mr. Samuel Pilling, were stockholders with him for many years. On April 12, 1836, Thomas Bolton, eldest son of the founder, became a stockholder. In 1842 or 1843 Mr. Pilling's interest was acquired by James and Thomas Bolton, and in 1853 they also acquired the stock of Mr. Schenck, and reorganized the form of the business as a

partnership. About two years later Thomas Bolton obtained title to the entire establishment by purchase from his father.

James Bolton was for nearly half a century a well-known figure in the Town of Westchester, and was long a member or attendant of the Presbyterian Church of West Farms. He had no children by his second marriage. By his first wife, Mary Pilling, he had five children who reached maturity: three sons, Thomas, Robert, and John, and



JOHN W. BOLTON.

two daughters, Sarah, who married a Mr. Williams, and Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Brooks.

Thomas Bolton, who was associated with his father in the bleaching business and subsequently acquired the establishment, as stated above, was born in England, March 7, 1809, and died at the old Bolton homestead built by his father at Bronxdale, January 17, 1879. Apart from the bleaching establishment which he skillfully managed and developed, Mr. Thomas Bolton was for many years a justice of the peace in the Town of Westchester, and was active in church work,

being the chief pillar of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Bronxdale. He was largely instrumental in erecting the church building occupied by this society, the site of which was a part of the original Bolton homestead. The old Bolton house, a stone structure, built by James Bolton in 1826, and occupied by Thomas Bolton, in turn, until his own death, is still standing. It is now the property of the City of New York, and stands upon the original site, which is at present a part of Bronx Park.

Thomas Bolton was married August 24, 1828, to Ann Birchall, daughter of Henry Birchall, of Bolton, England. She was born December 11, 1805, and died September 29, 1882. Their children were: (1) James M., born July 7, 1829, died without issue, August 31, 1877; (2) Henry Birchall, born January 10, 1831, died without issue, December 19, 1895; (3) John Wesley, still living, whom see below; (4) Mary, born November 21, 1834, died in infancy, February 13, 1835; (5) Mary Ann, born March 10, 1836, still living, married to Thomas D. Littlewood, March 2, 1857; (6) Thomas, Jr., born May 27, 1838, still living; (7) Emily, born February 25, 1840, died April 4, 1887, married October 2, 1878, to Thomas H. Norris; (8) Sarah Louise, born November 26, 1842, still living, married August 2, 1866, to John H. Myers; (9) Samuel Pilling, born April 8, 1845, died in infancy, August 24, 1846; (10) Catherine E., still living, born September 17, 1847. Of these, James M. and Henry B. Bolton having died without issue, the present head of the family, as well as the oldest living representative is John Wesley Bolton.

John Wesley Bolton was born at the old Homestead in Bronxdale, March 9, 1833. Mr. Bolton received his early education in the public schools of the Town of Westchester, and at private schools in West Farms. He also attended the Hamilton College Institute, White Plains, finishing there when nineteen or twenty years of age.

For several years he was engaged in business with his father, having the management of the coalyards owned by the latter at that time in West Farms. In 1857 this business was sold out, and Mr. Bolton became a partner of his father, together with his brothers, James and Henry, in the conduct of the old bleaching business. Later he ceased this connection, although for many years he has remained invoice clerk of the establishment.

Mr. Bolton was married January 29, 1855, to Martha A. Denison, daughter of Captain John Denison, of West Farms, engaged in the coasting trade. They have had three children: Sarah A., who was married to Lemuel H. Pierce, Jr., and died leaving three children; Ella F., who is still living; and Frank D., who died in infancy.

The house on Main Street, West Farms, where Mr. Bolton lives, is the old Denison homestead, built by his wife's father.

---



**MYERS, JOHN KIRTLAND**, the eldest son of Peter J. H. Myers and Lucy Fitch Kirtland, was born in Waterford, N. Y., November 25, 1815, and died September 1, 1877, at his beautiful residence, "Amackassin," in Yonkers. For several years he lived in his birthplace and then removed to Whitehall, N. Y., where he received all the education available in those days. His father was a large drygoods merchant of that town.

His ancestors were of the second Palatinate emigration from the Valley of the Rhine, and arrived in this country in 1710. His grandfather, Joseph Myers, was born May 15, 1759, died in Herkimer, N. Y., May 15, 1804, and married Abigail (or Apalone) Herter in 1784. To this couple were born seven sons and two daughters. Abigail Herter was the daughter of Captain Henry Herter, of Revolutionary fame, and his wife Catherine, and was born October 22, 1767, in a canoe in which her father and mother were being carried across the Saint Lawrence River as prisoners of the Indians. She died in Herkimer, N. Y., September 17, 1829. Peter J. H. Myers, father of the subject of this sketch, was the third son of Joseph Myers. He was born February 1, 1790, died August 29, 1834, at Whitehall, and married Lucy Fitch Kirtland (a near relative of former Comptroller Fitch, of New York City), who was born April 3, 1793, at Granville, N. Y., and died April 14, 1867, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

At the age of nineteen years John K. Myers came to New York City and obtained employment in the drygoods house of Halsted, Haines & Company. Soon afterward he became the confidential clerk of Mr. William M. Halsted, the senior member of the firm, and on January 1, 1841, was admitted to membership in the firm. On the 20th day of the same month he married Mr. Halsted's daughter, Sarah L. Halsted. He continued with the firm until September, 1867, being then the senior member, when he retired from active business, retaining, however, a large interest in the house. Later, in 1868, he was elected president of the Pacific Mutual Insurance Company (of which he had been a director for several years), and in that position he continued until his death.

He was for many years a director of the Manhattan Banking Company, of Wall Street, New York City. He was a director and member of the executive committee of the New York Orphan Asylum, and was instrumental in securing for that institution a valuable piece of land

on the northern boundary of Yonkers, running from Broadway to the Hudson River. During the three years that he lived in South Yonkers he was deeply interested in the old Dutch Reformed Church, and upon his removal to the northern part of the city he transferred his membership and interests to the Reformed Dutch Church of Hastings, of which he was for many years an elder, contributing very largely to the support of this church until his death.



JOHN KIRTLAND MYERS.

He was always a stanch Republican, and, though not accepting any office, was an earnest worker and supporter of the party.

His family comprised eight sons and one daughter—William Halsted, David H., John K., Matthew R., William Mills, Perit C., Thaddeus Halsted, Louis P., and Mary. His sons John K. and Matthew R. were associated with their father in the firm of Halsted, Haines & Company for many years, the former being a member of the firm. They lived in Yonkers about thirty-five years and were honored citizens.

John K. died October 27, 1895, in Yonkers. Matthew R. was living in New York City at the time of his decease, October 31, 1892. Of this large family there remain only Perit C. and Dr. T. Halsted Myers. Perit Coit Myers married Lilian Putnam, a descendant of General Israel Putnam. They have two sons and are living in Yonkers. Dr. T. Halsted Myers married Sadie Hawley and is a prominent orthopedic surgeon of New York City. The widow, Sarah L. Myers, still lives in Yonkers, and is happy in the memories of her husband, a man of sterling character, esteemed and honored by all who knew him, a prominent and successful business man of extensive charities, quiet and unpretentious tastes, and one of the representative citizens of Yonkers.



THE DEAN FAMILY.—The Deans who figure in the colonial and Revolutionary history of Westchester County trace their descent from Somersetshire, England, probably from the Town of Chard or its vicinity. There is evidence that their earliest progenitor in America, Samuel Dean, was connected with the Deans of Taunton, Mass.

Samuel Dean (1611?-1703) was one of the early patentees of Jamaica, Long Island (1656); he was a man of influence and a Quaker. It was at his house that for many years the meetings were held. He appears also to have lived for a time in Stamford, Conn., where two sons, John and Joseph, were born (1659, 1661). His son Samuel,<sup>2</sup> of Jamaica (1636?-1708), married Anne Holmes and had Samuel<sup>3</sup> (1660-1756), John (1659), Jonathan<sup>1</sup> (1670-1718), and Daniel. The Deans of Westchester County are, with few exceptions, descended from the third son.

Jonathan<sup>1</sup> Dean, prominent in the early history of Jamaica and of Oyster Bay (Cohasset), married Margaret (Oakley?) and had twelve children, three of whom settled in Westchester County. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (married 1773 Mary Causter of Westchester, daughter of Joseph) figures in the early history of Nine Partners. Nicholas<sup>1</sup> settled in Eastchester and later in Yonkers, and Isaac in Greenburgh.

Nicholas<sup>1</sup> (1697?-1772), whose branch of the family retains many members in the Society of Friends, married Deborah ———, and had Stephen,<sup>1</sup> Solomon, Daniel, Phebe (married Joseph Pell), Charity (married John Valentine), Mary (married William Underhill), Amy (married Samuel Thorn), Margaret (married Joshua Gedney), Anna (married Elias Doty), Sarah (married Samuel Barnes). Stephen,<sup>1</sup> eldest son of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> (1724-1796), married (1) Abigail Bowne, and

had Nicholas,<sup>2</sup> of Yonkers, Mary (1752-1832), Lawrence (1755), Susannah (1756), Elizabeth (1759), Stephen<sup>2</sup> (1760). From Nicholas<sup>2</sup> (1751-1797) descend Nicholas,<sup>3</sup> of New York, who was a projector of the Croton Aqueduct and a well-known philanthropist (v. Memorial Biographies of the N. E. Gen. Soc., 1881, Vol. II), Robert, Joseph, William R., and Stephen. Stephen<sup>2</sup> married (II) Mary Flandreau and had Joseph (1763-1825), Abigail (1764-1824), Daniel (1766-1811), Anne (1768-1845+), William (1770-1845+), Margaret (1772-1845+), David (1774- —), Jonathan (1776-1845+), Israel (1777-1845 +), John (1781-1845 +), Hannah (1784-1840).

Isaac (1699?-1784), son of Jonathan,<sup>1</sup> settled in Greenburgh about 1750, removing from Oyster Bay and Matinocock, Long Island. He took up a farm of about 300 acres, northeast of Tarrytown, from Frederick Philipse, and was at one time a sheriff of Westchester County, long time a justice, and held several local offices. His wife was Amey Weeks (daughter of Samuel, of Oyster Bay); his children were Samuel (married Susannah), Isaac (married Mary), John (married Phoebe and removed to Oneida County, N. Y.), Thomas, Captain Gilbert (1747-1817), Mary (married Jacob Stymets), Margaret (married David Conklin), Emey (married Gloade Requa). The son Thomas (1722-1810) was the first town clerk of Tarrytown (1766); he had served in Canada in the French and Indian War, and was in the battle of Stony Brook. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was known as an active patriot, was captured, and was imprisoned for upward of eighteen months in the Old Sugar House in New York. He was justice of the peace for many years and owned a farm on the side of Buttermilk Hill, east of Tarrytown. He died in New York while on a visit to his brother, Captain Gilbert Dean.

William, just mentioned, (born 1754,) was a private in the campaign against Canada in 1775. He took part in the night assault of Quebec, died a few days later on the Plains of Abraham, and was buried in a snowdrift. Sergeant John Dean has already been noticed in connection with the capture of André. He left one son, Thomas (1794-1872), and seven daughters, viz.: Mary (1777; married Isaac Hammond), Susan (1779; married John Yerks), Elizabeth (1782; married John Acker), Nancy (1786), Armenia (1787; married Benjamin Roselle), Sarah (1789; married Oliver Westcott), and Charlotte (1797; married Daniel Odell).

The son Thomas referred to is well known to the oldest residents of Tarrytown as one of the most influential of its citizens during the middle of this century. At the age of twenty-one he was the owner of a sloop, plying between Albany and New York; he was a lumber dealer, a merchant, a founder of the old Tarrytown Library, and of the

first savings bank of that town; and was the first postmaster of Tarrytown, holding the office for twenty-one years. He was a Mason of the thirty-second degree in a day when but few in this country had attained that rank, and his services as a presiding officer in Masonic gatherings were sought throughout the State. He married Harriet, only daughter of Samuel and Auley (Archer) Martine, and had an only child, William. The last mentioned graduated at Columbia College in the class of 1855, and is a lawyer in New York.

Captain Gilbert Dean has already been mentioned in our History of Westchester County in connection with his Revolutionary services. It is stated that the equipment of his company was at his personal expense. He was twice married, but leaves no male descendants. By his first wife, Effie Drake, he had Emma (married Daniel Delanoy), John (married Eleanor Rumsey, and had Mary, who married Andrew Nelson), Harriet (married John Carter), and Gilbert (married Mary Smith, and had Rebecca, Mary, and Adelia).



MORSE, WALDO GRANT, of Yonkers, a well-known member of the New York bar, and prominent through his connection with the important public movement for the preservation of the Palisades of the Hudson River, was born in Rochester, N. Y., March 13, 1859. He is descended through both his parents, Adolphus and Mary Elizabeth (Grant) Morse, from old New England families. His earliest paternal ancestors in this country, Samuel Morse and his son Joseph<sup>1</sup>, emigrated to Massachusetts from Suffolk County, England, in 1635; and in the maternal line he is a descendant in the sixth generation of Christopher Grant<sup>2</sup>, who settled in Watertown, Mass., in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Mr. Morse's father was educated for the bar, practiced his profession in Worcester, Mass., and in 1850 removed to Rochester, N. Y., where he

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Morse's line of descent on the paternal side is as follows: Samuel<sup>1</sup>, born in Suffolk County, England, in 1587, emigrated to America in 1635, was one of the original proprietors of Watertown, Mass., and died in Dedham, Mass., June 20, 1654; Joseph<sup>2</sup>, born in Suffolk County, England, in 1615, came with his father to America, married Hannah Phillips, and died in Dedham in 1676; Joseph<sup>3</sup>, born in Dedham in 1655, was a captain in King Philip's War, represented Sherborn, Mass., in the general court at Boston, married Hannah Badcock, and died in Sherborn in 16—; Joseph<sup>4</sup>, born in Dedham in 1683, married Prudence, daughter of Henry Adams, of Braintree, Mass., and died in Sherborn in 1770; Jacob<sup>5</sup>, born in Sherborn in 1717, married Mary Merrifield, and died in Douglas, Mass., in

1800; Amos<sup>6</sup>, born in Douglas in 1783, married Mary Hale, of that place, and died there in 1843; Adolphus<sup>7</sup>, born in Douglas in 1807, married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Cheever) Grant, and died in Rochester, N. Y., in 1871; Waldo Grant Morse<sup>8</sup>, of Yonkers.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Morse's maternal (Grant) line of descent: Christopher<sup>1</sup>, of Watertown, Mass.; Joseph<sup>2</sup>, of Watertown, married Mary Grafton; Christopher<sup>3</sup>, of Watertown, married Mercy Coolidge; Abraham<sup>4</sup>, of Cambridge, married Margaret, daughter of Joshua Cheever, of Chelsea; Mary Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, married (May 1, 1850) Adolphus Morse, of Rochester, N. Y.; Waldo Grant Morse<sup>6</sup>, of Yonkers.







*Waldo G. Morse.*



engaged in various business pursuits and spent the remainder of his life.

The son, after receiving a good preparatory education, entered the University of Rochester. Subsequently he studied law in the office of Martindale & Oliver, of Rochester, and in 1884 he was admitted to the bar upon examination before the Supreme Court at Buffalo. Since 1888 he has been pursuing his profession, with success and reputation, in New York City, devoting himself largely to the care of corporate and financial interests.

While preferring his professional occupations to other activities, Mr. Morse is known as a very acceptable and effective public speaker on various occasions, and, as we have indicated, has rendered particularly valuable services in the cause of governmental protection for the Palisades against the blasting and other destructive operations of private individuals and corporations. In 1895 he drafted and secured the enactment of the bill in the New York State legislature providing for a joint New York and New Jersey Palisades commission, and was appointed by Governor Morton one of the three commissioners for this State, an office which he still holds. He was also the author of the Palisades national reservation bills which passed the New York and New Jersey legislature in 1896, and of the measure introduced into congress in conformity with the action of the two States, but unfortunately not as yet enacted into law by that body.

Mr. Morse is a member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association, the Association of the Bar of New York City, the Westchester County Bar Association, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Lawyers', Reform, Quill, Amackassin, Seagkill Golf, and other clubs.

He was married, June 22, 1896, to Miss Adelaide P. Cook, daughter of Albert Cook, of Seneca Falls, N. Y.



ONES, ISRAEL CONE, who, since 1876, has been medical superintendent of the Home for Incurables, New York City, was born at Colchester, Conn., July 19, 1851. He is the son of Henry Mason Jones, grandson of Edmund Jones, and lineally descended from Reverend William Jones, a Presbyterian clergyman who came from Wales to Massachusetts in 1640, and subsequently located at Salem, Conn. Dr. Jones's grandmother was Sarah Holmes. His mother, Harriet Maria Latham, was the daughter

of Deacon Amos S. Latham, of Colchester, New London County, Conn. His father, born in Salem, New London County, Conn., was in early life a teacher in the public schools on Long Island; was principal of Public School No. 3, Morrisania, New York City, from September 1, 1851, to July 1, 1856; and for nearly thirty years subsequently was superintendent of the Cincinnati Hospital, long distinguished as the largest institution of the kind in the West.

Dr. Israel C. Jones received his early education in the public schools



ISRAEL CONE JONES.

of New York City, later attended Chickering Academy, at Cincinnati, Ohio, and subsequently matriculated at Miami Medical College (Cincinnati), under the preceptorship of Dr. J. C. Mackensie. He was graduated in March, 1874, upon the completion of the three years' course.

After his graduation he took a special course in the Cincinnati Hospital, and, locating in the City of New York in 1875, spent the following year in further post-graduate work at the Bellevue Hospital Medical

College. In 1876 he was appointed to the important position of medical superintendent of the Home for Incurables, and has remained in charge of this great institution—the largest, earliest, and most notable of its kind in the United States—to the present time. His direction of the Home for nearly a quarter of a century past has been eminently judicious. During this period the institution has assumed immense proportions. It has become the model for all other homes of the kind in this country, and is frequently visited by medical men from abroad.

Dr. Jones is a member of a number of societies connected with his profession or of a social nature. He is a member of the New York Academy of Medicine, of the Medical Society of the County of New York, of the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association, and of the Harlem Medical Association. He is a member of the Fortnightly Literary Society of Tremont, New York City.

On June 13, 1877, Dr. Jones was married to Miss Ettie Jones, of the City of New York. They have three sons—Arthur Cone Jones, Ralph Mason Jones, and Harry Brush Jones.

---



**BERRIAN, CHARLES ALBERT**, has been engaged in the real estate business in New York City since 1870, and is especially an expert on realty values in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth wards, the Borough of the Bronx. He subdivided many of the old farms in that section and disposed of them as building lots. During the past seven years he has been almost exclusively engaged in making appraisals of property values either for the City of New York or for private owners. His services to the city include the condemnation of property valued at more than \$3,000,000 for the Jerome Park Reservoir, as well as properties for the grand boulevard and concourse, the famous avenue and driveway projected on a scale surpassing anything existing in any other city in the world. He has been a member of the Republican County Committee of New York County, and frequently has been a delegate to county, city, and State conventions. He was a member of the State convention which nominated Governor Morton, and of the city convention which nominated Mayor Strong. He held the office of United States custom house auctioneer under President Harrison, and now holds it again under appointment by President McKinley. He was for three years secretary of the Fordham Club, and is now a member of its executive committee. He is also a member of the Suburban and Union Republican Clubs, the North Side Board of Trade, and the Auctioneers' Association of the City of New York.

Mr. Berrian was born in New York City, January 30, 1845, the son of the late Philip H. Berrian and Phebe, daughter of Captain John



*Cha. A. Berrian*  
24

Marshall. His father, who was long engaged in the real estate business in New York City, was a resident of Fordham, as was his grand-

father, Charles Berrian. The first of his ancestors to settle at Fordham, Nicholas Berrian, was one of the sons of Cornelius Berrian, who, in 1727, bought Berrien Island. He was the son, in turn, of John Berrien and Ruth Edsall, and grandson of Cornelius Jansen Berrien and Jannetie Stryker. The family is of French Huguenot antecedents, hailing from Berrien, Department of Finisterre, France. They were driven to Holland by religious persecutions, and from the latter country Cornelius Jansen Berrien emigrated to New Amsterdam, settling in Flatbush, L. I., as early as 1669. He was deacon and town official, and in 1683 commissioner to levy a special tax by appointment of the New York colonial assembly.

Charles A. Berrian was educated in the public schools and at Farnham Preparatory Institute, Beverly, N. J. He became clerk in a banking house in New York City, and for several years was secretary of the Ashburton Coal Company. During the next three years he held the office of deputy county clerk of Suffolk County, N. Y. He was married, January 30, 1867, to Susan Almy, daughter of Stephen C. Rogers, of Huntington, L. I., where the family had been seated for many generations. Mr. Rogers was for seventeen years supervisor of his town, and for three years county clerk of Suffolk County. Mr. and Mrs. Berrian have two daughters.

---



MARSHALL, STEPHEN SHERWOOD, a prominent lawyer and citizen of White Plains, formerly register of deeds of Westchester County, was born in the village of Sing Sing, this county, August 5, 1837. His parents were Stephen Marshall, of Dutchess County parentage, and Margaret (Sherwood) Marshall, of the old Sherwood family of Sing Sing. Stephen Marshall, the father of Mr. S. S. Marshall, became a citizen of Sing Sing in early life. He was conspicuously and honorably identified with the beginnings of journalism in this county. From 1818 to 1828 he owned and edited the *Westchester Herald*, of Sing Sing. Stephen Marshall's *Herald*, although not the earliest newspaper published in Westchester County—being antedated by the Somers *Museum* and the Peekskill *Republican*,—was the first of any substantial importance. After his retirement from its management it was conducted for some thirty years by Caleb Roscoe. A complete set of the files of the *Westchester Herald* from 1818 to 1828 is now in the possession of Mr. S. S. Marshall.

Mr. Marshall was admitted to the bar upon examination before a

general term of the Supreme Court held in Brooklyn in 1860. Before attaining his majority he had begun to take an active interest in politics, and in 1856, when but nineteen years old, had been appointed deputy county clerk. This office he held until 1859, when he resigned it to accept the position of deputy county register. An



*Stephen S. Marshall*

ardent Democrat from his boyhood, his devotion to the party of his choice was not disturbed by the factional differences of those exciting times. In 1861 he received the nomination on the straight party ticket for county register, and was elected. He was twice re-elected, retiring from the office with a highly honorable record in 1871.





*Ernest Schmitt,*





Since terminating his service in the register's office Mr. Marshall has confined himself to the practice of his profession, although at times serving the public of White Plains (where he has resided since 1855) in local offices. He was supervisor of the town in 1877 and 1878, and also has filled the position of school trustee in his district. He has always continued as an active supporter of the Democratic party, and in the present schism in its ranks remains a steadfast supporter of its policies as determined by the majority of the party.

For forty years a member of the Westchester County bar, Mr. Marshall has enjoyed success and reputation in his profession. He has law offices both in White Plains and New York City. He is a member of the Westchester County Bar Association and the Westchester County Historical Society.

Mr. Marshall was married, September 24, 1862, to Hannah Jane Anderson, daughter of Major Isaac Anderson, of New York City. They have one son, Robert Cochran Marshall, born June 11, 1863.



CHMID, HENRY ERNEST, one of the most prominent medical practitioners of Westchester County and a representative and public spirited citizen of White Plains, was born in the village of Auerfurt, Thuringia, Germany, on the 1st of May, 1834. His parents were Heinrich August and Sophia (Berger) Schmid, both of whom belonged to respectable middle-class Thuringian families. Dr. Schmid's paternal grandfather was a Lutheran clergyman, and one of his uncles was an officer in the German armies during the wars of Napoleon, being killed at the battle of Leipzig. The noted German publishers, Bernhard and Karl Tauchnitz, were own cousins of Dr. Schmid's father. Bernhard Tauchnitz was created baron by Queen Victoria in recognition of his services in promoting the spread of English literature upon the continent.

Dr. Schmid received his early education at the Latin College of Halle, Prussia. Removing to the United States in 1853, he entered the Medical School of Winchester, Va. (now defunct), and subsequently attended the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania. After completing his studies and obtaining his professional degree, he was sent as a medical missionary to Japan. This was soon after the opening of that empire to the influences of Western civilization by Perry. While in Japan Dr. Schmid organized a hospital at Nagasaki, and also a school for physicians. Owing to failing

health he was obliged to discontinue the labors so successfully begun, and returned to America, by way of the Indian and Atlantic Oceans, on an English man-of-war.

Dr. Schmid engaged in medical practice in White Plains in 1862. He soon advanced to success in his profession, and for many years he has enjoyed an eminent reputation. Aside from his professional accomplishments, he is known especially for his high conception of physician's responsibilities and for the conscientious spirit which he carries into all his work. He is at present medical chief of the White Plains Hospital and chief of Saint Vincent's Retreat for the Insane. He is an active member of the Westchester County Medical Society, and has served for two terms as president of that organization. At the centennial celebration held by the Society in 1898, he had the honor of delivering the historical address. He is also a member of the State Medical Association, the American Medical Association, the American Psychological Association, and the Medical Jurisprudence Society of New York.

As a citizen of White Plains Dr. Schmid has always taken a hearty interest in the affairs of the community and has served with efficiency in various positions of local importance. He has held the office of president of the Board of Health and president of the Board of Education, and he is now president of the board of trustees of the Free Public Library, an institution whose establishment is largely due to his efforts. He was elected president of the village of White Plains, but declined the office. He is a leading member, and senior warden, of Grace Episcopal Church of White Plains.

Dr. Schmid has recently been appointed by Governor Roosevelt one of the commissioners of the Bedford State Reformatory for Women. He is also president of the State Association of School Boards.

His club membership embraces the Nineteenth Century Club, the Arts Club, the New York Athletic Club, the Liederkranz, and the Knollwood Country Club. He is a member of the Westchester County Historical Society.



ODGE, THOMAS ROBINSON, registrar of deeds and one of the most prominent citizens of Mount Vernon, was born May 25, 1843, in England, and is the son of John and Mary (Robinson) Hodge. He received his education in his native country. In 1868 he lived for a short time in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and in 1869 he moved to Eastchester, now a portion of Mount Vernon, where he has ever since resided, being successfully engaged

in the grocery and general mercantile business. He purchased the business in 1879, and for a few years conducted it under the firm name of Currett & Hodge.

His excellent habits, sterling integrity, and other evidences of firmness of character soon made him popular with his fellow-citizens, and singled him out as a person well adapted to hold positions of public



*John R. Hodge*

trust. The first public office to which he was elected was that of treasurer of School District No. 1, which he held from 1879 to 1882. He was school trustee and secretary of the board of education of Eastchester from 1882 to 1891, deputy county treasurer of Westchester County from 1882 to 1891, and treasurer of School District No. 4 in 1891 and 1892. In 1891 he became a member of the general in-

surance and real estate firm of McClellan & Hodge, of Mount Vernon. Mr. Hodge was an alderman of the City of Mount Vernon, serving from 1893 to 1895, and on January 1, 1896, he entered upon the duties of the office of registrar of deeds, which he has since discharged with ability and satisfaction. In this capacity, as in all other positions held by him, Mr. Hodge has been most faithful and always at his post of duty. No official has ever given the county better service. During his administration many needed reforms were effected in the office, among them being the new system, introduced by him, of indexing records filed in the registrar's office, which greatly simplifies the work of searchers and saves time to the amount of fifty per cent., considering the former mode of procedure. He is an earnest Republican, one of the ablest local leaders of the party, and a man of great popularity and force of character.

Mr. Hodge is a director of the People's Bank of Mount Vernon and of the City Bank of New Rochelle, a trustee of the Eastchester Savings Bank, treasurer and a vestryman of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church, a past master of Hiawatha Lodge, No. 434, F. and A. M., a member and former high priest of Mount Vernon Chapter, No 228, R. A. M., and a member of Bethlehem Commandery, No. 53, K. T., of Nepperhan Council, No. 70, R. and S. M., of Mecca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and of the City Clubs of Mount Vernon and Yonkers. He is also one of the active members of Steamer Engine Company No. 3, of Mount Vernon.



**DYKMAN, JACKSON O.** (born in Patterson, Putnam County, New York; in or about 1826), is the great-grandson of Captain Joseph Dykman, an early settler of Putnam County, and a captain in the Continental army during the Revolution. He was educated in the public schools, taught school, and studied law with the Honorable William Nelson, of Peekskill. After his admission to the bar he commenced practice at Cold Spring, Putnam County, where he was elected school commissioner and district attorney of Putnam County.

In 1866 he removed to White Plains, where he has since resided. He was elected district attorney of Westchester County in the fall of 1868, and in this office "particularly distinguished himself by the energy, skill, and success with which he prosecuted the famous Buckhout murder trial, one of the celebrated cases in the history of the country." Although a Democrat in politics, Judge Dykman









received the nomination of the Republican party in 1875 for justice of the Supreme Court for the second judicial district, and receiving the support of the best elements of both parties was elected by a large majority. At the end of his term of fourteen years he was re-elected, and has served on this bench continuously to the present time; although now soon to retire on account of the constitutional limitation as to age. As a judge he has been thus characterized:

"In the performance of his judicial duties, Judge Dykman is ever patient, affable, and courteous. He is kind and obliging to the members of the bar, and especially so to the younger members. He has been a member of the General Term of the Supreme Court from the time he took his seat on the bench, and his opinions in that court, in the numerous cases on appeal, evince laborious research, sound judgment and discretion, and absolute fairness and impartiality, and demonstrate the propriety of his elevation to the high judicial position which he occupies. At the circuit for the trial of cases he is a favorite with both lawyers and suitors for his patience and impartiality. He manifests great love for justice and right, and deep abhorrence for wrong and oppression." \*

Judge Dykman takes a zealous interest in historical studies, especially in relation to the Revolutionary period. He has delivered many public historical addresses. Upon various important subjects to which he has devoted personal investigation he is an authority. Probably no other person now living is so familiar as Judge Dykman with the details of the capture and death of Major Andre.

Judge Dykman was married to Emily L. Trowbridge, of Peekskill, of the old family of that name of New Haven, Conn. Their two sons, William N. Dykman and Henry T. Dykman, are both practicing lawyers, the former in Brooklyn and the latter in White Plains.



**RIGGS, JOSIAH ACKERMAN.**—The connection of Mr. Briggs with street improvement and public works in Westchester County and the Borough of the Bronx is noteworthy for the many years he has been engaged in this important service, as well as for the efficiency of his work. After preliminary study and work in the line of his profession as a civil engineer, from 1869 to 1873 he was engaged in the highway improvements executed under a legislative commission at Yonkers, Scarsdale, East Chester, White Plains, and Greenburgh. Colonel M. O. Davidson was at the head of this work as chief engineer. Under his successor, Mr.

\* Scharf's History of Westchester County, vol. i., p. 533.

W. W. Wilson, Mr. Briggs was connected with the construction of public works at Yonkers, including the present Yonkers Water Works and the improvement of streets and construction of sewers. During these periods he resided at Yonkers, which was the headquarters for



JOSIAH ACKERMAN BRIGGS.

all the operations. The improvements were discontinued under the stress of the financial depression which occurred at that time.

In 1877 he received an appointment in the Park Department of New York City, which he held until 1881. In the latter year he was

assigned as assistant engineer in charge of all street improvements and work of construction in the 23d and 24th wards under the auspices of the Park Department, and he continued as principal assistant engineer in charge of the construction bureau of this department until January 1, 1891, when the Department of Street Improvements of the 23d and 24th wards was created.

On January 1, 1891, Mr. Briggs opened a private office, and entered upon a very successful business career. His operations included the surveying of extensive properties in the upper portion of New York City and lower Westchester County, as well as engineering projects of other kinds. He was justly considered an authority in his profession in this section, with which his services for the city of New York, and previously in Westchester County, had made him perfectly familiar.

In June, 1895, when he accepted the appointment of chief engineer of construction of the Department of Street Improvements for the 23d and 24th wards, New York City, under Commissioner Louis F. Haffen. This was practically a resumption of his previous position under the Park Department. During the time that he held this position a vast amount of construction work was either completed or placed under contract. About twenty miles of streets were regulated and graded, some fifteen miles paved, while no less than twenty-eight miles of sewers were constructed, several of them ranging from ten to fifteen feet in diameter. Under the provisions of the Greater New York charter, Mr. Briggs was assigned by choice to the office of chief engineer of highways of the Borough of the Bronx, and has filled that office to the present time. Many of the works instituted under the old department have been completed in the meantime.

Not merely is Mr. Briggs a native of the Borough of the Bronx, where his important services have largely been rendered, but his is one of the old historic families of the district. He was born in West Farms, December 6, 1852; and his father, John Valentine Briggs, was born in Fordham, upon the old Briggs homestead, afterward called "Park View House," opposite Jerome Park. His father lived most of his life in Fordham, and was connected with the Reformed Church of that village as clerk and a member of the consistory. It is of interest that the son has for seventeen years held the same office in this church. The grandfather of Mr. Josiah A. Briggs, Captain Josiah Briggs, was a soldier in the War of 1812; was appointed captain of militia in 1816; and for many years filled local offices in West Farms, being treasurer of the village for an extended period. He owned all the tract of land south of Travers Street and between the old Williamsbridge Road and the Kingsbridge Road, extending nearly to the old Croton Aqueduct. A portion of this tract was incorporated into the Jerome

Park race course, and upon it soon will stand the new reservoir. A still larger tract was owned by Mr. Briggs's great-grandfather, Walter Briggs. On his father's side Mr. Briggs is also descended from the old families of Bussing and Valentine, which, with that of Briggs and a few others, made up the old-time aristocracy of Fordham.<sup>1</sup> His mother, Sarah Jane, daughter of Garret Ackerman and Susanna Garrison, was of the famous old families of these names along the Hudson. The Ackerman homestead was at Riverdale, on the Hudson River, immediately adjoining the present railroad station, and running back to the old Albany Post Road.

Mr. Briggs attended the public schools of Fordham and Tremont until about fifteen years of age, when he began the study of civil engineering. His studies were prosecuted under Colonel M. O. Davidson, prominent in the profession, and famous for his connection with many large engineering enterprises, and also with the first elevated roads and other important enterprises in New York City. Mr. Briggs's first work of importance, in Westchester County, has been already described.

Mr. Briggs is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, the North Side Board of Trade, and the Fordham and Schnörer Clubs. He was married, March 15, 1876, to Julia, daughter of Charles Wheatly, "the great American racing secretary," who was secretary of Jerome Park, Saratoga, Monmouth Park, and Pimlico, Baltimore. Mrs. Briggs is a Kentuckian by birth, and a descendant of the illustrious Charles Carroll, of Carrollton. Mr. and Mrs. Briggs have had six children—Malcolm Hutchinson, Josiah A., Ernest Wheatly, Ruth Edna, Julia Wheatly, and Gladys Regina. Of these, four survive, Malcolm and Ernest having died in infancy. Josiah A. Briggs, Jr., is now (1900) preparing for college.

<sup>1</sup>A very interesting account of the Briggs and related families will be found in the now rare pamphlet, "A Partial Record of the Descendants of Walter Briggs, of Westchester, N. Y.," compiled by Samuel Briggs; Cleveland, O., privately printed, 1878. The line of descent to Mr. Briggs is as follows: John Briggs,<sup>2</sup> of Newport and Portsmouth, R. I.; John Briggs,<sup>2</sup> of Portsmouth and Little Compton, R. I.; Edward Briggs,<sup>3</sup> of Tiverton, R. I.; Walter Briggs,<sup>4</sup> of Tiverton, R. I., and East and West Chester and Fordham, N. Y.; Josiah Briggs,<sup>5</sup> of Fordham, N. Y.; Walter Briggs,<sup>6</sup> of Fordham, N. Y.; Josiah Briggs,<sup>7</sup> of Fordham, N. Y.; John Valentine Briggs,<sup>8</sup> of Fordham, N. Y.; Josiah Ackerman Briggs,<sup>9</sup> subject of this sketch.

John Briggs, founder of the family in America, was admitted a freeman at Newport, R. I., October 1, 1638, and was subsequently made a freeman of Aqueduct and Portsmouth, R. I., respectively. He was a wealthy land owner and assistant (senator) of the Rhode Island General Court. He was a commissioner for uniting the four towns of Providence Plantations in 1654, and was commissioner for building a prison at Portsmouth. John

Briggs,<sup>2</sup> of the above line, was married to Hannah, daughter of Edward Fisher, of Portsmouth, R. I. Walter Briggs,<sup>4</sup> the first of the family in Westchester County, was a wealthy and prominent slaveholder and extensive property owner in East and West Chester, Yonkers, and Fordham. He married Lidliah, daughter of Josiah Hunt, Jr., and Abigail Huestis, of Throgg's Neck. Josiah Briggs<sup>5</sup> married Bathsheba, daughter of Isaac Williams, of Westchester County. Walter Briggs<sup>6</sup> married Mary Bussing. Josiah Briggs<sup>7</sup> married Maria Valentine, of Westchester.

The Briggs family was seated at Salle, Norfolk, England, in the time of Edward I., 1272 A. D. Williamatte Brigge, of Salle, was living 1334 A. D. Sir John Brigge, rector of Saint Lawrence, Norwich (1438 A. D.), and later of Dickleburg and Berford, and Sir Thomas Bryggs, rector of Bringham (1539 A. D.), and chaplain to Lady Mary, sister and successor of Edward VI., were both of this family, as was also Professor Henry Briggs, the distinguished professor of geometry at Oxford (b. 1556, d. 1630).



**GORMAN, WILLIAM**, builder and architect, who, since 1878, has erected many hundreds of buildings in what is now the Borough of the Bronx, was born in County Cork, Ireland, June 25, 1848. He is the son of William O'Gorman, Sr., and grandson of Daniel O'Gorman, his father being a builder and his grandfather an architect and builder. The family was originally of County Clare, later removing to County Cork. Mr. William



WILLIAM O'GORMAN.

O'Gorman was educated in the public schools of Cork, and at the same time was apprenticed to the building trade. In 1863 he came to the United States and found employment in connection with the building business. He presently took up the study of architecture, and later devoted himself exclusively to drawing plans, following this line of work for five or six years. But finding that building was more profitable, he devoted his energies to that occupation and rapidly became

prosperous. He began to build for himself as early as 1867, on 74th Street. In 1878 he removed north of the Harlem River, to the vicinity of 140th Street and Willis Avenue, a locality which at that time was almost exclusively farm land, with a few streets newly opened through it. Buying the series of lots on the east side of Willis Avenue, between 138th and 139th Streets, he broke the ground April 24, 1878; and erected the handsome row of residences, with brown-stone fronts, that still occupy the site, one of which is his own residence. Houses in still larger groups were subsequently erected by him in the same neighborhood, until the number now has passed into many hundreds. In truth the building up of this section is largely his work.

Over the majority of builders Mr. O'Gorman has the advantage of being his own architect. He has never erected a house which was not wholly planned by himself. To this thorough mastery of every detail of his business, and his habit of personally directing every feature and entering upon all contracts in the construction with the advantage of technical knowledge, he attributes his success.

He was married, in 1867, to Julia O'Brien. They have four sons and four daughters living.

---



ALTER, MARTIN, born in New York City, November 2, 1856, is the son of Martin Walter and Elizabeth Rich, daughter of Martin Rich, of Würtemberg, Germany. His father and grandfather were born in Guetzenbrigg, Alsace, of an old family of soldiers. Mr. Walter was brought to this country by his mother when two years of age, and resided in New York City until his death. The son passed through Grammar School No. 63, of the 12th ward, and then entered the grocery business in the Harlem store of Paulsen & Bamman. This was in 1874. After remaining in this store as a clerk for six years he entered into an equal partnership with Mr. Paulsen in a branch store which was established at Tremont. The firm name was originally Jacob F. Paulsen & Company, but was subsequently changed to Paulsen & Walter.

The entire business connected with this store was under the exclusive management of Mr. Walter. The firm also speculated heavily in real estate on the North Side, and were very successful. They were the first to lay out lots at Mount Hope, taking as their first piece some sixteen acres of farm land, on which vegetables had been raised for market within a year. In twelve months' time this entire tract had been disposed of. Other pieces of land were bought, attended by the same success.



*Martin Walter*

Mr. Walter subsequently sold out his interest in the grocery business, and he has since been engaged exclusively in real estate enterprises. He has been very successful. He is exceedingly popular,

and is known for his enthusiastic advocacy of measures looking to public improvements. He is a member of the executive committee of the North Side Board of Trade, and takes great interest in its affairs. He is also a member of the Taxpayers' Alliance as well as of several fraternal organizations, and a director of the Bronx Borough Bank. A Republican in national politics, he is known as an advocate of home rule in local affairs. He has long maintained that Port Morris must eventually become the shipping center of Manhattan Island, basing this opinion upon the gradual movement of these interests northward and the lack of proper facilities at any point farther south, as well as upon the advantages afforded by the short connection between the Hudson River and the Sound.

On June 18, 1891, Mr. Walter was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Negnah, a large stock raiser of Chapin, Ill. They have one daughter.

---



**HAYS, DANIEL PEIXOTTO**, a prominent member of the metropolitan bar, is a resident of the Village of Pleasantville, where he owns a beautiful country seat, "Hillcrest," situated on land which has been in the possession of the Hays family for four generations. The original American ancestors of Mr. Hays emigrated from Holland to New York City in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and settled near New Rochelle, in our county. The Hayeses have always since been landowners and respected citizens of Westchester County.

David Hays, the great-grandfather of Daniel P. Hays, was born on the New Rochelle farm in March, 1732. He was a volunteer in the British colonial forces in the French and Indian War, and was present at Braddock's defeat (July 9, 1755). Subsequently he became the owner of a farm in the Town of Bedford, this county, where he was living at the breaking out of the Revolution. He had an elder brother, Michael, who at the same period was engaged in farming and trading pursuits in the neighboring Township of North Castle. Both brothers were stanch patriots, and as a consequence of their devotion to the American cause suffered severely in their property interests. Michael Hays, according to a fragment of a memorandum in his handwriting, was driven from his farm about 1776, and on the same occasion the enemy took possession of seventy-four head of cattle and various stores belonging to him. The house of David Hays at Bedford was burned in the month of July, 1779, when Tarleton made his celebrated raid on Poundridge and Bedford. David and his eldest son, Jacob

(afterward high constable of New York), were absent in the American army at the time, and Mrs. Hays was lying on a sick bed, with an infant at her breast. This lady, whose name before her marriage was Esther Elting, was a member of a patriotic family of Baltimore. At the close of the Revolution Michael and David Hays resumed their farming pursuits in Westchester County. In 1785 Michael purchased a farm in the present Town of Mount Pleasant, where he died at an advanced age in 1799. He left all his possessions to his brother David.



DANIEL PEIXOTTO HAYS.

The latter removed from Bedford to the Mount Pleasant estate, where in 1800 he erected the Hays homestead, which is still standing. He died on the 17th of October, 1812, leaving three sons and four daughters.

Benjamin Elting Hays, the youngest son of David Hays and grandfather of Daniel P. Hays, was born in Bedford in 1776. He inherited the Mount Pleasant farm and homestead, where he always resided,

leading the simple life of a farmer. He died August 13, 1858. He had six children.

His eldest son, David Hays, was born on the Hays homestead in Mount Pleasant. At an early age he became a drug clerk in a pharmacy in New York City conducted by M. L. M. Peixotto, whose sister he married. He was for many years prominent in the drug business, was one of the founders of the New York College of Pharmacy, and took an active interest in public education. He retired from business in 1890, and from that time until his death lived on the homestead near Pleasantville. He married Judith Peixotto, daughter of Dr. Daniel L. Peixotto (son of the famous rabbi), who was one of the most conspicuous New York physicians of his time. They had eight children.

Daniel Peixotto Hays, son of David and Judith (Peixotto) Hays, was born at the ancestral home at Pleasantville, March 28, 1854. He received his early education in the public schools of New York City, and then entered the College of the City of New York, from which he was graduated in 1873. Deciding to engage in the legal profession, he pursued studies to that end in the Columbia College Law School, also serving as a clerk with the firm of Carpentier & Beach. He received his Bachelor of Laws degree in 1875, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. In 1877 he formed a legal copartnership with ex-Judge Beach, under the style of Beach & Hays, and subsequently he was the partner of James S. Carpentier in the firm of Carpentier & Hays, which was maintained until Mr. Carpentier's death in 1885. He then became associated with Mr. Samuel Greenbaum in the firm of Hays & Greenbaum, which in 1898 became Hays, Greenbaum & Hershfield by the admission of Abraham Hershfield. Mr. Hays enjoys a recognized position as one of the ablest and most successful members of his profession in New York City.

In his political affiliations he has always been identified with the Democratic party. For several years he was a resident of Rockland County, and during the presidential campaign of 1892 he purchased the *Nyack City and Country* and conducted it successfully as a Cleveland organ. In 1893 he was appointed a commissioner of appraisal to award damages resulting from the change of grade of the Harlem Railroad in the 23d and 24th wards; and in the same year he was appointed civil service commissioner of New York City by Mayor Gilroy. During a portion of his term in the latter position he served as chairman of the board.

For several years Mr. Hays has had his country home at Pleasantville. He has at all times taken a public-spirited interest in the affairs of the village, and in recognition of his valuable services in

procuring its incorporation he was chosen president of Pleasantville village at the first charter election, held in March, 1898, and has been twice re-elected to the office since that date.

He is a member of the Democratic, Lawyers', Reform, Sagamore, and other clubs. He is actively identified with various organizations for benevolent and religious work, and is a generous contributor to useful societies and institutions.

Mr. Hays was married, April 10, 1880, to Miss Rachel Hershfield, daughter of Aaron and Betsy R. Hershfield, of New York City. They have five daughters and one son.



**KEOGH, MARTIN JEROME**<sup>1</sup> (born in Ireland in 1853), like most young men of Catholic parents in the south of Ireland in his time, had his higher education broken off by the failure of the Catholic University, which had been established at Dublin under the management of Cardinal Newman. The branches of this institution established throughout the country were attended by the flower of Ireland's youth, but the failure of the university at Dublin involved the closing of the branches, and many of the students came to the United States.

Judge Keogh was one of these, coming to this country while yet a minor, his only capital being an academic education. He supported himself by work for the press while studying law, and in 1876 was graduated from the Law School of the New York University as valedictorian of his class.

He began practice in Westchester County, where he speedily won distinction in competition with such veterans as Isaac T. Williams, Edward Wells, Calvin Frost, Judge J. O. Dykman, and W. Bourke Cockran. One of his interesting cases was the defense of a poor negro on trial for murder. The contention that the man's brain was diseased attracted the attention of alienists everywhere, and an autopsy proved his theory correct. He defended prisoners in no less than twelve capital cases, and had the remarkable record of having acquitted every one of them. He acted upon the tradition of not hesitating to defend the most lowly criminal, while at the same time being counsel for wealthy men and great estates in and around New York City. In less than ten years after his admission to the bar he had accumulated a fortune and purchased a charming estate at New Rochelle.

<sup>1</sup> From the History of the Bench and Bar of New York.

Judge Keogh has adhered strictly to his profession, never taking part in public affairs, except that in 1892 he was one of the Democratic presidential electors. At the meeting of the electoral college



MARTIN J. KEOGH.

he distinguished himself by his fearless opposition to the passage of a resolution recommending the election by the New York legislature of the machine candidate to the United States Senate, the proposed resolution being intended as an insult to President Cleve-





*David Cromwell*





land, whose opposition to the candidate in question was well known. Judge Keogh's effective protest attracted wide attention, and he was warned that it would be hopeless ever to aspire to public office. This threat did not, however, deter him from accepting the Democratic nomination for justice of the Supreme Court for the 2d judicial district of New York, made at the suggestion of judges of that court; and although the State went Republican by 90,000 majority in November, 1895, he was elected, being the only successful candidate on the Democratic State ticket. His election was a personal tribute, the bar, irrespective of party, and the Republican press supporting him.

Judge Keogh was married in 1893 to Katharine Temple Emmet, great-granddaughter of the patriot and lawyer, Thomas Addis Emmet. He is a member of the Bar Association and the Vaudeville, Metropolitan, New York Yacht, Westchester Country, and Turf and Field Clubs.



**CROMWELL, DAVID**, of White Plains, former county treasurer of Westchester County, and now president of the White Plains Bank, was born in New York City, May 25, 1838. He traces his descent from Richard Cromwell,<sup>1</sup> brother of the renowned Protector, and his family has been identified with what is now the State of New York for nearly two hundred and fifty years, and first became resident in Westchester County in 1686.

When he was eight years old his parents removed from New York City to New Windsor, Orange County, N. Y., where he received his early education. Later he attended the Cornwall Collegiate School, from which he was graduated as a civil engineer and surveyor. But after following his profession for about a year he decided to engage in mercantile pursuits. He first embarked in the grain trade in New York City. From 1862 until 1879 he conducted a general

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Cromwell's line of descent is as follows:

- I. Richard, brother of Oliver, the Protector.
- II. Colonel John, third son of Richard.
- III. John, emigrated from Holland to New Netherland, and in 1686 was a resident at Long Neck, in Westchester County, afterward known as Cromwell's Neck.
- IV. James, born in 1696 and died in 1770.
- V. John, born in 1737 and died in 1805. He married Anna Hopkins, of Long Island, and had eight children, several of whom have descendants now living in Westchester County. He lived in the Precinct (now the Town) of Harrison, and was an active patriot in the Revolution.
- VI. James, born November 6, 1752; died December 23,

1828; married Charlotte, daughter of Aaron Hunt, of Greenwich, Conn. He spent his early life on Morrisania Manor, and from him Cromwell's Creek took its name. Later he removed to Orange County.

VII. John, born July 24, 1803; died in 1883; married Letitia, daughter of Abijah and Patience Haviland, of White Plains. He was for a time engaged in business in New York City, but spent most of his life on a farm at New Windsor, Orange County. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He had four children, of whom the youngest was

VIII. David, of White Plains, the subject of the above sketch.

store at Eastchester, this county. In the latter year he removed to White Plains, where he has since continued.

During his residence in Eastchester, Mr. Cromwell served for two years (1877 and 1878) as supervisor of the town. In the fall of 1878 he was elected county treasurer, an office in which he was continued, by successive re-elections, for twelve years. In his political affiliations Mr. Cromwell has always been a Republican. On the other hand, throughout the entire period of his incumbency of the treasurer's office, Westchester County was regarded as normally Democratic. The peculiar acceptability of his services to the public is well indicated by these facts.

Mr. Cromwell is one of the representative citizens of White Plains, and has been identified in an exceptional manner with the local interests of that community. In 1888 he was instrumental in organizing the White Plains Building and Loan Association, and was elected its president, a position in which he still continues. He was president of the Citizens' Association of White Plains throughout its active existence. He has served for two terms (1894-95) as president of White Plains village.

Since 1893 he has been president of the White Plains Bank, an institution established mainly by his efforts. This bank, under his conduct, has always enjoyed a high reputation, and is now one of the principal financial institutions of Westchester County. In addition to his connection with it, he is president of the Home Savings Bank of White Plains and director of the People's Bank of Mount Vernon. He is a member of the New York State Bankers' Association, and in 1897-98 served as chairman of Group VI of that organization. He is a leading member of the Presbyterian Church of White Plains, and chairman of its board of trustees.

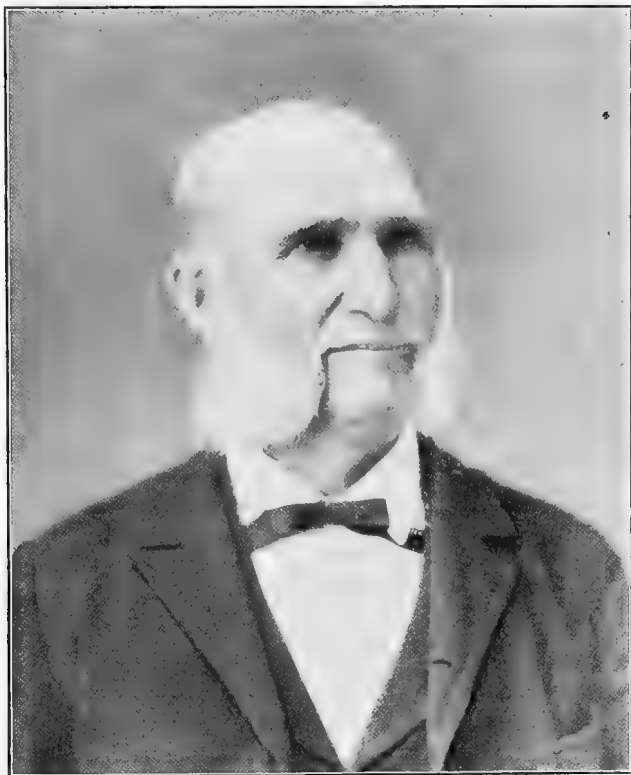
Mr. Cromwell was married, December 3, 1873, to Fannie Deuel, daughter of Thomas W. and Julia Deuel, of New York City.



ACE, LEVI HAMILTON, founder and until his death at the head of the large manufacturing and importing establishment of L. H. Mace & Company, Houston Street, New York, was born at Rye, near Northampton, N. H., January 26, 1825, and died at his residence at Williams's Bridge, N. Y., October 20, 1896. He was the third of a family of ten, six sons and four daughters, his father, Henry Mace, being a farmer in quite poor circumstances. At the age of seven he left home to work for a neighbor for his board, with the privilege of attending school. Removing at the age

of fifteen to Salem, Mass., he was for the next five years engaged in the grocery business at that place, and afterward for about two years he conducted a restaurant at Salem. He then removed to New York City and started in the refrigerator manufacturing business with John M. Smith. In 1850 he began for himself in the same line of business, and thus laid the foundation of the large establishment which bears his name.

At the time of his death Mr. Mace had been a resident of Williams's



LEVI HAMILTON MACE.

Bridge for more than thirty-two years. He was always one of the most public-spirited citizens of that locality. For twenty-six years he was president of the board of education of district No. 2. He was a large and successful operator in Williams's Bridge real estate. He built the Union Church, dedicated October 21, 1865, which was sold to the Methodist Episcopal denomination and afterward to the Baptists. He was a director of the Bowery Bank, New York City, from its organization until a short time before his death.



DAVIDS—STEPHENS—HAWES, AND THE OLD HOUSE.—One of the landmarks of the vicinity of Tarrytown, around which interesting Revolutionary associations cluster, is the old Davids house, which stands on the ridge overlooking the village of North Tarrytown from the south side of the Bedford road. This dwelling was erected about one hundred and sixty years ago by William Davids, has been continuously occupied by his descendants to the present time, and is still in substantially its original condition.

William Davids, the builder of the house and the first of his name in Westchester County, was born November 6, 1707, and died September 11, 1787. He was a Hollander, presumably being a son of (or otherwise related to) William Davids, of Flatlands, Long Island, who was a large taxpayer of that locality as early as 1683. At what date our William Davids came to Westchester County is unknown; but long before the Revolution he was a very prominent and respected citizen of Philipseburgh Manor, holding, among other offices, those of justice of the peace and supervisor. He was a man of wealth for those times, owning several hundred acres near Tarrytown and several hundred also in what was then the White Plains precinct. He was a member, and one of the elders, of the old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow.

Immediately before the battle of White Plains (fought October 28, 1776) General Washington, who then had his headquarters at the Miller house near White Plains, rode to the Davids house and in its large west room held a consultation with Lieutenant-Colonel Hammond and other officers regarding the military situation in the vicinity of Tarrytown and the measures that should be adopted for offensive and defensive warfare. The table around which the distinguished party sat is still to be seen in the old house. As a result of the conference breastworks were thrown up on the Davids property. Subsequent visits to the place were unquestionably made by Washington during his various reconnoissances, etc., while encamped in Westchester County.

The doorpost of the house bears the marks of a number of deep saber slashes—hewn into it in a spirit of wanton rage by several British horsemen, who one day galloped up to the house in the expectation of finding Washington there, but learned that he had left a short time previously.

It was at the Davids house that Paulding, David Williams, Van Wart, Dean, Romer, Yerks, See, and Abraham Williams separated on the morning of the capture of Andre, the first three proceeding to the spot where they were destined to win immortal renown, while

the remainder, less favored by circumstances but equally zealous and faithful, remained on the watch on Davids' Hill.



*James L. Harris.*

William Davids, the settler, who built and first occupied the house, married (November 10, 1733) Nellie Storms, who died in 1794. They

had a son William, who suffered a tragical and melancholy fate. He was one of the celebrated Westchester guides of the Revolution, thoroughly devoted to the patriot cause, and pre-eminently faithful and efficient in the performance of his duties. On the 19th of July, 1779, he was in an engagement with the enemy near Croton River, and, as testified by Ebenezer White, surgeon, was "wounded in a most shocking manner in both body and limbs, with both baul [ball] and bayonet, to the number of eighteen or nineteen wounds."<sup>1</sup> Strange to say, he survived for some years, although in a crippled condition, eventually dying of his wounds.

The house and the farm belonging to it were owned after the Revolution by John Davids, a grandson of William Davids, Sr. Upon the death of John Davids the property was sold, but the house and some of the land was purchased by Mr. John R. Stephens, who married Sarah, daughter of John Davids, and from this union five children were born, the only daughter, Annie Stephens, being now the wife of Mr. James B. Hawes. Mr. and Mrs. Hawes have long resided in the ancient dwelling, and take much pride in its historic associations. The property is a part of the Stephens estate.

JAMES B. HAWES is a well known citizen of North Tarrytown. He was born on the 25th of December, 1842, in New York City. Mr. Hawes descends from an old colonial and Revolutionary family, one of whose members was Captain Solomon Hawes, of the Revolutionary army. The father of J. B. Hawes, William Hawes, was for fifty-one years connected with the Greenwich Bank, of New York City.

Mr. J. B. Hawes at an early age engaged in mercantile employment in New York City, subsequently becoming connected with railroad interests. Since his retirement from business he has been living quietly at the North Tarrytown home.



ORTON, STEPHEN D., former sheriff of Westchester County and a prominent manufacturer and citizen of Peekskill, was born in that village on the 17th of February, 1837. He descends from one of the very oldest New York State families, being of the eighth generation from Barnabas Horton, a founder of the Town of Southold, Long Island, in

<sup>1</sup> For particulars of this occurrence, and other matters relating to the Davids family, see Raymond's "Souvenir

of the Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument Dedication," p. 172.

1640.<sup>1</sup> His father, Hon. Frost Horton (born September 15, 1806; died November 11, 1880), was one of the best known and most useful Westchester County citizens of his times. He represented his assembly district in the legislature in 1858, and held many local offices in Peekskill, where he was extensively engaged in business. He married Phebe Tompkins, a connection of the famous Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, and had three children—Stephen D., the subject of this sketch; Cornelia, his twin sister (who died at the age of fifteen); and William James, a leading citizen of the Town of Yorktown, this county.

Mrs. Phebe Horton died in 1894, having passed her ninetieth year. She had lived for sixty-four years in the house where she died. One of her sisters, Mrs. Katie Purdy, died at the age of ninety-five.

Stephen D. Horton was educated at the Peekskill Academy. At the age of fifteen he entered the foundry of the plow manufactory in which his father was a partner, and when only nineteen years old was admitted to partnership in the business. The firm was at first Horton & Depew, but was subsequently changed to Horton, Depew & Sons. A large part of its trade was in the South, and when the war came on it consequently suffered severely. In 1864 Mr. Horton sold out his interest in the business. He next engaged in the manufacture of mowing machines as a member of the firm of Horton & Mabie, the firm style subsequently being changed to the "Peekskill Manufacturing Company." The business of this company was bought out by David L. Seymour, whereupon Mr. Horton, in association with Mr. Mabie, purchased the stove-lining and firebrick manufactory of A. R. Free. In September, 1898, he bought Mr. Mabie's interest in the establishment, and since that date he has been its sole proprietor.

Mr. Horton from an early age took an active interest in the local affairs of Peekskill, also participating in politics. At various times he has held the offices of trustee and president of Peekskill village; in the latter position he has served altogether for fourteen years, a record not equaled by that of any other incumbent of the place. Prominent for very many years in the councils of the Democratic party of the county, he was nominated by that organization in 1882 for sheriff, and was elected by 4,427 majority, the largest ever given up to that time for a candidate for county office running on a straight party ticket. He served as sheriff for one term. Recently—especially

<sup>1</sup> The line of descent is as follows: 1. Barnabas; 2. Joseph; 3. David; 4. Daniel; 5. Stephen; 6. Wright; 7. Frost; 8. Stephen D.

since the year 1896—Mr. Horton has had but little to do with politics.

Mr. Horton is a director of the Westchester County National Bank, of which his father was one of the founders, and also is a trustee of the Cortlandt Cemetery Association. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity (Westchester Commandery). He is a member of Saint



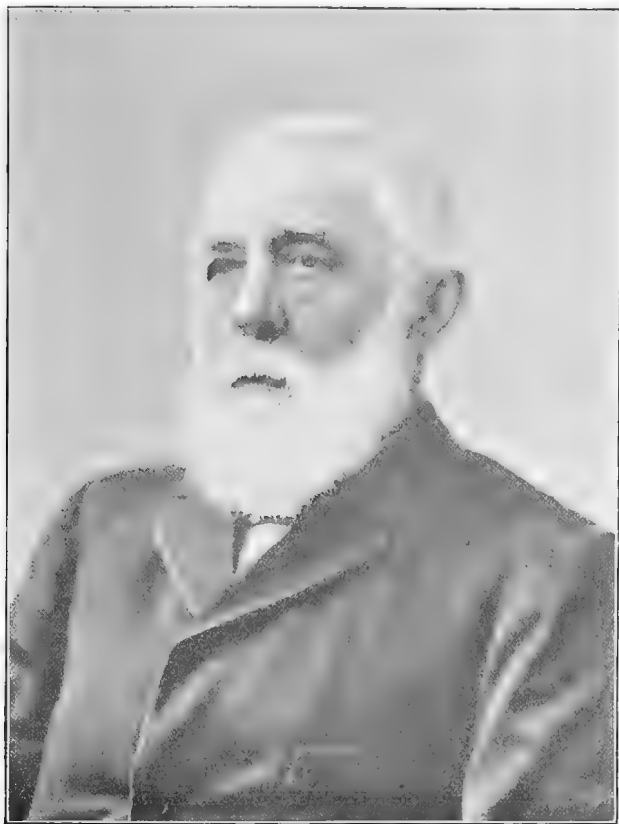
STEPHEN D. HORTON.

Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, of Peekskill, and one of the trustees of the society. He is a member of the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

He married Emily C., daughter of Joshua Horton, of Cortlandt. Their son, Dr. Stephen F. Horton, of Peekskill, is one of the most successful and popular physicians of Westchester County.



MARTENS, GERD, a prominent citizen of Mount Vernon of the last generation, was born in Rhade, near Bremen, Germany, January 5, 1822, and died at his residence in Mount Vernon, May 3, 1893. After receiving a practical education, he was apprenticed to learn the sugar-refining business, in which, by native intelligence and industrious work, he made himself an expert



GERD MARTENS.

at an early age. About 1840 he emigrated to the United States and obtained employment in a sugar refinery in New York City. Beginning in a humble way and on a small salary, he gradually improved his condition until, in 1860, he became a partner in the famous firm of Moller, Hogg & Martens. This firm, after being changed to Moller & Martens, was finally reorganized into a joint stock concern, under the name of the North River Sugar Refinery Company, continuing as such

until its interests were purchased by the Sugar Trust, when Mr. Martens retired from active business life.

He became a permanent resident of Mount Vernon in 1866, having previously for some years had a country home there. Although of a quiet and modest nature, very much disinclined to individual connection with public affairs, he always manifested a cordial interest in the substantial development of Mount Vernon, and at the time of his death was one of its most esteemed old citizens. To the progress of the community he contributed notably in various ways, especially by his enterprise in real estate investments and improvements, having complete faith in the future of the place. As one of the organizers, and president, of the Chester Hill Land Company, he was probably more influential than any other citizen in laying the foundations of the fine residential quarter that has grown up so rapidly in recent years. He was reputed to be the largest individual owner of Mount Vernon property, a distinction that still belongs to his estate.

Aside from his real estate interests, Mr. Martens was active and prominent in varied connections as a public-spirited citizen of Mount Vernon. He was one of the founders of the original water company of the village, which drew its supply from the old artesian well, now long since abandoned. He was vice-president of the East Chester Savings Bank, a trustee of the Westchester Fire Insurance Company, and treasurer of the Wartburg Orphan Farm School, an institution of the Lutheran denomination near Mount Vernon. A communicant of the Lutheran Church both in New York City and Mount Vernon, he was one of its most generous supporters. He donated the land for the German Lutheran Church of Mount Vernon, on Seventh Avenue, and contributed largely to its building fund. Unostentatious in all the relations of life, he was yet a constant and liberal private giver to charities and many worthy causes.

He was married, September 22, 1852, to Mary Clara Lohman (also now deceased). Their surviving children are—Mrs. M. J. L. Hempy, William H. Martens, and Edward Martens, all of Mount Vernon.

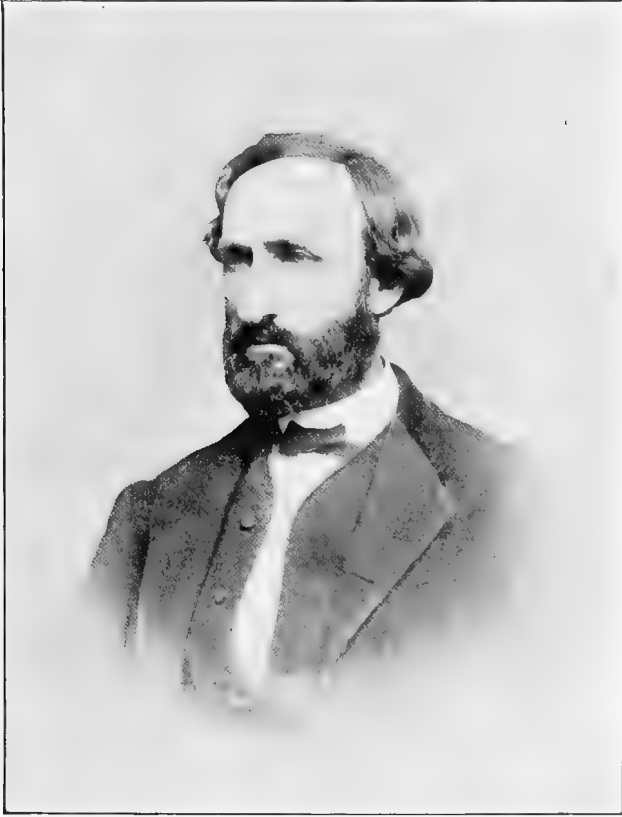


ENFIELD, GEORGE J.,<sup>1</sup> a former member of the assembly, was born March 24, 1826, at Camden, N. Y., the youngest son of Fowler Penfield, of English descent, who took part in the War of 1812. On the maternal side Mr. Penfield was of French and Holland descent, of the families bearing the names of De Milt and Wormsley, that fled from the persecutions instituted

<sup>1</sup> This sketch is from Smith's "Manual of Westchester County."

against the Protestants, leaving their property to be confiscated, and landed on Manhattan Island when New York was but a small village.

Mr. Penfield had few advantages for acquiring learning. From



*Geo J Penfield*  
*Philipse*

boyhood to the age of twenty-five he was employed in farming pursuits. Before he was twenty-one he removed with his father and family to Westchester County. For many years he was a resident

of New Rochelle and took an active interest in all public affairs. On the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he aided in fitting out the first regiment of volunteers which went from Westchester County.

In 1862 Mr. Penfield was elected secretary of the Westchester Fire Insurance Company, and was subsequently chosen president of it. He was elected to various offices in the town and village of New Rochelle. He was one of the first elected trustees of the village of New Rochelle, in 1858; was supervisor in 1865 and 1866; later served several years as a member of the board of education; and represented the 2d assembly district in the legislature of 1867 and 1868. In the legislature he made an honorable record and gained the high esteem of his fellow-members.

For many years Mr. Penfield was a member of Huguenot Lodge, F. and A. M., of New Rochelle, a prominent member of the First Presbyterian Church, New Rochelle, and later a member and trustee of Grace Methodist Church. He died August 6, 1896, at his Wakefield home.



ENFIELD, WILLIAM WARNER, son of the preceding, is a leading citizen, successful lawyer, and popular judge of that portion of the old Town of Eastchester which has recently been annexed to New York City. He was born in New Rochelle, July 5, 1858. Through both his parents, George J. and Louisa A. (Disbrow) Penfield, he comes from fine old Westchester County stock. On his father's side he is a descendant of the noted De Milt family, and on his mother's of the Pells and Disbrows. He resides in the old De Milt homestead (Wakefield), on the White Plains road.

Inheriting the sterling and energetic qualities of both his parents, Mr. Penfield at an early age displayed marked native abilities and a lively ambition for a successful career. He received a thorough education, being graduated from Yale, with high honors, in the class of 1879. After leaving college he was for a time employed in the insurance business in New York, which he left to accept political appointment. He studied law, and upon his admission to the bar engaged in practice in New York City, but, deciding to pursue his professional business mainly in Wakefield and vicinity, he opened a law office in that locality, where he has since continued. In addition he has been associated in legal practice with Henry W. Smith, ex-district attorney of Sullivan County, at 115 Broadway, New York City, and still maintains an office there.







*William W. Penfield*



From the beginning of his practice at Wakefield he enjoyed success and reputation at the bar, and took a conspicuous part in the local affairs of the community. He was one of the incorporators of the village, and for three terms was its president, meantime acting also as corporation counsel, entirely without remuneration. In the latter capacity his legal abilities and characteristic zeal and determination in the conduct of serious transactions were demonstrated by the performance of signally valuable services. He was successful in every case that he managed in behalf of the village. A number of these cases were of delicate and vital character, against wealthy corporations, whose able and experienced legal representatives he met and defeated in the courts.

Perhaps the most notable of the village suits thus won by Mr. Penfield was that against the New York & New Haven Railroad Company, to compel it to build bridges across the tracks at Becker and De Milt Avenues. This litigation, which was bitterly contested by the company, resulted in the court's directing that the bridges in question be constructed at a cost of not less than \$29,000. Upon the occasion of the granting of the franchise to the Westchester Water Company Mr. Penfield was instrumental in obtaining concessions from the company advantageous to the village. He was successful in a contest with the electric light company, which, seeking to compass its aims by stealth, had strung its wires on a Sunday. The next morning Mr. Penfield, as president of the village, ordered the wires cut, and then procured an injunction restraining the company from stringing its wires without the consent of the proper village officials. Subsequently, on condition that the village be allowed a number of free lights, the company was granted a permit to put up its wires.

In the fall of 1897 he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of justice of the 1st Municipal District Court of the Borough of the Bronx, and was elected by a plurality of 677 over his Republican opponent, Hon. Richard N. Arnow. This election was a striking proof of his personal popularity, Judge Arnow being recognized as the strongest candidate whom the Republicans could have named, and having unusual claims to continuance in the judgeship of this court, in which he had already made an excellent record. Judge Penfield's term is for ten years. His jurisdiction comprises the localities of Westchester, Unionport, City Island, Throgg's Neck, Williams's Bridge, Wakefield, and part of Eastchester.

He has always been an earnest and active supporter of the principles of the Democratic party. On several occasions he has been offered the Democratic nomination for the assembly, but has uniformly declined the honor.

In early life he took much interest, as a citizen of Wakefield, in the creation and development of the fire department of the village. He was one of the organizers of the Nereid Fire Company, was its president from the beginning, and later was chief of the entire local fire department of four companies, continuing as such until the annexation of Wakefield to New York City. He was instrumental in securing to the members of the old Wakefield volunteer companies the privilege of admission to the New York City force on the basis of non-competitive examination. He was a member of the board of education of Wakefield village.

He is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the Democratic Club of New York City, the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, the Westchester Exempt Firemen's Association, and the Nereid Fire Association.

---



DIGNEY, JOHN McGRATH, of White Plains, former county clerk of Westchester County and a well-known member of the bar, was born on a farm near Saratoga, N. Y., July 22, 1853. His parents were Patrick and Ann (McGrath) Digney. He received his early education in the public schools, and then entered Charlton Academy, where he completed the preparatory course for Union College; but he was prevented from obtaining a collegiate education by the death of his elder brother, which placed upon him the responsibility of providing for his mother, sister, and younger brothers.

In 1872 he became a resident of Yonkers, where he was engaged as a clerk in the hardware business and at the same time began to study law. The first political position which he held was that of clerk of the City Court of Yonkers, by appointment from Judge Ellis (1880). On January 1, 1883, he was appointed deputy county clerk by County Clerk James F. D. Crane. The office of county clerk becoming vacant in November, 1885, he was appointed by Governor Hill to fill the vacancy. In 1886 he was nominated by the Democratic party for a full term as county clerk, and was elected by 3,800 majority. He was re-elected in 1889 and again in 1892, receiving upon the latter occasion the largest majority ever given up to that time in Westchester County to a candidate for public office. He retired from the clerkship in 1895, declining his party nomination for another term.

Mr. Digney was admitted to the bar in 1880, having completed his law studies in the office of the Hon. Matthew H. Ellis, of Yonkers.

He became a permanent resident of White Plains in 1895, and is known as one of the successful legal practitioners of that village



*Geo. M. Digney*

and of Westchester County. His law firm is Digney & Horton. Under the act creating a water board for White Plains village

he was appointed a water commissioner, and subsequently was elected president of the board.

Since the completion of his twelve years' service as county clerk Mr. Digney has devoted himself exclusively to the practice of his profession. In 1896 he received the Democratic nomination for representative in congress, but declined it. He has, however, retained his interest in politics, and is to-day one of the leaders of the Democratic party in Westchester County. He represented the 16th congressional district of the State of New York as delegate in the Democratic national convention held at Kansas City in July, 1900. The only question about which the members of that body were at variance was whether the celebrated financial plank of the Chicago platform of 1896, known as the sixteen to one plank, should be reaffirmed. To those capable of judging it was known before the convention met that the New York delegation would turn the scale one way or the other. In the caucus of the delegation held on that issue Mr. Digney took a strong position against the proposed reaffirmation, and was one of the leaders in the notable fight made by David B. Hill against the policy of indorsement favored by Mr. Croker.

He is a member of the New York Bar Association, the Westchester County Bar Association, and the New York Press Club. He was a friend of Charles Stewart Parnell in the latter's time, and has actively co-operated with Michael Davitt and other prominent Irish statesmen and politicians when the agitation has been carried to this country for the purpose of getting moral support for the benefit of the United States. He is a member of many patriotic Irish societies, and has always taken a zealous interest in the struggles of the Emerald Isle.

Mr. Digney was married, February 20, 1879, to Sarah M. Shannon, of Yonkers, daughter of John Murphy, of Malden, Mass. He has two children, Robert E. Digney and Sadie E. Digney.



OSHAY, NELSON GRAY, editor and proprietor of the *Highland Democrat* of Peekskill, was born in the Town of Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y., July 16, 1850. He is the tenth child and seventh son of John and Susan (Russell) Foshay, two old and well-known families in Putnam County. He was educated in the public schools, and at an early age entered upon his business career by beginning an apprenticeship in the office of the *Putnam County Courier* at Carmel. Having mastered the trade,

he removed to Peekskill in 1871, and on September 2, 1871, in company with his brother, John Thomas Foshay, purchased the plant of the *Highland Democrat*, and has continued in possession ever since, since April, 1892, conducting the business alone, his brother having died at that time.



NELSON G. FOSHAY.

Mr. Foshay has been active in politics ever since arriving at manhood's estate, and has been a delegate to various national, State, congressional, and other conventions. He has always been identified with the Democratic party, and in 1875 was nominated and elected one of the coroners of Westchester County and served one term. In

1886 he was appointed postmaster at Peekskill by President Cleveland and filled the office for four years with distinguished credit to himself and to the best interests of the public service. During his term of office he established the free delivery system of mail matter in Peekskill. He has also been a candidate for various local offices.

In religious affiliations Mr. Foshay is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been secretary of the joint official board of Saint Paul's Church, Peekskill, for many years, and a member of many important committees. In social life Mr. Foshay is a member of Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34, F. and A. M., and held the office of trustee for a number of terms, which position he still holds. He is also a member of Cryptic Lodge, No. 75, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of Harmony Lodge, No. 138, Knights of Pythias. For over twenty years he has been an active fireman of the Peekskill Fire Department, as a member of Cortlandt Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, of which company he is an ex-president.

Mr. Foshay was married to Amanda Wright Wessells on May 2, 1878, and the result of this union is two sons, John Russell Foshay and Nelson Douglass Foshay, the elder of whom is a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City.



COOLEY, ALFORD WARRINER, lawyer, and member of the assembly from the 2d district of Westchester County, is a resident of the former Town of Westchester (now a part of New York City), where he was born on the 9th of April, 1873. He descends from an old New England family, which dates back to about 1640. His paternal ancestors for a number of generations were residents of Longmeadow, Mass. His grandfather, Alford Cooley, was a member of the Massachusetts legislature. His great-uncle, James Cooley, was at one time minister to Peru. The father of Mr. Alford W. Cooley, James C. Cooley, is a successful merchant in New York City, and a prominent citizen of Westchester. He is known as Major Cooley, having served with gallantry in the War of the Rebellion; he was brevet major in the regular service, was on General Emory's staff, 19th Army Corps, and after the war was for a time connected with the regular army, being 1st lieutenant in the 5th Cavalry. Major Cooley married Agnes Medlicott, of Longmeadow, Mass., the daughter of William G. Medlicott (born in England), a scholarly gentleman, who possessed one of the finest private libraries in the United States.

Alford W. Cooley, after pursuing preparatory studies at Harrington's School, of Westchester, and Saint Paul's School, of Concord,

N. H., entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1895 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then began the study of the law, taking a two years' course of lectures at the Columbia College Law School, and in 1898 was admitted to the bar. Since January 1, 1899, he has been practicing his profession at Westchester.

Mr. Cooley is one of the active and popular young Republicans of the Borough of the Bronx and that portion of Westchester County which is associated with Westchester Town in the 2d assembly dis-



ALFORD W. COOLEY.

trict. In the fall of 1896, at the age of twenty-three, he was appointed by Mayor Strong to the position of school inspector for the 35th district. In 1897 he was a warm supporter of Seth Low for the mayoralty of the Greater New York, and in that connection organized a Citizens' Union at Westchester which did effective work in Mr. Low's behalf. In 1899 he received the nomination of his party for representative in the assembly from the 2d district of Westchester County, and was elected. He made a creditable record in

the legislature of 1900, being known as one of the cordial supporters of Governor Roosevelt in that body.

Aside from his political activities, Mr. Cooley takes an interest in various progressive movements and organizations. He has been prominently identified with work on the East Side in New York City incidental to "The University Settlement." He is one of the members of the Taxpayers' Alliance of the Borough of the Bronx, and a member of the executive committee of the New York organization of the Civil Service Reform Association.

His club membership embraces the Westchester Country Club, the City Club of New York, the Harvard Club of New York, and the Fort Orange Club of Albany. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.



**FRENCH, ALVAH PURDY**, editor and proprietor of the Mount Vernon *Daily Argus*, was born in Armonk, this county, February 4, 1867. His father, Samuel French (son of Edmund French, who came to the United States in 1840 from Kent, England), was a shoe manufacturer, mechanic, and farmer. Through his mother, Armenia A. (Sarles) French, he descends from old American families. One of his maternal ancestors, William Arnold, was a soldier in Washington's Westchester County campaign, and was wounded on the White Plains battlefield, October 28, 1776.



ALVAH P. FRENCH.

The youthful years of Mr. French were spent in active employments of miscellaneous kinds. He worked on his father's farm, carried the United States mail, was an assistant in a general country store, was a peripatetic book agent, and in that and other connections visited almost every country house in the northwestern section of Westchester County, clerked in a justice's court and in a law office, and, learning the printer's trade, was succes-

sively a printer's devil, journeyman printer, and composing-room foreman preliminarily to his active identification with newspaper

management. He obtained a good general education, partly in the public schools and partly under private tuition, and, while he never enjoyed the advantage of a collegiate course, received a certificate of scholarship from the New York University (State Board of Regents). Although his energies, since he became old enough to engage in professional work, have been wholly devoted to journalism, Mr. French has found time to pursue private studies in the principles of the law, and has qualified himself for admission to the bar.

From his seventeenth to his twentieth year he was connected with the *Mount Kisco Weekly*, looking after the mechanical department of the paper and also serving as reporter. In 1887 he established for Mr. Charles S. Patteson, at White Plains, the *Westchester County Reporter*, and after acting for a time as associate editor of that newspaper he accepted a similar position under Ezra James Horton on the *Eastern State Journal*, also of White Plains. From October, 1889, to January, 1890, he was connected with a newspaper at Haverstraw, N. Y. He then purchased a half interest in the *Mount Vernon Argus*, with which he has continued uninterruptedly to the present time.

Under Mr. French's editorial management the *Mount Vernon Argus* has gained a recognized position as one of the ablest, most influential, and most enterprising journals of Westchester County. In 1892 he converted it into a daily—a quite experimental enterprise, as up to that time no daily print had been attempted successfully in Mount Vernon. The *Daily Argus*, was, however, successful from the start; and notwithstanding the large growth of the City of Mount Vernon in recent years, no competitive publication has ever rivaled it in the popular favor. In its editorial conduct it has been distinguished for lively, pungent, and practical opinion, with particular attention to the promotion of local public improvements; and in these regards, as well as in the essentials of a medium of information, the *Daily Argus* is to-day as potent and creditable a newspaper as there is in our county.

Mr. French is a Democrat in his political convictions, and has always maintained the *Argus* as a stanch party paper. He has been a member of the Democratic City Committee of Mount Vernon since 1893, and is at present captain of the 3d ward organization.

From boyhood he has taken a keen interest in gathering materials relating to the history of Westchester County, both along the broader lines of research and respecting matters of curious and minute interest, local concern, family antecedents, and the like. He has thus become an expert on these subjects, and possesses probably the largest and best private collection in the county. He has recently estab-

lished French's Westchester County Historical Bureau, through which he furnishes information to professional and other inquirers.

He has delivered occasional lectures on phases of Westchester County history. He is a member of the Westchester County Historical Society, the State Democratic Editorial Association, the State Press Association, the New York Press Club, and Golden Rod Council of the Royal Arcanum.

He was married, April 7, 1892, to Alice Martin Snow. They have one child, Romer Martin French.

---



MILLS, ISAAC N., of Mount Vernon, former county judge of Westchester County, and one of the leaders of the county bar, was born in Thompson, Windham County, Conn., September 10, 1851. His paternal ancestors were farmers in the Town of Thompson from colonial times, and on his mother's side he descends from a family of Rhode Island Quakers, to a branch of which General Nathaniel Greene, of the Revolution, belonged.

He received his preparatory education at the Providence General Conference Seminary, of Greenwich, Conn., from which he was graduated, at the head of his class, in 1870. He then entered Amherst College, and in 1874 was graduated from that institution with the honors of the valedictory. In the fall of the same year he began his law studies in the Columbia College Law School of New York City, where he was graduated in 1876. Being admitted to the bar, he commenced the practice of his profession at Mount Vernon, organizing with Mr. Joseph S. Wood the law firm of Mills & Wood. This partnership continued until 1882. His law firm has since undergone several changes. Its present style is Mills & Johnson.

In his profession he enjoyed from the first a high degree of success and reputation, being equally distinguished as a practitioner for signal abilities, thorough knowledge of the law, forceful qualities as an advocate, and great industry. In the fall of 1883 he was elected county judge of Westchester County, to succeed Judge Silas D. Gifford, and in 1889 was re-elected to that office by an increased majority. In his career on the bench Judge Mills sustained the best traditions of the Westchester County Court, over which so many men of distinction and pre-eminent character have presided. He retired from the judgeship at the end of 1895, having declined a nomination for a third term.

Since leaving the bench Judge Mills has devoted himself exclusively







*Isaac N. Mills*



to his profession, having law offices both in Mount Vernon and New York City.

Judge Mills has always been a Republican, and for twenty years has been one of the recognized leaders of his party in Westchester County. When a candidate for judge in 1883 and 1889 this county, in its normal political tendencies, was regarded as strongly Democratic, and, moreover, the general political conditions prevailing in both those years were rather unfavorable to the Republican party. His election on each occasion was attributable largely to his personal popularity.

In the summer of 1900 he was nominated by the Republican convention for State senator from the 22d senatorial district.

Judge Mills is an accomplished public speaker, and has frequently delivered formal addresses on commemorative and other representative occasions. He is also a forcible writer. He takes an especial interest in historical subjects, and in several connections has published the results of his investigations. He contributed to Scharf's "History of Westchester County" the chapter devoted to the Bench and Bar.

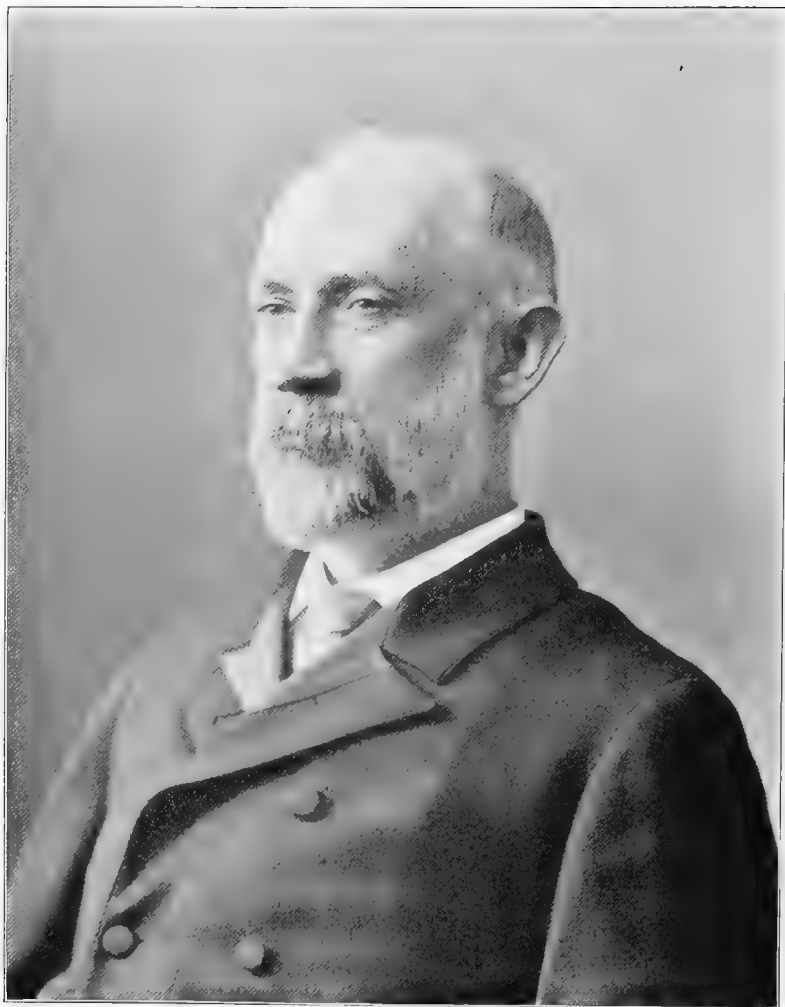
He is a member of the New York State Bar Association, the Association of the Bar of New York City, the Westchester County Bar Association, the Union League Club of New York City, the New England Society, the Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, the Delta Kappa Epsilon Club, the New York Republican Club, and the Masonic fraternity.



WELLS, JAMES LEE, is a native and life-long resident of that historic portion of the old County of Westchester which, since its incorporation in the City of New York, has been variously known as the "Annexed District," the "23d and 24th wards," the "Great North Side," and, finally, as an integral part of the Greater New York—"The Borough of The Bronx." He was born in the village of West Farms on December 16, 1843. His parents were natives of England, his father, James Wells, emigrating to this country in 1817 and settling in New York City.

James L. Wells received his early education in the public school of his native village. In 1860 he entered Kenyon College, Ohio, where he remained one year. He continued his studies in Columbia College, New York City, and was graduated from that institution in 1865. While Mr. Wells was still a student his father died, leaving a widow

and four minor children. He was therefore forced to abandon his expectations of a professional career, and before the comple-



*James L. Wells*

tion of his college course became engaged in business in West Farms. He soon became interested in public affairs, and in 1869 he was

elected a member of the board of education of West Farms. He continued to serve in that position until the annexation of the town to the City of New York in 1874. He also became active in political matters, giving his support to the Republican party, with which he has since been closely identified. He served for a number of years as president of the organization in the 24th ward and as a representative in the county committee. He was frequently elected a delegate to the State conventions of his party. He was elected a member of the State assembly of 1879 and represented the first district of Westchester County, which then consisted of the 23d and 24th wards of the City of New York, the City of Yonkers, and the Town of Westchester. He was re-elected a member of the State assembly of 1880, and represented in that year the 24th district of the City and County of New York, which then consisted of the 23d and 24th wards. He was unanimously renominated for the assembly of 1881, but declined the honor.

He was not allowed, however, to retire from public service. In obedience to a popular demand in which leading citizens, irrespective of party, united, he accepted a nomination as alderman for the 23d and 24th wards and was duly elected. By subsequent re-elections he served as alderman for the years 1881, 1882, and 1883. Throughout his three years of service in the board of aldermen Mr. Wells was a member of the committee on public works, serving as its chairman for one year—an unusual compliment to his ability and fairness, considering the overwhelming Democratic majority in the board and the time-honored rule in legislative bodies to reserve the chairmanships of all committees for members of the majority. He also served with General John Cochrane and Hugh J. Grant as a member of the special committee of the board of aldermen which investigated the celebrated coupon frauds. In 1884 Mr. Wells declined the unanimous nomination of his party for member of the assembly. In 1885 he was appointed by Judge Lacombe, then corporation counsel, official appraiser in connection with the acquisition of about 4,000 acres of land in the 23d and 24th wards and adjacent parts of Westchester County for the purpose of new parks and parkways. He served in the position for three years, having been re-appointed by the succeeding counsels to the corporation, now Judges Beekman and O'Brien.

Mr. Wells was a leader in the movement which resulted in the creation of the Department of Street Improvements for the 23d and 24th wards by the legislature of 1890. This measure conferred practical home rule in connection with local improvements upon the section of the city above the Harlem River, and has done more for

its development than any other act. At a non-partisan mass-convention held for the purpose of selecting a candidate for the head of this important department, Mr. Wells was unanimously nominated for the position. Although deeply appreciating the popular confidence thus expressed, the pressure of his private business compelled him to decline the honor.

In 1891 it became evident that further legislation was needed to perfect the newly-created department, and Mr. Wells was prevailed upon to accept the nomination for the assembly by the Republican and Citizens' conventions. He was elected by a handsome majority to the legislature of 1892, notwithstanding the fact that the district as usual was overwhelmingly opposed to him politically, and gave Roswell P. Flower, the Democratic candidate for Governor in the same election, a majority of over 3,000 votes. In 1892 Mr. Wells was renominated for the assembly, and in 1893 he was again nominated for commissioner of the Department of Street Improvements. In each instance he declined.

In June, 1895, he was appointed by Mayor William L. Strong one of the commissioners of the Department of Taxes and Assessments of the City of New York. As stated by the mayor at the time, he was selected on account of his extensive and thorough knowledge of real estate values. The appointment was received with universal satisfaction and was recognized as one of the most popular acts of a memorable administration. Mr. Wells served as a tax commissioner with distinguished ability and fidelity until January 1, 1898, when the office terminated by reason of the enactment of the charter of the Greater New York.

In the spring of 1897 Mr. Wells was chosen by the united action of the North Side Board of Trade, the Taxpayers' Alliance, and all kindred associations in the 23d and 24th wards to represent the interests of the people before the Greater New York Charter Commission and the committees of the legislature having in charge the organization of the government of the new city. In this capacity his knowledge of public men and measures and his ripened experience and wisdom proved of the highest value in shaping those portions of the charter relating to the Borough of the Bronx. In the fall of the same year, when the first election under the new charter was to be held, he was tendered the Republican nomination for president of the borough, but on account of public and private duties he was compelled to decline. In November of the same year he was appointed by the Rapid Transit Commission of the City of New York the real estate expert of the board to estimate the amount of damage which would be done to the fee value of all the lands and buildings

under which the commission proposed to construct and operate their several rapid transit lines. In 1900 Mr. Wells was appointed by Governor Roosevelt a member of the commission for the revision of the charter of the City of New York.

Mr. Wells's career in the assembly will long be remembered for the zeal and ability displayed by him in securing needed legislation for his district and for the fruitful results of his labors. Among the more notable local measures introduced by him and which became laws were bills for facilitating the improvement of the Harlem River and the construction of the new bridges across that stream, for extending the city water supply, reducing expenses and correcting abuses in street opening proceedings, securing proper drainage for the 23d and 24th wards, reducing the rate of interest on unpaid taxes and assessments, and reducing the fare to five cents and securing through trains on the elevated railroads. His labors in the board of aldermen were quite as earnest and efficient as were his services in the assembly, and in a detailed way proved even more beneficial to his constituents, because of the greater opportunities afforded him in the city than in the State legislature to promote purely local measures of manifold kinds. These included hundreds of ordinances incidental to and necessary for the development and growth of a new section of a great city, the legislation which provided for the construction of the railroad bridge across the Harlem River at Second Avenue, and the charters under which the elevated railroad system has been extended north of 129th Street into the Borough of the Bronx.

While this brief outline of the public services rendered by Mr. Wells shows that the popular confidence in him was not misplaced, it indicates but a tithe of the labor performed by him as a private citizen for the furtherance of the people's interests. For more than a quarter of a century he has been foremost in the advocacy of every movement for the advancement of the material interests of the trans-Harlem section of the city. Whether calmly presenting facts before the city departments or legislative committees, or eloquently pleading the rights of the people from the platform, he never fails to impress his hearers with the fact that he is master of his subject and sincere in its presentation. Among the many important improvements which he has thus advocated and aided as a public-spirited citizen are the extension of the present and the building of new rapid transit lines and surface railroads, the erection of new public schoolhouses, the acquisition of the new parks and parkways, the construction of the grand boulevard and concourse, the establishment and development of the Botanical and

Zoölogical Gardens, the building of the Bronx River sewer, and the completion of the Harlem River ship canal.

Mr. Wells is equally well known as a business man. He has been continuously engaged for the past thirty years in the real estate business, and his operations have been among the largest and most successful in the City of New York. His transactions have been chiefly in connection with the development, subdivision, and sale of large tracts in the upper parts of the city and in Westchester County. These have required the exercise of good judgment and close attention to detail. He is a hard worker, earnest in everything he undertakes, and scrupulously honest in his public and private transactions. He is a man of positive character. With him language is not to conceal but to express his thoughts. His convictions are not momentary impulses, but conclusions based on patient and impartial investigation. These are some of the qualities which have made him successful as an official and have brought him substantial returns as a private citizen. Reliability is the keynote of his extensive business. It has inspired confidence in his sales, given value to his appraisements, weight to his conclusions before courts and commissions, and made him a safe advisor in the purchase and sale of realty. He is a director in the Twenty-third Ward Bank and one of the trustees of the Dollar Savings Bank, and was instrumental in organizing both of these successful institutions. He was one of the original organizers of the North Side Board of Trade and has been its president for a number of years. By imparting to this body of representative citizens something of his own energy and public spirit it has become a distinct factor in the growth and prosperity of the Borough of the Bronx. He is a member of the Taxpayers' Alliance and president of the Bronx League. He has served as a director of the Real Estate Exchange, as president of the Real Estate Auctioneers' Association of the City of New York, and has been for years an active member of the leading social and political clubs of the Bronx.

Mr. Wells is still in the prime of his active life. Much as he has done, he is capable of doing more. He has proved equal to every demand made upon his time and duty and has won for himself an enviable reputation for public usefulness second to none in the district he has so faithfully served. That other and higher honors are in store for him is but a natural conclusion. A career which has proved so eminently useful to the people has no limitations. It is bounded only by the exigencies of the times, and when these are urgent the man and the occasion are brought together. It is fortunate for the cause of good government that men of the type of Mr.





*Geo. W. Robertson.*





Wells, men without political aspirations, are always ready to respond to the call of duty and to labor unselfishly for the betterment of the people.

---



ROBERTSON, GEORGE W., of Peekskill, is one of the representative men of that village and of the northern section of Westchester County. For more than thirty years he has been engaged in manufacturing business in Peekskill as a member of the very widely-known firm of Southard, Robertson & Company. He has at all times been actively and usefully identified with the interests of his community, which he has served in the important position of supervisor and village president. He has also had an honorable career in the service of the people of the State, having sat in both the assembly and senate at Albany as a representative from Westchester County.

He was born in New York City, October 19, 1838. His father, James Robertson, was a native of Tarrytown, this county. He was a practical machinist, and invented the stop-cock for hydrants, which came into use upon the introduction of the Croton water in New York. Later he built and operated a marble sawmill in the city, at the corner of Rivington and Attorney streets. He was a member of the New York board of aldermen in 1847 and 1848. George W. Robertson's maternal grandfather, John Hilliker, was a Westchester County minute man during the Revolution, performing service in Colonel Dinck's command, which was called out to guard the Hudson River (October, 1777). The mother of Mr. George W. Robertson was Mary Ann Canfield, born in South Salem, this county. Her father, Gold Canfield, was a soldier in the War of 1812, dying from the effects of exposure in the service; and her grandfather, James Canfield, was a private in Colonel Samuel Drake's Westchester County Minute Men (1775-76). Thus through both his parents Mr. Robertson is descended from old and patriotic Westchester County families.

He received a good general education, attending the public schools of New York City, the Peekskill Military Academy, and the Charlottesville University. After completing his studies he learned the carpenter's trade. Upon the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he enlisted in the 71st New York Regiment, an act to which he was prompted by strong fervor for the cause of the Union. He was with his regiment in all its engagements. He was wounded at Bull Run, where he personally saved from capture the flag of the Newburgh Howitzer Company. In 1862 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant;

and he continued in active service until the end of his term of enlistment.

Returning from the war, he accepted a position as manager of the Cincinnati Elevator Company. In 1868 he became a member of the firm of Southard, Robertson & Company, stove manufacturers, of Peekskill and New York. The death of William D. Southard on May 17, 1899, and of his son, William D. Southard, Jr., on November 17, 1899, led to the organization and incorporation on February 1, 1900, of a stock company under the style of the Southard Robertson Company, of which George W. Robertson is president; Alfred S. Hughes, treasurer; George W. Butcher, secretary; and Martin Moses, superintendent and manager.

In politics Mr. Robertson has always been identified with the Republican party, having cast his first Republican vote while a soldier in the army. In 1881 he was elected a member of the assembly from the 3d district of Westchester County, and in 1890 he was chosen to represent his town on the board of supervisors of Westchester County. In 1893 he was elected State senator from the 15th district, embracing this county, and he served in the Senate during the legislative sessions of 1894 and 1895. In 1897 and 1898 he held the office of president of the village of Peekskill. In that position he was instrumental in projecting and organizing the trolley road of Peekskill and in securing for the village its new municipal building. Mr. Robertson's public services have been characterized by a conscientious, never-questioned integrity, and marked usefulness.

He is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, having for six years been district deputy grand master in that order. He also takes an active interest in the Grand Army of the Republic, being a member of Vosburg Post, of Peekskill, in which he has held the office of commander. He is a member of Saint Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church,<sup>6</sup> of Peekskill.



LOCKWOOD, JAMES BETTS, of White Plains, was born in Poundridge, this county, July 18, 1849, being the son of Alsop Hunt Lockwood, of Poundridge, and Mary (Reynolds) Lockwood, daughter of Gideon Reynolds, of Lewisboro, this county.

The Lockwoods<sup>1</sup> were among the earliest settlers of Poundridge, and for many years were the most conspicuous family of that town.

<sup>1</sup> For an extended account of the Lockwood family, see "Genealogy and Colonial and Revolutionary History of the Lockwood Family in America" (Philadelphia, 1889).

Their first American ancestor was Robert Lockwood, who came from England to Watertown, Mass., in 1630. (Mr. James B. Lockwood is of the ninth generation from the ancestor.) The family subsequently removed to Stamford, Conn., whence Joseph Lockwood came to what is now Poundridge, as one of its original settlers, in the year 1740. One of his sons was the noted Major Ebenezer Lockwood, a conspicuous patriot of the Revolution, who was major of the 2d Westchester County regiment of militia, member of the provincial congress and



JAMES B. LOCKWOOD.

the committee of safety, and first judge of the county court. Horatio Lockwood, son of Major Ebenezer, served as supervisor of his town and member of the legislature; and Horatio's son, Alsop Hunt Lockwood (the father of James B.), was also prominent in public life, filling the offices of sheriff of the county and representative in the assembly.

On his mother's side Mr. Lockwood also comes from good Revolutionary stock. He is a great-grandson of Lieutenant Nathaniel

Reynolds, who served in the patriot army and was taken prisoner by the British. His grandfather, Gideon Reynolds, was a well-known citizen of the Town of Lewisboro, and was proprietor of the stage line from Danbury to New York City.

James Betts Lockwood received his preparatory education in the Betts Military Academy, of Stamford, Conn., and the Bedford Academy, and was graduated from Union College (Schenectady, N. Y.), with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in the class of 1870. The Master of Arts degree has since been conferred on him by his alma mater. After leaving college he studied law in the offices of Clarkson N. Potter (member of congress from Westchester County) and Peltons & Hill, of New York City. He was admitted to the bar in 1873, and since then has been pursuing his profession, with success and reputation, both in New York City and in Westchester County.

Mr. Lockwood is a prominent citizen of White Plains, and has always taken an active interest in the public affairs of that community. In 1884 he was elected school commissioner, a position to which he was twice re-elected, serving altogether for nine years. He has also served one term as president of White Plains village (1888-89). At present he is a member of the White Plains board of education.

He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and although he has never been a candidate for purely political office has uniformly taken an active interest in the promotion of his party's cause. He has frequently been a delegate to conventions.

He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the Revolution, the Patriots and Founders of America, the Columbian Order or Tammany Society, the Westchester County Revolutionary Monument Association, the Westchester County Historical Society, the F. and A. M., the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Democratic and Transportation Clubs of New York City, and the Alpha Delta Phi and Phi Beta Kappa Societies.

He was married, October 29, 1877, to Cora Hamilton Martin, of New York City. Their children are Horatio, Mary E., Clara L., and Cora H.



THE PRIME FAMILY was established in Westchester County in the first half of the present century by the well-remembered Dr. Alanson Jermain Prime, of White Plains, father of the present Ralph E. Prime and Alanson J. Prime, of Yonkers. The family name (variously spelled in olden times Priem, Prime, Pryme, and de la Pryme) is of Flemish origin, no fewer than

sixteen of the name having been chief magistrates of the City of Ypres, in Flanders, from the year 1179 to the year 1680. From the Low Countries the ancestors of the American Primes fled to England to escape the religious persecutions of the Duke of Alva. The connection between the at present existing English and American Prime families has not yet been exactly ascertained.

The family whose history is here briefly traced was founded in this country by James Prime, who was in New Haven in 1638 and in Milford (Conn.) in 1644. About the same period another person of the name, Mark Prime, settled in Massachusetts. From him a not numerous progeny has descended. "Mark Prime and James Prime, believed to have been brothers, both came to America together, or nearly together, and each consorted with the same kind of people—(settlers) who apparently came from Yorkshire, England; and there is reason to think that another member of the same family settled in North Carolina about the same time."<sup>1</sup> The line of descent from James Prime is as follows:

I. James Prime, born in England; was in New Haven in 1638 and in Milford, Conn., in 1644; was a lotowner and a freeman (1669); died in 1685, leaving considerable property; had three children, of whom there is record.

II. James Prime, first child of James (I.); was a large landowner in New Milford, being made a freeman of that town in 1713; died July 18, 1736, at the age (it is said) of one hundred and three years; had ten children.

III. Rev. Ebenezer Prime, fifth child and third son of James (II.); born July 21, 1700; graduated from Yale College in 1718; was pastor of the church at Huntington, L. I., from 1723 to 1779, and was a student and scholar, collecting a library remarkable for his times, rich in the classics and theology. "He was a Revolutionary patriot of the most pronounced type, and so well known that when the British troops came to Huntington and encamped in the graveyard, his grave was desecrated as of a well ascertained and much hated rebel." He was the first moderator of the presbytery of Suffolk. He died October 2, 1779. He married, 1st, Margaret Sylvester, by whom he had two children; 2d, Experience Youngs, by whom he had three children; and 3d, Hannah Carll (widow), by whom he had two children.

IV. Dr. Benjamin Youngs Prime, fifth child and second son of Rev. Ebenezer Prime and his wife, Experience Youngs; born December 20, 1733; at Huntington, L. I.; graduated from the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University) in 1751, having for a classmate Nathaniel Scudder, afterward a noted general in the War of the Revolution; was

<sup>1</sup> The Descendants of James Prime, by Ralph E. Prime (1895).

a tutor in Princeton in 1756; traveled and studied medicine abroad, receiving his doctor's degree from Leyden University in Holland in 1764, after which he traveled east as far as Moscow. Like his father he was an ardent patriot in the Revolution, suffering persecution for his political opinions. He practiced medicine in New York City. He assisted at the pulling down of the statue of George III. He was driven from New York City by the British for too openly advocating colonial liberty, and went to Huntington, L. I. He was a man of varied accomplishments, being the author of many songs of freedom, and one of the best American classical scholars of his times. He freely used Greek and Latin, and spoke fluently in French, German, Italian, and Spanish, and, of course, in his own English. He was one of the "Sons of Liberty." He died October 31, 1731. He married Mary Wheelright, widow of Rev. James Greaton, and had five children.

V. Rev. Nathaniel Scudder Prime, fifth child and second son of Dr. Benjamin Youngs; born at Huntington, L. I., April 21, 1785; graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1804; was a prominent Presbyterian clergyman, filling several pastoral charges in New York State; was a voluminous writer on religious and other subjects, and, like his father, a classical scholar of high reputation. He received the degree of S.T.D. from his *alma mater*. He was a man of positive character and strong convictions. He died at Mamaroneck, this county, March 27, 1856. He married Julia Ann Jermain, of Sag Harbor, L. I. They had seven children.<sup>1</sup>

The Prime family has always been particularly noted for the vigorous characteristics of its members. For a number of generations, as we have seen, representatives of this family have been prominent in scholarship, literature, art, and science, and in the professions, and open and unflinching patriots.

ALANSON JERMAIN PRIME, second child and first son of Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Scudder Prime and Julia Ann (Jermain) Prime, was born in Smithtown, Suffolk County, N. Y., March 12, 1811, and died in White Plains, this county, April 3, 1864. He entered Williams College in 1826, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1829. After leaving college he continued the study of sciences at the Rensselaer (now the Polytechnic) Institute at Troy, N. Y., and then studied medicine, successively, at Cambridge, N. Y., Sing Sing,

<sup>1</sup> Three of these children (younger brothers of the late Dr. Alanson Jermain Prime and uncles of the present Ralph E. and Alanson J. Prime) were:

Rev. Dr. Samuel Irenaeus Prime, for many years editor of the *New York Observer*, and one of the most prolific and esteemed authors of the last generation.

Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin Prime, who also was an extensive contributor to current literature, being the author of several books of travel, history, and biography.

William Cowper Prime, a well-known author and poet, and an authority on questions of art and the history of art.

N. Y., and in New York City. He received his degree of M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Medical Department of Columbia College) in 1832.

Dr. Prime began the work of his profession at Sing Sing, in this county, and later practiced at Schenectady, N. Y., Grand Haven,



*A. Prime*

Mich., Plattekill, and White Plains, N. Y. He removed to White Plains in 1848, and continued to reside and pursue his profession there until his death, enjoying a very prominent position and reputation among the medical men of Westchester County.

He possessed cultivated tastes and abilities as a scholar, a man of

science, a poet, and a writer. For a number of years he edited and published a magazine of science. During the War of the Rebellion he was one of the most prominent, fearless, and positive of the patriotic men of that day.

He married, September 1, 1836, Ruth Havens Higbie (born May 23, 1818). They had six children—a child who died in infancy, Ralph Earl, Mary, Kate, Margaretta (married Henry C. Bissell), and Alan-son Jermain.

RALPH EARL PRIME, of Yonkers, first son of Dr. Alanson J. Prime, was born in Matteawan, Dutchess County, N. Y., March 29, 1840. Through the family of his mother, Ruth Havens Higbie, and its allied families, the Havenses, Earls, and others, he is descended, as in the paternal line, from the earliest New England settlers, and he has the blood of the Wheelwrights, the Howells, and the Pearsons.

He received a preparatory education at the White Plains Academy, supplemented by private tuition, and, taking up the study of the law, was admitted to the bar in May, 1861, soon after the completion of his twenty-first year. Meantime (April 20, 1861) he had enlisted as a private in the volunteer army upon President Lincoln's call for troops to suppress the Rebellion. Being soon afterward sent to the front with his regiment (the 5th New York Volunteer Infantry), he was present in the battle of Big Bethel, the first battle of the war. He remained in the field for two years, participating in the siege of Yorktown, the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills or the Chickahominy (where he was desperately wounded, also being carried wounded through the actual conflict at White Oak Swamp), Peach Orchard, and Malvern Hill. Scarce well of his wounds, he was again in service, and participated in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, and Blackford's Ford. In September, 1861, he was made 2d lieutenant. For gallantry on the battlefield of Gaines Mills he received two promotions, recognized and gazetted in orders of corps headquarters, first as 1st lieutenant (July, 1862), and afterward as captain (September, 1862). In January, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the 6th New York Volunteer Heavy Artillery. On March 6, 1863, he was nominated by President Lincoln to be a brigadier-general.

Returning home in May, 1863, he resided for a brief time in White Plains, and then removed to Yonkers, where he has ever since lived and practiced his profession. For thirty-five years an active member of the Westchester bar, he is one of the best-known representatives of the legal fraternity of the county, sustaining a reputation especially for unflagging determination in the conduct of litigations. During the

first ten years of his professional career he practiced alone. Since then his brother, Alanson J. Prime, has been associated with him, and for the past four years his son, Ralph Earl Prime, Jr., has been a member of the firm. In addition to his Westchester County business he has for some years been much occupied with litigation in adjoining counties, and he also has a branch office in New York City.

In 1869-70 Mr. Prime served as trustee of the village of Yonkers, and from 1875 to 1877, inclusive, he held the position of city attorney of Yonkers. In 1895-96 he acted as a deputy attorney-general, under Attorney-General Hancock, for the special purpose of the prosecution of election fraud cases in Mount Vernon.

During his occupancy of the position of city attorney of Yonkers he conducted the first litigation brought by the city against the county. This involved the relative assessed valuation of city real estate. After carrying the fight to a successful issue before the State Board of Assessors he suffered defeat in the Supreme Court at special and general term; but, taking the case up to the Court of Appeals, he obtained a favorable decision, which resulted in removing taxes on Yonkers property to the extent of some two millions of dollars in taxable values.

Among the numerous cases of special interest to the people of Westchester County which he has successfully conducted have been a number in behalf of private riparian owners against the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, growing out of the claim of that corporation to lands one hundred feet wide on each side of its line, which claim was in effect the destruction or extinction of all the rights of riparian owners.

In politics he has always been an earnest Democrat, actively contributing his influence to the cause of his party, although, preferring the pursuits of his profession, he has never been a candidate for purely political office. In the campaign of 1896, however, he was opposed to Mr. Bryan on the sound money issue, believing that course to be a patriotic duty, but without any purpose or thought of any change of his party affiliations.

Mr. Prime is one of the leading Presbyterian laymen of the county. Since 1883 he has been an elder in one or the other of the Presbyterian churches of Yonkers. He enjoys the distinction of having been elected moderator of the presbytery of Westchester, and also of having been the only ruling elder ever chosen moderator of the synod of New York—the largest synod but one in the world, embracing the State of New York and all of New England, with some nine hundred ministers and churches. He has been a delegate, successively, from the Presbyterian Church, North, to the Pan-Presbyterian Councils held in Belfast, Ireland, in 1884; in London, England, in 1888; in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1896; and in Washington, D. C., in 1899.

Inheriting the scholarly and literary tastes of his family, Mr. Prime has devoted his leisure to their cultivation. He possesses probably the largest private library in Westchester County, comprising some 7,000 volumes of general literature, besides 1,000 volumes of law books. He has made occasional contributions to the periodical press of a literary and miscellaneous character, and has written quite extensively on religious subjects. He has taken an active interest in the genealogy of the Prime family, being the author of a memoir of the descendants of James Prime. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Wooster (Ohio), and that of D.C.L. by the University of Omaha.

He is a member of the Society of American Authors, the New York Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, the New York Society of Colonial Wars, the New York Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, and the Society of the War of 1812, and is a life fellow of the Huguenot Society of London. He is one of the oldest members of the American Bar Association, and is a member and was one of the organizers of the Westchester County Bar Association. He is one of the leading Free Masons of Yonkers, being a member of Nepperhan Lodge, No. 736, F. and A. M., and having served as district deputy grand master and commissioner of appeals in the Grand Lodge, F. and A. M., in the State of New York. He is at present grand representative of the Grand Lodge of Oregon near the Grand Lodge of New York. He has made extensive travels in Europe, Asia, and Africa, and has crossed the ocean ten times.

On August 9, 1866, he was married to Miss Annie Richards-Wolcott, daughter of Jacob Richards, M.D., late of Weymouth, Mass., and foster-daughter of her maternal grandfather, Rev. Calvin Wolcott, late of New York City. They have had eight children—Kate, Ralph Earl, Jr., William Cowper, Gardner Wolcott (deceased), Ruth Havens, Julia Anna, Arabella Duncan, and Edward Dorr Griffin (deceased). The two surviving sons of Mr. Prime graduated from Princeton University, with honor, respectively, in 1888 and 1890, and each took a post-graduate course in the same institution, the one as a prize scholar, and the other as a fellow. Each chose the law as his profession. The oldest is the law partner of his father, in Yonkers, and the other is practicing his profession in the City of New York.

ALANSON JERMAIN PRIME (2), also of Yonkers, N. Y., the second son of Dr. Alanson J. Prime, late of White Plains, was born in White Plains, N. Y., September 13, 1852. He is also a lawyer, and was admitted to practice in December, 1872, and has ever since been

practicing his profession in Yonkers, where he has for twenty-seven years past been the partner in business of his brother, Ralph Earl Primé. His tastes have been different from his brother's. He has been an enthusiastic hunter and an equally enthusiastic yachtsman, and is, and has been for a long time, the commodore of the Yonkers Corinthian Yacht Club and president of the New York Yacht Racing Association. He has had little, if any, ambition for political place.

He married, in June, 1875, Irene F. Packard, and they have one child, Edith Louise.

---



THE WELLS FAMILY OF PEEKSKILL, now represented in Peekskill by Edward, Charles Nassau, and Anna Hamill Wells, children of the late noted lawyer, Edward Wells, descends from Hugh Wells, or Welles, who was born in Essex County, England, in the year 1590, and who emigrated to America in 1635, landing at Salem, or Boston, whence he removed to Connecticut. The children of the late Edward Wells are of the eighth generation of the family in this country. Before tracing their American ancestry in detail we shall present a brief summary of the antecedent history of the Wells family in England, which is traceable to the Norman Conquest.

When it became known in 1066 that William, Duke of Normandy, was about to invade England, he received large accessions from Flanders of warriors whose ancestors had been driven out of Britain some centuries previously by the Saxons, and who had since been residing in Flanders. One of these was Jocelyn de Welles. He was a knight in the conquering Norman army, and received from King William lands in Cukeneý, Nottinghamshire, which he held in "knight's fee." He had a son Ricardus, or Richard de Welles (born in Flanders about 1060), who was lord of Welbec or Welles Manor in Nottinghamshire. One of the latter's descendants (in the fourth generation from Jocelyn) was Thomas de Welles, lord of Welbec, who was born in Nottinghamshire about 1130, and "was a great warrior in all the wars, which subsiding in the reign of Henry II. (1154 to 1189), he founded the Abbey of Welbec." From him the line descends through Galfridus de Welles (fifth generation) and Hugo de Welles (sixth generation). Hugo de Welles "became one of the most important men in England. Advanced to the see of Lincoln as Archdeacon and Lord Chancellor of England, his power became very great. He was chief of the barons, and was instrumental in obtaining from King John, in 1215, the Magna Charta,

prepared by his own hand."<sup>1</sup> His grandson,<sup>2</sup> Hugo de Welles (eighth generation), was born in the County of Lincoln about the year 1200; he was the successor of his grandfather, the chancellor, in office. From him the Welles or Wells family in America is descended in a line coming down through four centuries to William Welles, prebendary of Norwich Cathedral<sup>3</sup> and rector of Saint Peter's, Mancroft, Norwich, whose seven sons all emigrated to this country early in the seventeenth century, one of them being Hugh, the ancestor of the Peekskill Wellses.

The seven sons of Prebendary William Welles were Hugh, Joseph, Nathaniel, George, Thomas, William, and Richard. Most of them were born at Colchester, an ancient market town on the west bank of the River Colne and a stronghold of the partisans of Charles I. in the civil wars. The first to emigrate was Nathaniel, a Colchester citizen of very substantial character, who during the religious persecutions of 1629 expressed strong Puritan sentiments, and was accordingly complained of to the ministers of the crown. He took ship for Boston in the same year, was the founder of Salem, Mass., and subsequently lived in Hopkinton, R. I. All his six brothers were men of like religious opinions, and followed him to New England between the years 1630 and 1635. Hugh was the eldest. He came over with his youngest brother, Richard, on the ship "Globe," and, as already stated, landed at Salem or Boston in 1635.

The line of descent from Hugh to the present generation is as follows:

I. Hugh, eldest son of Prebendary William Welles; born in Colchester, Essex County, England, in 1590; came to Salem or Boston on the ship "Globe" in 1635; removed to Connecticut and was one of the first settlers at Hartford (1636); later removed to Wethersfield, Conn., being also one of the first settlers of that place, and lived there until his death, in 1645; by his wife, Frances (whom he married in England 1619), he had four children, of whom the eldest was

II. Thomas, born in Colchester, England, in 1620, and came to New England with his parents in 1635; became a resident of Hadley, Mass., in 1659, and died there between September 30 and December 14, 1676; had much land in Hadley and Wethersfield (Conn.), and

<sup>1</sup>He appears to have been in very close alliance with, and in the confidence of, King John; and, being Lord Chancellor of England, was doubtless the most confidential adviser of the king. His very numerous and important official acts and history, as given in Rymer's "Fœdera," "Parliamentary Rolls," Hume's and other English histories, have been searched and examined, and make the record which is given in full in the "History of the Welles Family," p. 77, *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup>The bishops were secular and ecclesiastical barons, and married and sat in parliament.

<sup>3</sup>The tombstone of Prebendary Welles is in the church, and near the altar, of Saint Peter, Mancroft at Norwich, England, and bears the coat armor of the Barons Welles of Lincolnshire, with a bordure for difference. He was for thirty years a priest, of great holiness of life and unwearied diligence in pastoral work in Norwich. He died May 26, 1620, aged fifty-four.

also land in England valued at £100; married, in 1651, Mary, daughter of William Beardsley, of England. The ninth child and sixth son of Thomas was

III. Noah, born in Hadley, Mass., July 26, 1666, and died in Colchester, Conn., in 1712; his first child was

IV. Lieutenant Noah, born in Hatfield, Mass., August 5, 1686; was an officer in the army and a prominent man of his times; died in Colchester, Conn., August 19, 1753; married Sarah ——— and had ten children, of whom the seventh son and youngest child was

V. Amos, born in Colchester, Conn., February 28, 1735, and died there August 24, 1801; married, first, Lydia Treadway, and, second, Rebecca ———, and had thirteen children by his first wife and two by his second; his eighth child (sixth son) by his first wife was

VI. Noah, born in Colchester, Conn., September 8, 1773, and died in Liberty, Sullivan County, N. Y., June 3, 1829; he was a man of much refinement and education and great firmness—strongly attached to the Puritan faith which his ancestors had held for nearly two hundred years before him, served with distinction as an officer in the War of 1812; removed from Connecticut first to Greene County, N. Y., and afterward to Sullivan County, N. Y.; was possessed of considerable property; married Dimmis Kilbourne, daughter of David Kilbourne, Esq. (she was born in Colchester, Conn., May 26, 1777, and died in Peekskill, N. Y., February 10, 1846); their children were Noah Hobart, Albert, Mary Elizabeth, Francis Henry,<sup>1</sup> and (youngest)

VII. Edward, born in Durham, Greene County, N. Y., December 2, 1818, and died in Peekskill, this county, October 9, 1896; for particulars of his life, see his sketch, which follows; married, October 21, 1856, Hannah Hamill (born November 3, 1833; died April 2, 1898), daughter of Rev. Charles W. Nassau, D.D., of Lawrenceville, N. J. (formerly president of Lafayette College), and had three children:

<sup>1</sup> The following are brief notices of the four elder children of Noah and Dimmis Wells:

Rev. Noah Hobart Wells, D.D., born in Colchester, Conn., August 8, 1804, and died in Peekskill, N. Y., April 24, 1872. He was a Presbyterian clergyman of much learning and elevated character; at various times principal of important academies; married Laura Elizabeth Stewart, of Danbury, Conn., who died at Peekskill, N. Y., November 25, 1874; they had no children.

Albert Wells, born in Colchester, Conn., March 31, 1807, and died in Keokuk, Iowa, March 1, 1897. He was graduated from Rutgers College and admitted to the bar, but did not practice. After serving as principal of Newburgh Academy he became principal of the Mount Pleasant Academy at Sing Sing (this county), and in 1843 was elected principal of the Peekskill Academy, where he remained for thirty years. He was principal of these incorporated in-

stitutions, under the regents of the State of New York, for forty-one years, a longer period than any other person has held a like position. He married Emma Louisa Hassert, of New Brunswick, N. J., and had six children, his third child and only son being Henry Albert, born May 23, 1838, and died, unmarried, May 27, 1871.

Mary Elizabeth Wells, born January 7, 1811, and died in February, 1897. She married Rev. Hiram Bell, of Antrim, N. H., and had six children.

Francis Henry Wells, born in Saugerties, N. Y., June 3, 1814, and died in San Francisco, Cal., September 21, 1881. He was graduated from Rutgers College, lived for a time in Illinois, was for four years principal of the academy at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in this State, removed to California, and resided in San Francisco until his death, September 21, 1881. He never married.

VIII. Edward, born November 25, 1862 (noticed below); Charles Nassau, born December 22, 1864 (noticed below); and Anna Hamill, born March 11, 1873.

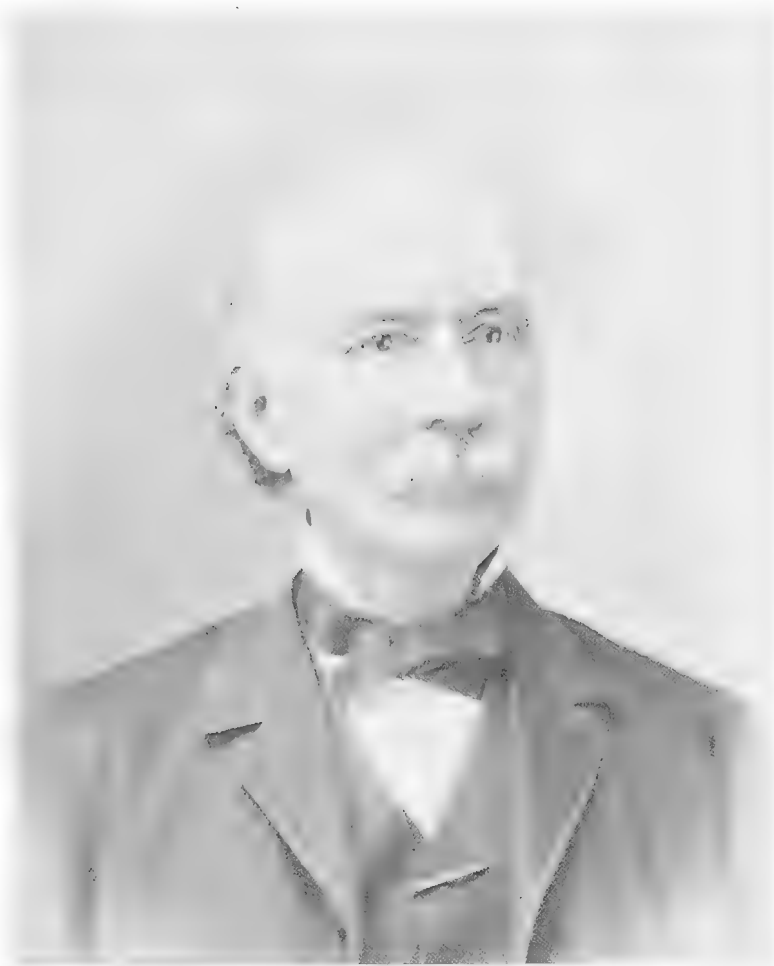
EDWARD WELLS, of the seventh generation from Hugh Wells, the American ancestor of the family, removed at an early age with his parents from Durham, Greene County, N. Y.—his birthplace,—to Liberty, Sullivan County, N. Y. He attended the district school until his twelfth year, and from 1830 to 1837 was a student in the academies conducted by his brother Albert. His preparatory education was completed at the Mount Pleasant Academy, of Sing Sing, this county. In 1837 he entered the junior class of Yale College, where he was graduated in 1839 with honors and the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Three years later he received from his alma mater the Master of Arts degree.

After leaving college Mr. Wells became a member of the faculty of the Mount Pleasant Academy, at the same time beginning the study of law at Sing Sing, in the office of General Aaron Ward, member of congress, and Albert Lockwood, afterward county judge. Just at that period the celebrated Washingtonian temperance movement was reaching its height and Mr. Wells, taking a conscientious interest in the cause, became actively identified with it and made numerous addresses in its behalf in different parts of the country. He remained throughout his life a consistent advocate of temperance.

In 1841 he was appointed assistant to Hon. Alexander Wells, surrogate of Westchester County, and removed to White Plains, where he continued his professional studies under the preceptorship of Minot Mitchell, then the recognized leader of the Westchester bar. He was admitted as an attorney at the Supreme Court of the State in October, 1842, and as a solicitor in chancery in November of the same year.

In the month of December, 1842, he embarked upon the practice of his profession at Peekskill in partnership with John Curry (of the well-known Curry family of this county), who later removed to California and became Supreme Court judge of that State. He continued an active practitioner until his death in 1896—a period of fifty-four years. In 1846, four years after his admission to the bar, he was licensed as a counselor in the Supreme Court of the United States. From the outset of his career his abilities and also his great conscientiousness in his profession were generally recognized, and before he had reached middle life he was in the enjoyment of a pre-eminent reputation at the county bar. The advantage of his preceptorship

in the principles of the law was continually sought by young men, and the list of those who were trained for the bar in his office includes the names of several of the most eminent lawyers and public



*Edward Wells*

men of recent and present times. During the last nine years of his life—1887-96—he was a member of the law firm of Barney & Wells, of New York City, also continuing his practice in Peekskill.

In politics Mr. Wells was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, and then joined the latter organization, with which he always subsequently affiliated. He was twice elected district attorney of Westchester County on the Whig ticket, serving from January, 1851, to January, 1857. His conduct of that office was distinguished by zealous devotion to its duties.

He was an honored citizen of Peekskill, always identified with the promotion of its best interests. For many years he was president of the board of education of school district No. 8. He was one of the organizers and the vice-president of the Peekskill Savings Bank, a trustee of the Temporary Home at White Plains and the Westchester County Bible Society, a member of the American Board of Foreign Missions and of its financial committee, and judicial adviser and counselor of the board. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and for forty years previously to his death had been a ruling elder, trustee of the presbytery, and eight or ten times a commissioner to the general assembly. In 1884 he was appointed a delegate to the Presbyterian Alliance, which met in London, but was unable to attend.

We extract the following from a recent appreciative biographical notice of Mr. Wells:

The high estimation in which his abilities as a lawyer were uniformly held might have secured for him an elevation to the bench of the Supreme Court, for which he was eminently fitted, had not his lot been cast in a district so thoroughly Democratic as to afford no such opportunity to one of opposite political views. In his knowledge of the law he was accurate and profound. While his learning was based upon an exhaustive knowledge of principles, he was yet able to store in an exceedingly retentive memory leading cases and precedents which he could cite in argument with extraordinary readiness and effectiveness. With this wide learning he combined an unusually judicial cast of mind, while his convincing manner and elegant diction made him no less successful with juries than with the court. To these qualities he added an untiring industry which held no case mastered until he had searched out the principles involved to the very "bed-rock."

A man of thorough knowledge, who, like Bacon, "took all learning for his field," he tilled it thoroughly. He read and spoke eight languages, was widely known as an authority on Roman law, and was one of the best Greek scholars in the State. As an authority and a connoisseur of books Mr. Wells was well known, and during his life collected a large library of rare and valuable works, which was his constant delight as a source of pleasure and recreation. His library contained little fiction, but was rich in elegant editions of the classics, in English literature, and in works on Roman and international law.

In all the progress of the county, socially and religiously, he was a prime factor, a zealous and wise worker for all the interests of the people, and in educational, beneficent, and political affairs he was an unselfish and tireless watchman. Incorruptible, steadfast, strong for the right, and true, his life was a living testimony to the value of honesty and fair dealing in all public matters, and a rebuke to treason to principle for the sake of party gain. He was a man whom men of all parties revered and whom corrupt men of any party feared like the disclosures of an adverse majority. He was a man who sought sincerely to have "God in his sight."

As already noted, he was married (October 21, 1856) to Hannah

Hamill, daughter of Rev. Charles W. Nassau, D.D.,<sup>1</sup> of Lawrenceville, N. J., formerly president of Lafayette College, and had three children: Edward, Charles Nassau, and Anna Hamill.

EDWARD WELLS, JR., eldest son of the preceding, was born in Peekskill, November 25, 1862, and has always resided in that village. He was educated at the Peekskill Military Academy and Yale College, being graduated from the latter institution in 1884, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, being class poet. He has since had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him by the Columbia College School of Political Science. After leaving college he taught rhetoric and English literature in the Peekskill Military Academy (1884-85) and Greek and Latin in Dr. Callisen's School, New York City (1885-86). He studied law at the Columbia College Law School and in the office of the Hon. Roscoe Conkling, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1887. In June of that year he began the practice of law in New York City as a member of the firm of Barney & Wells, and in October, 1891, he became the partner of Avery D. Andrews (late police commissioner of New York City and adjutant-general of the State of New York) in the firm of Wells & Andrews. The latter firm was dissolved January 1, 1900, and since then Mr. Wells has been practicing alone. His practice has been varied, but has been chiefly in corporation law and the surrogates' courts.

He has published a small volume of poems, and has contributed verse to current periodicals. He has also written and delivered numerous occasional poems, lectures, and addresses on literary subjects.

He married, April 24, 1889, Bertha, eldest daughter of Aaron B. Reid, late of Rockland County. He has one son, Edward Bertrand, born February 3, 1890. Mr. Wells is an independent in politics and has never held public office.

<sup>1</sup> The family of Nassau takes its name from the German Province of Nassau (formerly a duchy), which now constitutes the southwestern part of the Prussian Province of Hesse Nassau. Early in the eighteenth century Charles Henry von Nassau, of the Duchy of Nassau, was "chief yagermeister" to Frederick August I., King of Saxony. The son of Charles Henry von Nassau was Charles John von Nassau, who left Saxony, went to Holland, and came to America about 1745 (as appears from the Pennsylvania Archives). His son was Charles William Nassau, a prosperous merchant of Philadelphia previously to the Revolution (who married Hester Cleimer). Their son was William Nassau, born in Philadelphia, June 22, 1781, and died March 17, 1861; he was an importer and became very wealthy; was prominent in the Presbyterian Church, a strong Democrat in politics, and "in social life was the most exclusive of men"; married Ann Parkinson, of a prominent old Philadelphia family, which had removed to Baltimore.

They had ten children, of whom the eldest was Charles William Nassau, born in Philadelphia, April 12, 1804, and died August 6, 1878; he was graduated in 1821, at the head of his class, from the University of Pennsylvania, studied at the Princeton Theological Seminary, was licensed to preach; after holding a pastorate at Norristown, Pa., he traveled extensively for the benefit of his health, and upon his return from abroad settled on an estate at Montgomery Square, Pa.; was professor in Lafayette College (Easton, Pa.) from 1841 to 1849, and was then chosen president of the college, a position which he resigned to establish a female seminary at Lawrenceville, N. J.; he was a man of eminent abilities and virtues; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity; married Hannah, daughter of Robert and Isabella Hamill. They had eleven children, of whom the fifth was Hannah Hamill Nassau, wife of Edward Wells. She was born in Montgomery Square, Pa., November 3, 1833, and died at Peekskill, N. Y., April 2, 1898.

CHARLES NASSAU WELLS, second son of the first Edward Wells, was born on the 22d of December, 1864, in Peekskill, where he is a prominent member of the bar, a justice of the peace, and a representative citizen of the younger generation. He received his preparatory education at the Peekskill Academy and the Williston



*Charles Nassau Wells*

Seminary (Easthampton, Mass.), and in 1888 was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Lafayette College. He then took a post-graduate course of two years at Harvard University. After the completion of his general education he entered his father's law office, also attending lectures at the Columbia College Law School. He was admitted to the bar September 15, 1892, and thereupon en-

gaged in professional practice with his father, which continued until the latter's death. Since 1896 he has been pursuing his profession alone in Peekskill. He is in the enjoyment of a good practice.

Mr. Wells has been active in politics since he became of age, and is one of the leading young Republicans of Peekskill. He is now serving a term of four years as justice of the peace of the Town of Cortlandt, to which he was elected in 1898, running far ahead of his party's ticket.

He is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Club of New York, Courtlandt Lodge, No. 34, F. and A. M., of Peekskill, the White Plains Lodge (No. 535) of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Society of Colonial Wars.



**PUGSLEY, CORNELIUS AMORY**, banker, of Peekskill, descends from one of the oldest colonial families of Westchester County. His earliest American ancestor was James Pugsley, who about 1680 came to this country from England, and with his brother Matthew<sup>1</sup> settled on the north side of the Harlem River, probably on the lands which in 1666 were patented to Thomas Pell as the Manor of Pelham. One of James Pugsley's children was John Pugsley, described in his will as "John Pugsley, gentleman, of the Manor of Pelham, Westchester County, New York." He had eleven children (nine sons and two daughters), of whom three removed to Nova Scotia<sup>2</sup> and two to Dutchess County, N. Y., the remainder—or at least those of them who left descendants—continuing in Westchester County. Among the grandchildren of John Pugsley was Samuel Pugsley, who was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Samuel was a patriot soldier in the Revolution. He resided near Sing Sing, was a farmer and property-owner, and married a daughter of Jeremiah Drake. Their son, Jeremiah Pugsley, the grandfather of Mr. Cornelius A. Pugsley, served his country in the War of 1812, rising to the rank of captain. He married Hannah Underhill Taylor, daughter of Gilbert Taylor, of the lower portion of Westchester County, and had three children—Samuel, still living, who resides on a farm near Peekskill; Gilbert T. (noticed below); and Jane (deceased), wife of Cornelius Roe.

Gilbert Taylor Pugsley, the second child of Jeremiah and Hannah Pugsley, received a common school education, and at a youthful age went to New York City and obtained employment in a dry goods es-

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Pugsley left no descendants in the male line.

<sup>2</sup> The Pugsley family in Nova Scotia is a large and notable

one. Several of its members have figured prominently in public life.

tablishment. He was for many years successfully engaged in mercantile business. Since his retirement from active life he has been residing on the old homestead near Peekskill. He has always been known as a public spirited citizen, and, although never particularly



A stylized, cursive signature of C. A. Pugsley. The signature is written in a flowing, elegant script with long, sweeping lines.

active in politics, has performed useful public services in local office. Mr. Pugsley is one of the most respected old residents of the Town of Cortlandt. He married Miss Julia B. Meeker, daughter of Cornelius and Nancy (Redding) Meeker, of the well known Meeker family

of New Jersey. Mrs. Pugsley died October 19, 1886. Three children were born of this union—Samuel Irving Pugsley, a merchant of Peekskill; Sarah Amelia Pugsley, who also lives in Peekskill; and Cornelius Amory Pugsley.

From the foregoing it will be observed that Mr. Cornelius A. Pugsley is of the seventh generation from James, who with his brother Matthew settled in Westchester County some two hundred and twenty years ago, and that he descends from an unbroken line of Westchester County ancestors.

He was born on the Pugsley homestead near Peekskill, July 17, 1850. He received his early education in the public schools, and later enjoyed private instruction. At the age of seventeen he became a clerk in the Peekskill postoffice, and from that position he was soon promoted to be assistant postmaster. In 1870 he entered the Westchester County National Bank, of Peekskill, in a clerical capacity. With that old and noted institution he has ever since been identified, devoting to it his best energies, and for many years he has been its leading spirit. During his clerkship he was appointed to the position of teller of the bank; in 1879 he became its cashier, in the spring of 1897 its vice-president, and in the fall of 1897 its president. The *Bankers' Magazine*, the well-known financial authority, in an appreciative article on Mr. Pugsley's services to the Westchester County National Bank, says:

During the past ten years of his administration the bank has risen from the bottom round of the ladder until to-day it is one of the strongest and stanchest national banks in the State of New York. Within the decade a surplus considerably over the amount of the bank's capital stock has been accumulated, and at the same time an annual dividend of six per cent. has been paid the stockholders.

The marvelous success and growth of the bank is almost entirely due to Mr. Pugsley's indefatigable efforts in behalf of the institution, and to his remarkable business acumen, unerring judgment, and extensive knowledge of men and methods of banking.

By the abilities thus displayed he has become widely known in banking and financial circles. He is one of the most prominent members of the New York State Bankers' Association and also of the American Bankers' Association. In 1894 he was elected chairman of Group VII of the New York State Bankers' Association, and in that office he served one year. At the annual convention of the American Bankers' Association, held at Saint Louis in 1896, he was one of three men chosen by the State Bankers' Association of the United States as a member, for three years, of the executive council of the American Bankers' Association.

As a public speaker Mr. Pugsley enjoys a high reputation, which in the last few years especially has been steadily extending. His addresses delivered on commemorative and other important occasions are of the oratorical order—marked by wide information, strong

sympathy and sensibility, and great felicity of expression and arrangement. In politics he is a Democrat,—one of the most prominent and respected leaders of his party in this county.

Mr. Pugsley is a member and treasurer-general for the United States of the Sons of the American Revolution, and is also one of the leading members and officers of the Empire State Chapter of that organization. He is a member of the New England Society, the Chamber of Commerce of New York City, and the Harlem, Patria, and Twilight Clubs of that city. He is president of the board of trustees of the Field Library of Peekskill, trustee and treasurer of the Field Home of Yorktown, trustee and treasurer of the board of the Peekskill Military Academy, and an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Peekskill.

He was married, April 7, 1880, to Miss Emma C. Gregory, daughter of John H. and Catherine (Blakely) Gregory, of New York City. They have one child, Chester De Witt Pugsley.



**B**RIGGS, EDWIN, one of the prominent Peekskill citizens and merchants of the last generation, was born in that village on the 22d of March, 1821, and died in Fordham, New York City, June 14, 1897. He was the son of James Briggs, an early merchant of Peekskill (who died in 1866), and Hannah (Lent) Briggs (who died in 1890). After attending the district school of his neighborhood he began to clerk in the country store conducted by his father, which stood on South Street, very near where the Savings Bank Building now is. At about the age of seventeen he procured employment in the large mercantile establishment of Rufus B. Skiel in New York City, where he obtained a thorough familiarity with business methods. He then returned to Peekskill and formed with his father the copartnership of J. & E. Briggs, whose style, after the retirement of the latter, was changed to E. & F. Briggs. Subsequently he purchased the entire interest and became sole proprietor of the business, which he conducted until 1881 under his own name. He retired from active mercantile life on the 1st of May, 1881, having disposed of his interests to an employee who for many years had been his head clerk.

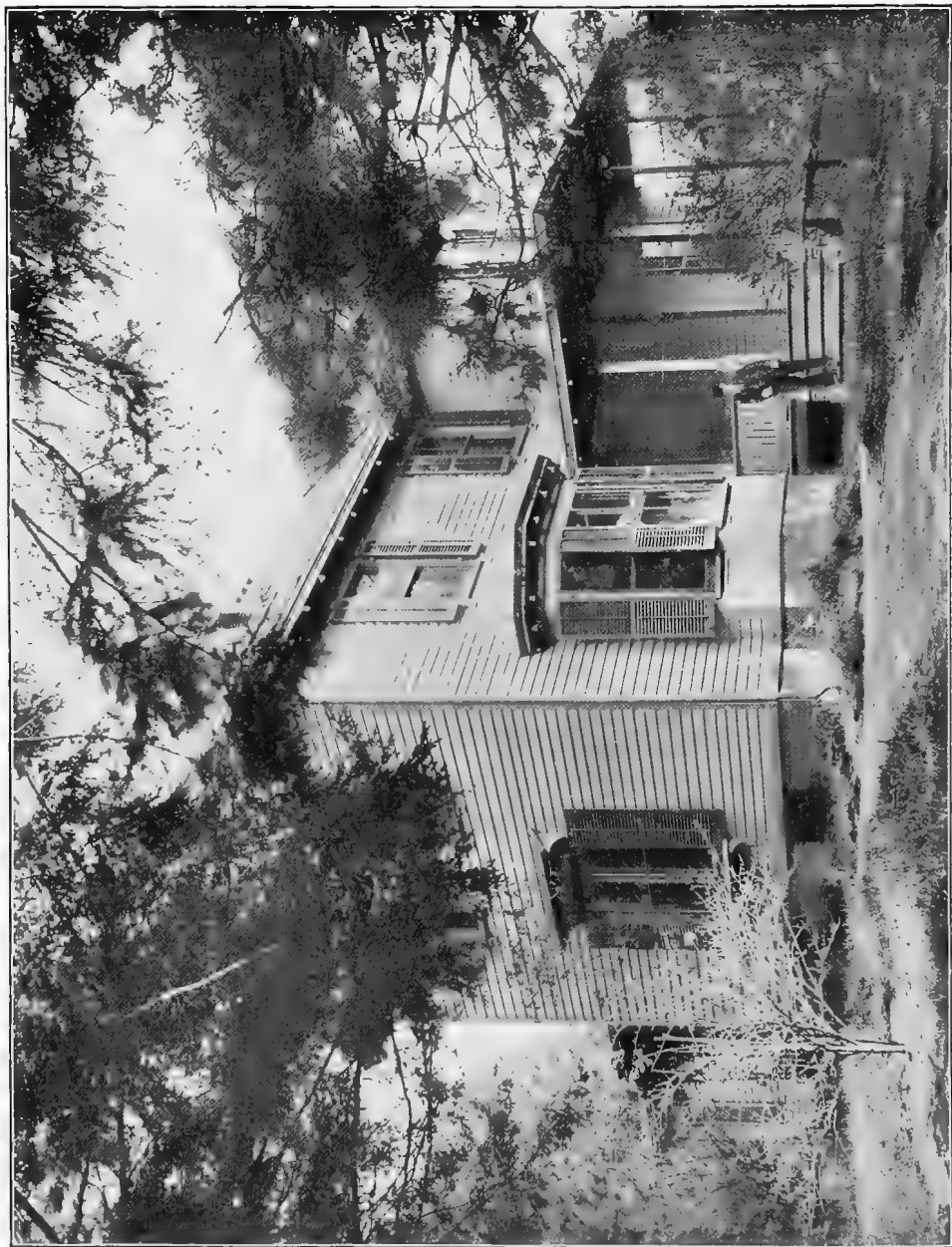
During his business career Mr. Briggs, save while in New York City, made but one change in location, and that by reason of the building being destroyed by fire. He was a man of sterling principles and practices in life, attaching essential importance to honorable dealing. Though of conservative character in his business affairs—a merchant

of the "old school"—he was thoroughly identified with the spirit of intelligent enterprise to which the rise of Peekskill as a business community was due, enjoying a degree of respect and exercising a measure of influence not surpassed by that of any other citizen of his times.



EDWIN BRIGGS.

He was one of the founders and charter trustees of the Peekskill Savings Bank (established in 1859), and was continuously identified with that institution to the close of his life, being at his death its



first vice-president. Of his original associates on the board of trustees, only one survived him—Mr. Uriah Hill, Jr.

In politics, as in all other matters, Mr. Briggs was unobtrusive. Possessed of the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens, he was often urged to accept political office, but uniformly declined. The only public position in which he served was that of treasurer of Union Free School No. 8 (Drum Hill). He very conscientiously administered the duties of that office for nearly a score of years, finally declining a re-election. In his partisan affiliations he was originally a Whig, but after the war joined the Democratic party, with which he continued to be identified until his death.

He was one of the most prominent members of the First Presbyterian Church of Peekskill (with which he united February 1, 1850), and served for a number of years as one of its trustees. He was one of those who in conjunction with Chauncey M. Depew established the first Young Men's Christian Association in Peekskill.

He was an active and enthusiastic Odd Fellow, being one of the oldest members of Cryptic Lodge, No. 75, of that order, which he joined on the 29th of May, 1846.

About 1860 Mr. Briggs purchased the property at the corner of Smith and Grove Streets, and erected upon it the Briggs homestead (shown in the illustration), where he resided for the last thirty-six years of his life.

He married, December 21, 1845, Sarah M. Starr. They had five children: Emma (who died in 1869), Tillie (married Ward Huntington, of Rochester, N. Y., and died in 1884, leaving three children), James (who died in 1899), Annie, and George E. Mrs. Briggs died June 20, 1878.



COUCH, FRANKLIN, of Peekskill, a well-known member of the Westchester County bar, was born at Vail's Gate, in the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, N. Y., December 11, 1852. His parents, Samuel W. and Susan J. (Miller) Couch, were residents of Cold Spring, Putnam County, N. Y., where his father was engaged in business, and in that village Franklin spent the first seventeen years of his life.

He was educated in the common schools and the private school of the Rev. Mytton Maury, rector of Saint Mary's Episcopal Church, Cold Spring. In February, 1871, he commenced the study of the law in the office of John C. Noe, of Newburgh, continuing with him until October of the same year, when he came to Peekskill and entered the law

office of Calvin Frost (now deceased). From the fall of 1874 until the spring of 1875 he attended lectures at the Albany Law School, from which institution he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar on the 19th of May, 1875, and immediately afterward he returned to Peekskill and embarked upon



*Franklin Couch*

his profession. His practice has been pursued mostly in the courts of Westchester and Putnam Counties, and he enjoys a high reputation equally for ability and thoroughness as a lawyer and for conscientious devotion to the interests of his clients.

Mr Couch has always been a Democrat in politics, and for many years he has been one of the conspicuous men of his party in this county. He has frequently been a delegate to conventions, and he usually takes an active part in political campaigns.

He is one of the best known authorities and writers on various phases of local history, and in the departments of family history, biography, and genealogy in the County of Westchester. For many years he has made a special study of the history of the Manor of Cortlandt, and he has also given much attention to Indian and Revolutionary history along particular lines of investigation. He has contributed many articles on historical and miscellaneous subjects to the press, and has also delivered numerous lectures. For a while he was the editor of the *Highland Democrat*, the leading newspaper in Northern Westchester. As a historical student and writer Mr. Couch is distinguished especially for exactness, and the published results of his researches are marked by great clearness of statement and intelligence of arrangement. Chapter XXII of this History was contributed by him.

He has held several public offices, among them clerk and corporation counsel of the village of Peekskill, clerk of the board of water commissioners, justice of the peace, and supervisor of the Town of Cortlandt and deputy county clerk of Westchester County.

He is a member of the New York State and Westchester County Historical Societies, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the New York State and Westchester County Bar Association, Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34, F. and A.M., Cryptic Lodge, I. O. O. F., the Knights of Pythias, and the Improved Order of Red Men, Chosen Friends, and United Order of American Workmen.

He was married, December 28, 1875, to Leonora, daughter of John B. and Lavinia (Seaman) Du Val. Mrs. Couch died in December, 1894. The children of this marriage are Clifford (associated with his father in his law practice), Calvin F., Clara L., Franklin, Jr., Lilian, Walter, and Leonora.



HUDSON, JOSEPH, of Peekskill, is a son of Obadiah Hudson, of Mattituck, Long Island, and Sarah A. (Craft) Hudson, of Hempstead Harbor, and was born at Commack, Suffolk County, N. Y., February 20, 1837. In both his paternal and maternal lines he comes from original English stock. The Hudsons have been residents of Long Island for two centuries.

The first of the family in this country was Jonathan Hudson, who was born in England, May 8, 1658, settled in Lyme, Conn., and in 1700

established himself and family at the eastern end of Long Island. One of his sons, Samuel Hudson, was one of the first twenty freeholders of Shelter Island. He was county clerk of Suffolk County from 1722



JOSEPH HUDSON.

to 1730, and with his brother joined Captain Fanning's volunteers and served in the expedition against Canada. His wife, Grissel, was the daughter of the French Huguenot, Benjamin L'Hommedieu. In

Mr. Malmann's History of Shelter Island two hundred and seventy-four families are recorded which are descendants of Samuel and Grissel Hudson. Richard Hudson, a brother of Samuel and the second son of Jonathan, was twice married. He and his first wife, Hannah Booth, were the parents of Mr. Joseph Hudson's great-grandfather, Obadiah Hudson. Obadiah Hudson married Bethiah Hubbard, daughter of Isaac Hubbard; they resided at Southold, and were the parents of eight children: Obadiah, Leverett, William, Joseph, Isaac, Bethiah, Anna, and Hannah. When the British invaded Long Island, at the beginning of the Revolution, the family was driven from its homestead and found an asylum on the opposite shore at Norwich Landing, Conn., subsequently returning to Long Island. Their oldest child, Obadiah Hudson, was a patriot soldier under Washington. He married Chloe Pike, of Mattituck, and they had four children, the youngest of whom—their only son—was Obadiah, the father of Joseph Hudson; the daughters were Mary, Bethiah, and Harriet. Mr. Hudson's father was born in Mattituck, April 4, 1797, and in 1826 married Sarah A. Craft, a native of Hempstead Harbor. They had nine children: Phebe, William Henry, Joseph, Emeline, Mary, Oscar, Caroline, George Otis, and Edwin. Obadiah Hudson removed to Farmingdale, Queens County, in 1847, and the family homestead has been there ever since—a period of fifty-three years—and it is still the home of Mr. Hudson's sisters. The father of Mr. Hudson was a man highly esteemed in the community, and lived to the advanced age of eighty-three years, dying in 1880. His wife outlived him eighteen years, dying in December, 1898, in the ninety-second year of her age.

Joseph Hudson was educated in the public schools of New York City, where he spent his boyhood years. In 1851 he entered the service of the Hudson River Railroad Company (now the New York Central and Hudson River Company), and he continued in its employ for thirty-two years.

He has been a resident of Peekskill since 1855, and has always identified himself with its local interests and has been active in promoting its growth and improvement.

He has long been one of the leaders of the Republican party in Westchester County. His first vote was cast for Lincoln in 1860, since which time he has always been a staunch Republican, an ardent advocate of the principles of that party, and a successful leader. He has been a delegate to most of the State, county, congressional, senatorial, assembly, and town conventions of the party in which his district has been entitled to representation during the past thirty-nine years. He has been a member of the Republican county committee and the Republican congressional committee of his district, and is

now a member of the senatorial committee. He has been a member of the Republican town committee for Cortlandt Town during the thirty-nine years past. For thirty years he has been chairman of the Republican district committee for the 3d assembly district of Westchester County, and this position he continues to hold.

He was appointed postmaster of Peekskill by President Grant in 1869, and again in 1873, and was appointed a third time, to succeed himself, by President Hayes, in 1877. In 1899 he was appointed deputy commissioner of Westchester County.

For many years he has been a member of Saint Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, of Peekskill. He is a member of Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34, Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

He married, February 16, 1858, Caroline M. Ward, daughter of Caleb Ward, of Peekskill, and has one daughter, Miss Emma I. Hudson.



**B**ANKS, CHARLES G., has for a score of years been a leading professional and business man of New Rochelle and lower Westchester County. He was born in Middle Patent, in the Town of North Castle, this county, May 26, 1847, and is a son of the late Captain James P. Banks and a grandson of James Banks and Sarah Banks, *nee* Sarah Lane. His mother, Thurza A. Banks, *nee* Thurza A. Palmer, was a daughter of Allen Palmer and Sarah Palmer, *nee* Smith. Mr. Banks has one brother, William L. Banks, of White Plains, this county, and two sisters, Clarissa A. Banks and Lizetta P. Hegeman, of Brooklyn, N. Y. The father of Mr. Banks and his forefathers upon both sides were industrious, hard-working farmers of the Town of North Castle and the central part of the county.

At the age of seventeen years Mr. Banks left the farm to make his way in the world. In 1865 we find him a clerk for his uncle, the late George W. Banks, of the Le Roy Place Hotel, at New Rochelle, and subsequently manager and then proprietor of this once well-known summer resort (destroyed by fire many years after). Hotel life was not entirely to his liking, and in 1872 he commenced the study of law in the office of Charles H. Roosevelt, of New Rochelle. In 1874 he entered the New York University and was graduated from the Law Department of that institution in the class of 1875. He was admitted to the bar at a special term of the Supreme Court, at Poughkeepsie, the same year. In July, 1875, Mr. Banks became the senior member of the well-known law firm of Banks & Keogh (now Judge Martin J. Keogh of the Second Department).

A short time before Mr. Banks graduated from the New York University he was elected upon the Republican ticket police justice of New Rochelle, for a term of four years. He was subsequently chosen corporation counsel of New Rochelle, which office he held for several years.

In 1877 Mr. Banks became the Republican nominee for register of Westchester County. The election was a very closely contested one, and resulted in Mr. Banks's success by a majority of 1,777 votes, although the county went Democratic by over a thousand majority. Mr. Banks was again candidate upon the Republican ticket during the Garfield-Hancock presidential campaign, but was defeated with all the rest of his ticket in the county, although by but a few votes.

Mr. Banks was elected president of New Rochelle village for three successive terms, a period of six years. He is known as a citizen devoted to the best interests of general and public affairs, is a large operator in and owner of real estate in New Rochelle and that section of Westchester County, and has erected numerous buildings in the neighborhood where he resides, among the most important being the New Rochelle postoffice building, of brick, three stories, one hundred and ten feet long, situated upon the corner of Huguenot and Bridge Streets, in which he has his law offices. He is a hard worker and thinks for himself. He is practically a self-made man, having gradually reached his present position by his own efforts and staying qualities.

Mr. Banks married Fannie E. Morgan, only daughter of Charles V. Morgan and Susan M. Morgan, *nee* Badeau, of the Town of Eastchester.

Mr. Banks, while attending closely to business, finds time to indulge in much that is a pleasure to him. He is a lover of a good horse, and has the reputation of knowing a good one when he sees it. He has owned a dozen or more with records of 2.20 or better, and is known as a gentlemanly breeder. He is the owner and proprietor of Fashion Stock Farm. He is also a lover of tarpon fishing and other sports in Florida, and for the past fifteen years has, with his wife, regularly visited Florida during the winter months. He has a large and lucrative clientage, and is recognized as an authority upon matters pertaining to real estate. Millions of dollars pass through his hands in the settlement of estates and investment of trust funds. He is a member of the State Bar Association, the Bar Association of Westchester County, and the Westchester County Historical Society. In the City of New Rochelle, where he has resided since 1865, he is a member of the Republican Club, the Board of Trade, the Retired Firemen's Association, and numerous other organizations.



RIGGS, JAMES, eldest son and third child of Edwin Briggs, was born in Peekskill, this county, December 14, 1855; and died in Rochester, N. Y., August 11, 1899. He received his early and preparatory education in the Drum Hill School, of Peekskill, and the Peekskill Military School, meantime performing clerical work in his father's store. Subsequently he attended Amherst College for two years (where he was prominent in athletic sports and a member of the Varsity crew), and then entered the University of Rochester, completing his college course in the latter institution. Having decided to prepare himself for the profession of the law, he pursued studies to that end with Martin W. Cook, of Rochester. Being admitted to the bar January 6, 1880, he engaged in legal practice in Rochester, and soon became known as one of the able and very promising attorneys of that city. He enjoyed a reputation especially for painstaking and methodical management of his clients' interests and for thoroughness in the preparation of his cases.

From an early period of his residence in Rochester he was active and prominent in politics, casting his lot with the Democratic party, of which he was one of the most popular leaders, most effective advocates, and most energetic organizers. He was frequently a delegate to city, county, and State conventions, served on the county committee, was a member of the board of education from the 5th ward in 1892-94, and was twice elected (1895 and 1897) a member of the board of supervisors. In the summer session of 1899 he was elected chairman of the board, although his party was in the minority. He presided at the meetings of the board until within thirty-six hours of his death. Of a genial and most sympathetic nature, he was the object of many ardent friendships; and although a strong party man he enjoyed the personal regard of his political opponents. It is related that during his service on the school board, "if a poor girl seeking a place as teacher lacked a friend, she found one in James Briggs. Many a teacher in the schools to-day owes her appointment to his efforts."

In the fall of 1898 he was the Democratic candidate for assembly in the 3d district of Monroe County, and by his great popularity polled a vote much in excess of the average given for his party ticket.

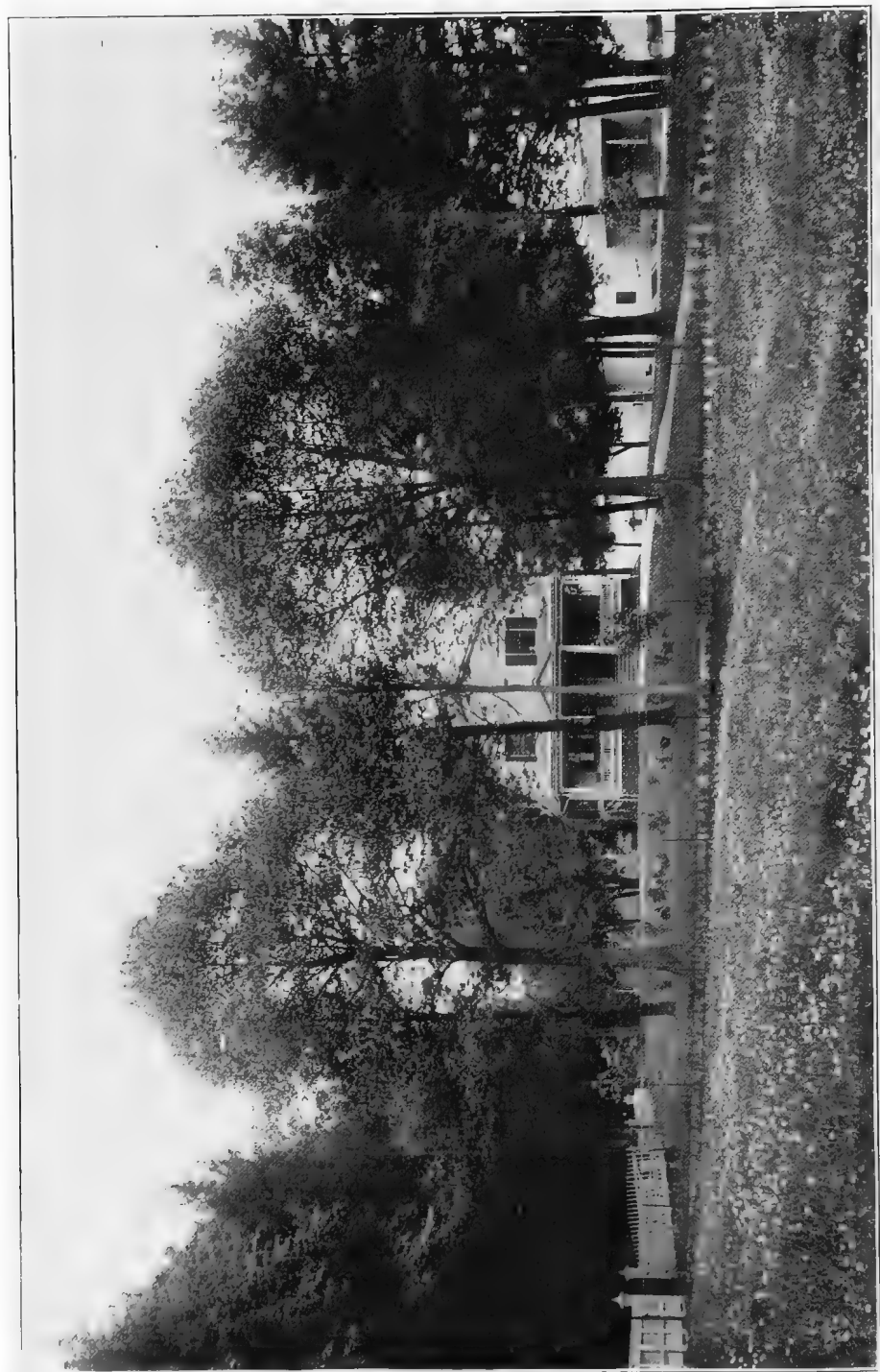
He was a member of the New York State Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and among other organizations, of the Monroe County Bar Association and the Order of Foresters of America. He was one of the most conspicuous members and officers of the last-named organization in the City of Rochester.

During his youth he united with the First Presbyterian Church of Peekskill. Although his active life was spent in another county of this State, he was a representative son of Westchester County and



JAMES BRIGGS.

is remembered with affection by many early friends in Peekskill and vicinity. His career is an inspiration, and in every way worthy of the race from which he sprung, and of which he was an honored member.



FARM HOUSE, THE GEDNEY FARM, WHITE PLAINS, N. Y.

**THE GEDNEY FAMILY AND THE GEDNEY FARM.**—The Gedneys are a very old Westchester County family, dating from the latter part of the seventeenth century, when their first ancestor in this county, Eleazer Gedney—who came from Massachusetts,—settled in Mamaroneck. His descendants in successive generations have been identified with various localities of our county—notably Mamaroneck, Rye, the “Sawpits” (Port Chester), Scarsdale, Crompond, and White Plains,—and from him also the very well known Gedney family of Orange County, N. Y., descends. The principal representative of the family in Westchester County during recent times was the late Bartholomew Gedney, of White Plains, who died in 1897, at the age of ninety-six. He was the owner of the magnificent Gedney Farm, now the property of Mr. Howard Willets—without doubt the finest country home in the county.

The present article is written with special reference to the White Plains branch of the Gedney family. But the numerous antecedents of the family require attention; and from various sources of published and private information we are able to digest a tolerably comprehensive account of it.

The etymology of the name Gedney—in ancient orthography Geddaney—is derived from the old Norsk gedda, a pike or jack, and ey, an island; hence Geddaney—from which the present name is contracted,—signifying Pike Island. This estymon explains the heraldic bearing of the family, which it appears to have borne for several centuries:—argent, two geds or pikes, in sattire, azure; crest, a bird perched on oak plant, proper. (In several of the northeastern counties of England the pike is still popularly termed the “ged.”)

It is probable that the Gedney family is of Norse origin. According to a scholarly writer, the founder of the family presumably came from Norway to what is now Lincolnshire, England, early in the tenth century—probably about the year 920. “It was about this time that Harold Haarfager, then the most powerful of the Norse vikings, or sea kings, conceived the bold design of expelling the weaker but not less fierce sea kings from Norway, and uniting their petty sovereignties in his own person. After many years of sanguinary warfare he succeeded, and the effect of this enterprise was the settlement of hordes of these fiery and warlike spirits of the north throughout the northeastern part of England.”

The Gedney name goes back to the earliest period of recorded history in Lincolnshire, where there is a Gedney Parish, having venerable associations. The Parish of Gedney is very extensive. The church is disproportionately large and fine in comparison to the present village—a circumstance indicating that in former times the



POWER HOUSE, THE GEDNEY FARM, WHITE PLAINS, N. Y.

place must have possessed considerable importance. "The architecture is in the early Norman style. The building was erected by Scandinavian abbots of the celebrated abbey of Croyland, from whose time-honored remains it is distant about a mile and a half. These abbots appear to have regarded it with especial favor in its endowments and privileges. It is lighted by fifty-three windows, many of which are ornamented with stained glass and rich tracery of the early Norman period. In the early records of Croyland Abbey there are instances of benefactions and endowments by ancestors of the Gedneys." Several of the family still continue to reside on their ancestral estates in Lincolnshire. The Gedney family in America descends from

I. John Gedney, of Norwich, Norfolk County, England, born in 1603, who came to Salem, Mass., in May, 1637, on the ship "Mary Ann." He brought with him his wife, three children—Lydia, Hannah, and John,—and two servants. He was admitted an inhabitant of Salem at a town meeting held June 7, 1637, and in the same year was granted eighty acres in that settlement. Subsequently he acquired much more land, and he was always one of the most substantial and well-to-do citizens of the place. For many years he kept the Ship Tavern, "famous as a good inn," and he served as selectman and was otherwise prominent as a citizen of Salem. He died (it is supposed) on the 5th of August, 1688, aged eighty-five. He was twice married, and had eight children, all by his first wife, Mary; his second wife was Catherine, widow of Lieutenant William Clark, of Salem. He had three sons, John, Bartholomew, and Eleazer, all of whom lived and died in Salem.<sup>1</sup>

II. Eleazer Gedney, third son and seventh child of the preceding, was born in Salem, where he was baptized on the 15th of March, 1642, and died April 29, 1683. He was a successful shipbuilder, and left a considerable estate for those times. He married, 1st, Elizabeth Turner, probably a daughter of John Turner, a merchant, formerly of Salem and later of Barbadoes, and certainly a sister of the eminent merchant, Colonel John Turner, Esq.; and 2d, Mary Pateshall. He had eight children, of whom the eldest was

III. Eleazer Gedney, of Mamaroneck, the first of the name in West-

<sup>1</sup> Of these sons Bartholomew was the most noted, serving as judge of probate for Essex County, member of the court of assistants for the colony and province, and colonel and commander-in-chief of the military forces of the county. One of his daughters, Deborah, married Francis Clarke; and their child, Deborah Clarke, became the second wife of William Fairfax, Esq., a grandson of the fourth Baron Fairfax of Cameron in the Peerage of Scotland. William Fairfax was made manager of the Virginian estates of his cousin, Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax.

He ultimately took up his residence on a beautiful plantation of nearly two thousand acres on the Potomac, called Belvoir. Here George Washington was a frequent visitor in his boyhood years. (Indeed, the Washingtons were closely allied to the Fairfaxes, George's brother, Lawrence Washington, marrying a daughter of William Fairfax by his first wife.) Mrs. Deborah Fairfax was a woman of very lovable and noble character, and exercised much influence in forming the character of the future father of his country.



STABLES, THE GIDNEY FARM, WHITE PLAINS, N. Y.

chester County. He was born in Salem on the 18th of March, 1666, and removed to Mamaroneck, then an infant settlement inhabited by a few farmers who acquired their lands from the Richbell estate and subsequently enjoyed the friendly encouragement of Colonel Caleb Heathcote, the patentee of Scarsdale Manor. Eleazer probably came to the place in 1697, for on the 17th of March of that year he conveyed to Deacon John Marston the Salem shipyard which he had inherited from his father, and it is not likely that he continued in his native village after disposing of his property interests there. Eleazer Gedney was one of the foremost citizens of Mamaroneck. He served as town clerk from 1708 to 1715, and was a man of enterprise and thrift. He sailed his own vessel to New York City over the course which still bears the name of Gedney Channel. His tombstone is standing in the Gedney Cemetery near Mamaroneck. It bears the following inscription: "1722. Here lies Eleazer Gedney, deceased Oct. 27, born in Boston Government." Beside it is the tombstone of his wife Ann. He had (it is supposed) two sons, John and James,<sup>1</sup> of whom the elder was

IV. John Gedney, born in 1695 and died October 3, 1766. There exists a record of the purchase, in 1740, of one hundred and sixteen acres of land in White Plains by John Gediney, of Scarsdale, who it is supposed was this John Gedney. He had three sons, Bartholomew, John, and Eleazer. Bartholomew is buried in the Gedney Cemetery near Mamaroneck; Eleazer bought land in Ulster County, and from him the Gedneys of Orange County are descended; the other son,

V. John Gedney, was the ancestor of the Gedneys of White Plains. He lived at Crompond, in the present Town of Yorktown, this county, and had two sons, Bartholomew and John, and four daughters, Martha, Sarah, Sibby, and Mary.

VI. John Gedney, younger son of the preceding, bought land in White Plains jointly with his brother Bartholomew. The latter died unmarried two years before the beginning of the Revolution, and thus the whole White Plains property came into the possession of

<sup>1</sup> James (born 1702, died 1766) was the ancestor of most of the Mamaroneck Gedneys. He purchased lands in White Plains (1739) and on Budd's Neck (1739 and 1760), and presented adjoining farms on Budd's Neck to four of his sons, James, Isaac, Caleb, and Jonathan, all of whom left descendants. Isaac was a loyalist during the Revolution (as indeed were several other of the Mamaroneck Gedneys). He was disciplined by the committee of safety, being confined at White Plains during an early stage of the war, although he was subsequently released on parole. The name of Gedney (or Gidney, as it was often spelled) figures frequently in the lists of suspects reported from

Mamaroneck to the Revolutionary powers. On the other hand, these loyalist Gedneys, while earnest in their political convictions, were entirely estimable citizens, and received the protection of both the military and civil authorities against evil-disposed persons who assumed the cloak of patriotism to pilfer friend and foe alike. The condign punishment visited by Colonel Aaron Burr upon some marauding soldiers of the American army who had plundered the house of one of the Gedneys at Mamaroneck is memorable in the annals of the Neutral Ground. (See our History of Westchester County, p. 447.)

John. The original Gedney homestead in White Plains stood where the house of George Vandreas now is, on the Mamaroneck Road; it was built before the Revolution by Bartholomew, and was not torn down until 1897. John Gedney was a staunch patriot during the Revolution. It is related that he was betrayed by a Tory neighbor, who gave information to the British that he had buried two thousand pounds sterling of gold on his place. This resulted in bringing to his house a force of redcoats, who tied him to a tree and lashed him until he revealed the hiding place. At the end of the war he had nothing but his bare land. But the years which followed were prosperous ones for the farmers of Westchester County, and at his death in 1826 he was the owner of six hundred and fifty acres. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel Lyon, and had children Bartholomew, Elijah, John Benjamin, Margaret, Esther, Abigail, Elizabeth Ann, Charlotte, Dorothy, and Mary. To each of his sons he left a farm. Elijah was a bachelor, who sold his place and went to New York, where he was engaged in business. John lived on his land until his death; he was a merchant, and held the office of State prison inspector.

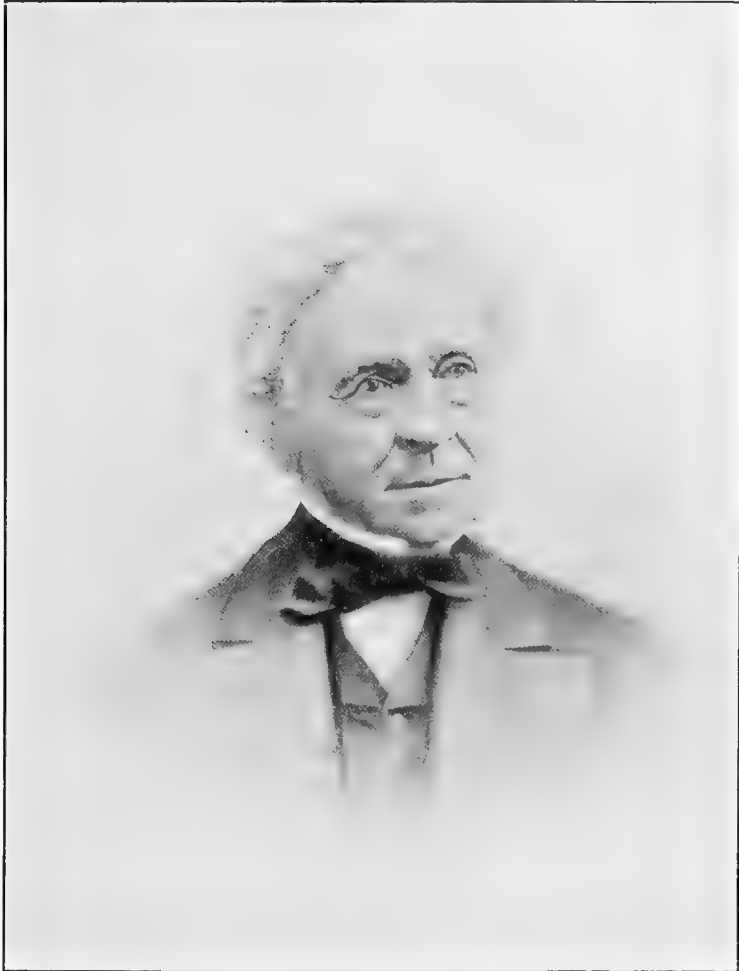
VII. BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY, eldest son of John and Mary (Lyon) Gedney, was the proprietor of the celebrated Gedney Farm at White Plains, where he lived until his death, at the age of ninety-six, in May, 1897. He received some one hundred and twenty acres of his father's estate, lying on the east side of the Mamaroneck Road, and built a new house where the Gedney farm house now stands. He was known throughout Westchester County as a most progressive farmer, a reputation fully sustained by the splendid condition in which he left his property.

Mr. Gedney's life almost spanned the nineteenth century. He was a man of very companionable disposition, and his mind was stored with many historical reminiscences, which he related entertainingly. When a young boy he witnessed the passage of the first steamboat up the Hudson River, and, in 1813, from the top of a haystack on his father's farm, he saw an engagement in the Sound, off Rye, between three British men-of-war and several American gunboats.

His reputation as one of the most scientific and successful farmers of the United States was such that, about fifteen years ago, when the Russian government sent a commission to this country to study American methods of farming, his place was one of those selected for the official inspection of the commissioners. He was a competitor for a prize of \$1,000, offered by the *American Agriculturist*, for the best crops grown in the United States, and the results produced on his farm in that connection, as determined by a representative of

the newspaper, who measured his land and competing crops, were as follows: corn,  $243\frac{1}{2}$  bushels to the acre; oats,  $89\frac{3}{4}$  bushels; rye,  $54\frac{1}{4}$  bushels; wheat,  $56\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; potatoes, 480 bushels; carrots, 1,060 bushels; beets, 1,230 bushels; onions, 430 bushels; hay,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  tons.

He was not active in politics, but took a zealous interest in public



BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY (7TH)—AGED NINETY-SIX YEARS.

affairs as a citizen, being a strong Republican in his political preferences. He was one of the leading Methodists of White Plains.

Mr. Gedney married Ann Eliza, daughter of William Hunt, of Tarrytown, and had seven children: Ann Augusta, John, William H., Mary, Jane, Bartholomew, and Telazael. John, his eldest son, en-



RESIDENCE OF HOWARD WILLETS, THE GEDNEY FARM, WHITE PLAINS, N. Y.

listed as a private in the 6th New York Heavy Artillery, was wounded at Spottsylvania, and rose to the rank of captain; he is now living in Tremont, New York City. William H., the second son, is married and lives in New York. Bartholomew still resides on the farm, which he superintends for its present owner, Mr. Howard Willets.

HOWARD WILLETS, proprietor of the Gedney Farm at White Plains, is the son of John T. and Amelia (Underhill) Willets, and was born in New York City, April 6, 1861. His paternal ancestors were long residents of Long Island (near Hempstead), the first of the name having come to this country from England about 1660. On his mother's side he descends from the famous Captain John Underhill, and also from Coddington, the first governor of Rhode Island.

The Willets family has been prominent for many years in mercantile affairs in New York City. The firm of Willets & Company was organized in 1815 by A. and S. Willets, and has always been conducted exclusively by members of the Willets family. It was started as a hardware establishment, and subsequently became largely interested in the whaling industry and then in commission transactions, doing a large trade with California and Texas in hides, wool, and similar commodities.

Mr. Willets was educated at the Friends' Seminary, of New York City. He was for a time connected with the Willets firm. In 1898 he purchased the Gedney Farm from the heirs of the late Bartholomew Gedney, and he has since made it his country home, improving it in a magnificent manner. It occupies the highest ground in that portion of the county, and commands views of the Hudson River, the Palisades, and the Sound. The grounds contain two and one-half miles of macadamized roads, and are most tastefully laid out. The stables, which Mr. Willets has built upon the premises, are regarded as the finest in the State of New York, and his horses, some twenty-five in number, are of the most exquisite breeds.

He is a member of the Union League, Players', Metropolitan, Calumet, New York Athletic, Down Town, New York Yacht, American Yacht, Larchmont Yacht, and Knollwood Country Clubs.



E GRAAF, HENRY P., a prominent business man and banker, was born in Herkimer, N. Y., November 24, 1825, and died at his residence at Oscawana-on-the-Hudson, July 11, 1896. Reared amid frugal surroundings, with but very limited educational opportunities, he realized at a boyish age the necessity of relying upon his own exertions to make headway in

life. At the age of fourteen he left home and obtained employment at the cabinetmaking trade with G. B. Young & Company, in Little Falls, N. Y. Here he served a thorough apprenticeship, becoming a highly proficient craftsman. In 1843 he took a position as a journeyman cabinetmaker at Albany, N. Y., and in the same year he married



*W. P. Heintz*

Amanda M. Lloyd, of Canajoharie, N. Y. In 1844 he embarked in the furniture business on his own account in Cherry Valley, N. Y., and from 1845 to 1849 was engaged in the same business in Fort Plain and Canajoharie.

In March, 1849, having caught the gold fever, which then raged throughout the country, he sailed for California, making the voyage around Cape Horn. Arriving at the Golden Gate in the following Sep-

tember, he went at once to the mines at Wood's Creek, but after three months' experience of the rigors of the mining camp he decided to abandon that life and returned to San Francisco. Here he bought a ship, took out the masts, housed in the deck, and in this novel structure opened a grocery and provision store, furnishing supplies to the small rowboats bound for the mines, there being at that early period no steamboat traffic on the Sacramento River. Later in the same year (1850) he left the business in the care of his partners and, coming to New York, purchased a stock of goods for the San Francisco market and returned.

In 1852, having sold out his interests in California, he entered upon his successful career as a manufacturer and dealer in furniture in New York City, commencing in an establishment of moderate pretensions at 460 Pearl Street. In 1857 he removed to 87 Bowery, where in 1859 he organized with Robert M. Taylor the firm of De Graaf & Taylor. In 1862 branch establishments were added at 89 Bowery and 65 Chrystie Street, with two stores in Hester Street, the business assuming large proportions and the firm taking a leading position in the furniture industry. In 1867 the principal store of De Graaf & Taylor was removed to 47 and 49 West Fourteenth Street, where the business was continued until after the death of Mr. De Graaf's son in 1893. Meantime, in 1864, Mr. De Graaf transferred his personal business operations to San Francisco, opening a large furniture establishment in that city, to which he shipped stock from his New York factory. This venture proved eminently successful. Later he returned to New York, where he continued until his death to give personal attention to his extensive interests.

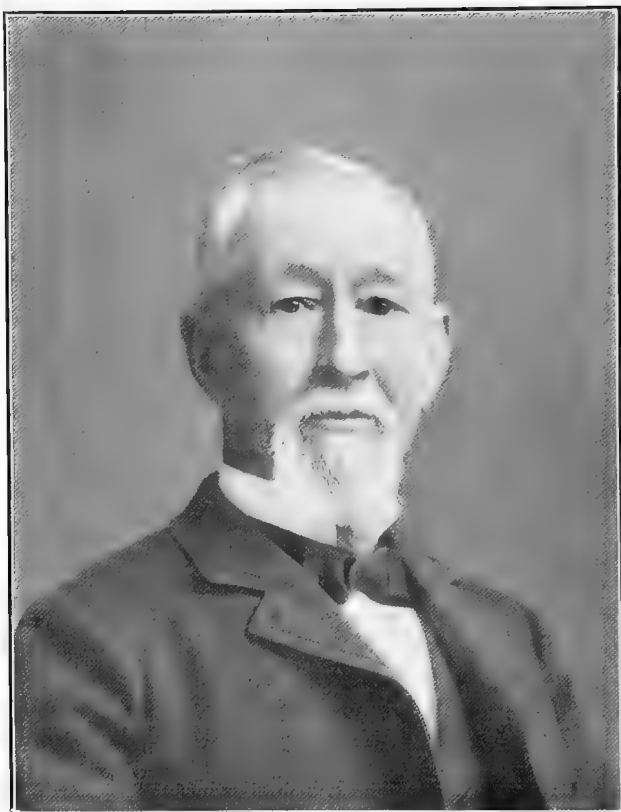
For twenty-eight years, from 1868 to 1896, Mr. De Graaf was president of the Bowery Bank, of New York City. To the duties of this position he devoted himself most conscientiously, and his management of the affairs of the bank was marked by the same executive ability and dauntless energy which characterized his own prosperous career. The following resolutions were adopted by the directors of the Bowery Bank at the time of his death :

*Resolved*, That the directors of the Bowery Bank received the intelligence of the death of Henry P. De Graaf with feelings of profound sadness and sorrow. By his long and honorable service as president of this bank, distinguished by uniform courtesy and kindness of demeanor, as well as by his ability, he endeared himself to his associates ; and now, at the close of his earthly career, they find a melancholy pleasure in giving to his memory this public expression of their respect and regard.

*Resolved*, That the recent death of Henry P. De Graaf, in the midst of an honorable and useful career, is deeply lamented by his associates now here assembled, and is regarded by them not only as a loss irreparable to his family and to his many personal friends, but also as a public calamity ; that, while his friends and associates cherish, in their grief, the remembrance of his virtues, which won for him their esteem and commanded their respect, the public is called on to deplore the loss of one eminently distinguished in mercantile life ; and for unremitting diligence and stainless integrity in the various trusts which were reposed with him.



HILL, URIAH, JR., president of the Union Stove Works of Peekskill and of the Peekskill Savings Bank, was born August 13, 1817, at Red Mills, Town of Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y. He is the son of Uriah Hill, grandson of Noah Hill, great-grandson of William Hill, all of the Town of Carmel, and great-great-grandson of Anthony Hill, a native of England, who



*Uriah Hill Jr*

came to America from Holland in 1725 and settled at Fox Meadows, now Scarsdale, Westchester County, N. Y. His mother was Anna Dean, daughter of Richard Dean, of Red Mills, and granddaughter of Richard Dean, a Revolutionary soldier who was killed at the storming of Stony Point. Mr. Hill's early education was at the common schools in his native town, and in his father's home, his father being a school teacher for over half a century in the district schools of Putnam

County. When he left school it may well be said that his education was then just fairly begun.

At the age of sixteen he left home and became a clerk in the country store of John Strang & Company, Jefferson Valley, Westchester County, N. Y., where he remained three years, when in April, 1837, he removed to Peekskill and entered the employ of C. A. G. & M. Depew, merchants. He remained with them five years and then engaged in the foundry and stove business with his father-in-law, Reuben R. Finch, as head of the sales department in New York City. Owing to impaired health, in 1853, he retired from the stove trade and removed to Monroe County, N. Y., and engaged in farming, remaining until 1855, when he returned to Peekskill and resumed his connection with the foundry business with Reuben R. Finch and Reuben R. Finch, Jr., under the firm name of R. R. Finch & Company. The business was continued under that title and that of R. R. Finch's Sons until 1867, when it was incorporated by Mr. Hill, Reuben R. Finch, Jr., and Nathan Finch, as the Union Stove Works. Mr. Hill was elected president and has ever since continued as such.

During the whole of his life Mr. Hill has been connected with the church of his fathers, the Presbyterian; in 1858 he was received into full membership, in 1860 he was elected ruling elder, and for many years he was superintendent of the First Presbyterian Sunday School of Peekskill. His active church work covers a period of over a half century, and during the whole of that time he has been a regular attendant upon divine services.

In politics he has been a Democrat, although during the War of the Rebellion, believing in the active prosecution of the war, he voted the Republican State and national ticket. At the organization of the Peekskill Savings Bank, in 1857, he became one of its first trustees, and he has continued ever since as such, and is now the only one of the first board in office. At the death of Oscar V. Crane he succeeded him as vice-president, and in 1881 was elected president.

He was one of the organizers of the National Association of Stove Manufacturers, in which he has held the offices of member of the board of managers, vice-president, and treasurer.

At the age of eighteen he received from Governor Marcy a commission as lieutenant in the 61st Regiment, New York State militia. At the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion he was beyond the age limit for military service, but furnished a substitute to battle for the Union.

For more than twenty years he has been a trustee of the Peekskill Military Academy. He has always taken a deep interest in educational matters, and especially in the public schools, always favoring

the most liberal appropriations for them. Among the political offices held by him are those of trustee and president of the Village of Peekskill, town auditor of the Town of Cortlandt, and in 1865-6-7 supervisor of Cortlandt Town.

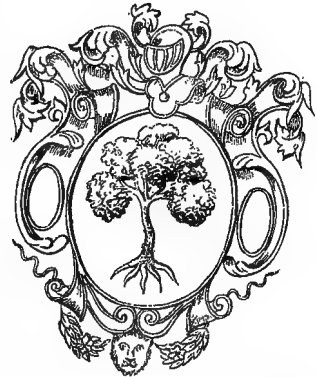
April 10, 1842, he was married, by Rev. William Marshall, to Alethea, daughter of Reuben R. and Deborah (Brush) Finch, of Peekskill. He has two children now living, Edward F. Hill and Sarah V. Hill, both of Peekskill.



**THE DE PEYSTER—WATTS FAMILIES, AND THE LEAKE AND WATTS ORPHAN HOUSE.**—The families of de Peyster and Watts, now represented by the distinguished General John Watts de Peyster, formerly of New York City, and now of Tivoli, Dutchess County, N. Y., are, for the purposes of this article, to be considered jointly. Thus considered they have varied connections of historical interest and importance with Westchester County; and moreover they sustain most intimate relations, through lines of direct descent or through ties of near consanguinity, to nearly all the principal original families of the county. In his paternal line General de Peyster is a direct descendant of Jacobus Van Cortlandt, the founder of the Van Cortlandt estate of the "Little Yonkers" (which now constitutes Van Cortlandt Park), and of Eva Philipse, his wife, who was a step-daughter of Frederick Philipse, the first lord of Philipseburgh Manor; and through these ancestors he is of kin to the Jays, another early Westchester stock of the pre-eminent order. In his maternal (Watts) line he descends both from Stephanus Van Cortlandt, the founder and first lord of Cortlandt Manor, and from the truly great de Lancey family, which first became identified with Westchester County by the marriage of James de Lancey (afterward royal chief justice and lieutenant governor) with Ann Heathcote, daughter of Colonel Caleb Heathcote, the first lord of Scarsdale Manor. (General de Peyster is not, however, a lineal descendant of Caleb Heathcote and Governor de Lancey, but of Ann de Lancey, the latter's sister, as also of Peter de Lancey—of "the Mills" or West Farms,—his younger brother.) It is thus seen that General de Peyster's ancestral lines go back, either directly or collaterally, to three of the six original manorial families of Westchester County. These and other antecedents of the de Peyster-Watts families will receive due notice—in their exact connections—in the progress of this article.

Before proceeding to our detailed narrative we shall briefly summarize the more essential aspects of the connection of the de Peysters and Wattses, individually, with our county.

The first appearance of the de Peyster name in the county was in the year 1701, when Cornelius de Peyster was associated with Caleb Heathcote and others in the land grants (conferred by Governor Nanfan) of the West, Middle, and East Patents, known historically as the "Three Great Patents of Central Westchester."<sup>1</sup> Later Abraham de Peyster (son of the famous Mayor and Governor Abraham de Peyster) became coheir with his wife Margaret to 1,110 acres in the present Town of Bedford—an inheritance which he received from his father-in-law. Jacobus Van Cortlandt. Abraham was an ancestor of General J. Watts de Peyster. He eventually disposed of his Bedford lands. Thus the de Peysters were among the very early landed proprietors in Westchester County. Their interest in their Westchester holdings was that of wealthy citizens of New York—an interest the same in kind, though not in degree or subsequent development, as that of the early Philipseys, Van Cortlandts, and de Lanceys.



FROM SILVER SEAL AND ARMS  
OF JOHANNES de PEYSTER,  
BROUGHT FROM HOLLAND,  
AND NOW IN POSSESSION OF  
GENERAL JOHN WATTS de  
PEYSTER.

On the other hand, on the Watts side, General J. Watts de Peyster is descended from an ancestor of the greatest Westchester County prominence. The General's father was Frederic de Peyster, who married Mary Justina, Watts, daughter of the eminent John Watts, Jr. John Watts, Jr., had his country house in Westchester County, was one of our foremost citizens, and was for a number of years judge of our county court. It is his name which is perpetuated by the Leake and Watts Orphan House, of Yonkers—the greatest philanthropic institution of this county,—founded by him on an endowment of approximately a million dollars. The Orphan House is also indebted to his grandson, General de Peyster, for large benefactions. An account of it will follow our detailed notice of the de Peyster-Watts families and the formal biographical sketches of John Watts, Jr., and General J. Watts de Peyster.

<sup>1</sup> Cornelius de Peyster was a prominent member of the de Peyster family of New York City. (He was not, however, in the ancestral line of General J. Watts de Peyster.) It is of incidental interest in a general account of the Westchester County associations of the de Peysters that a member of the family was one of the original grantees of

its virgin lands; but aside from this the fact has no special importance, as it does not appear that either Cornelius de Peyster or any of his descendants or family connections became ultimately identified with the county as a consequence of the participation of Cornelius in the grants of the Three Patents.

I. The ancestor of the de Peysters in America was Johannes de Peyster, born in Haarlem, Holland, who about 1645 settled permanently in New Amsterdam (now New York City). He was a wealthy and conspicuous citizen of New Amsterdam under both the Dutch and the English régimes; he was burgomaster during the Dutch period and deputy-mayor (1677) after the English came into possession. He was offered the mayoralty, but declined from his imperfect acquaintance with the English, and yet he could deliver as good a speech, Governor Dongan said, as any man out of parliament. He married Cornelia Lubberts and had eight children,<sup>1</sup> of whom the eldest was

II. Abraham de Peyster, who was born in New Amsterdam, July 8, 1657, and died in New York City, August 2, 1728. He was an opulent merchant and one of the most noted public men of his times. Among the important offices held by him were those of member and president of the council, associate-justice and afterward chief-justice of the supreme court, acting-governor of the Province of New York, treasurer of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey, colonel commanding the militia companies (Schuttery) of New York City, and mayor and controller of the city. Although a man of the highest social position, he was thoroughly democratic in his principles and practices, and disdained to affiliate with the aristocratic faction which pursued the unfortunate Leisler—that benefactor of our county—to his death. He was mayor of New York City after Leisler was condemned, and refused to sign an address aspersing the character of Leisler which had been submitted for the signatures of the mayor and common council. According to Dunlap's History of New York (i., p. 215) "The manuscript record in the common council's office City Hall, New York, says that the common council and recorder were willing to sign; but de Peyster was too honest." A bronze statue of Abraham de Peyster stands in Bowling Green, New York City; it was presented to the city by General J. Watts de Peyster. He married Katherina de Peyster (a kinswoman), of Amsterdam, Holland, and had eleven children,<sup>2</sup> of whom the eldest was

<sup>1</sup> Two of these died in infancy, and another had no issue. The others were Abraham (see II. above; Maria, who was the grandmother of the American General Lord Stirling of the Revolution; Isaac, a successful merchant; Johannes, a merchant, and at one time mayor of New York (he is said to have been the handsomest New Yorker of his period), and Cornelius, the co-patentee with Caleb Heathcote and others of the three Westchester patents. Cornelius was a New York merchant, was captain in one of the city militia companies, and served as assistant-alderman and chamberlain of New York.

<sup>2</sup> In addition to Abraham (III. above), the following of

these children deserve our notice: Catherine, married Philip Van Cortlandt—a son of Stephanus Van Cortlandt of Cortlandt Manor,—who ultimately became the head of the Van Cortlandt Manor family and was the ancestor of the English or so-styled "eldest" branch of the Van Cortlandts and also of General and Lieutenant-Governor Pierre Van Cortlandt of the Revolution (see our "History of Westchester County," p. 271); Elizabeth, married Governor John Hamilton, of New Jersey; and Pierre Guillaume de Peyster, who married Catherine Schuyler and had distinguished descendants.

III. Abraham de Peyster, who was a merchant of New York and succeeded his father as treasurer of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey. He married Margaret, daughter of Jacobus Van Cortlandt — the younger son of Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt and brother of Stephanus Van Cortlandt of Cortlandt Manor. Jacobus Van Cortlandt's wife was Eva Philipse, step-daughter of the first Frederick Philipse, of Philipseburgh Manor, this county. Jacobus owned two fine estates in Westchester County—one above Kingsbridge, where his son Frederick built the Van Cortlandt Mansion, which is now in the custody of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York; the other, consisting of 5,115 acres, in the present Town of Bedford, this county. The Bedford estate was divided in approximately equal parts among his children, Frederick, Margaret (wife of Abraham de Peyster), Anne (wife of John Chambers), and Mary (wife of Peter Jay). The share of Margaret de Peyster and her husband was, as already stated, 1,110 acres. (It was from the share of Mary Jay that the historic Jay estate of Bedford, where



STATUE OF ABRAHAM de PEYSTER IN BOWLING GREEN,  
NEW YORK CITY, ERECTED BY GENERAL  
JOHN WATTS de PEYSTER.

Chief-Justice John Jay spent the last twenty-eight years of his life, was created.)—Abraham and Margaret (Van Cortlandt) de Peyster had eleven children, of whom the eldest was

IV. James de Peyster, who enjoyed high social position in New York City, also having a country residence in Dutchess County, N. Y. He married Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Reade, a member of the king's council, and had three sons and a daughter. All the sons were British officers during the Revolution, and the daughter married an officer in the same service. The third son was

V. Frederic de Peyster, who at the age of eighteen was commissioned a captain in the British forces in America, and fought with gallantry and distinction for the king's cause. He married Helen, only daughter of Commissary-General Samuel Hake, of the British army. A recent biographer of General de Peyster says: "Through the latter's [Samuel Hake's] wife, Helen, eldest daughter of Robert Gilbert Livingston, General de Peyster also descends from the first lord of Livingston Manor; through his second son, the founder of the *original* Dutchess County (N. Y.) unassuming branch of the family whose descendants were loyalists in the Revolution; from John MacPheadris, who introduced the mining and smelting of iron in Dutchess County, and from the founder of the well-known Beekman family in America." The son of Frederic and Helen (Hake) de Peyster was

VI. Frederic de Peyster, father of General J. Watts de Peyster, who was born in New York City, November 11, 1796, and died at Tivoli, Dutchess County, N. Y., August 17, 1882. He was a man of fine accomplishments and gifts, high character, and great public spirit; and at the time of his death it was said of him that he had been "connected as an active officer with more social, literary, and benevolent societies than any other New Yorker who ever lived." He was a graduate of Columbia College (from which he received the degrees of M.A. and LL.D.), a member of the bar and master in chancery, a militia officer (rising to the rank of colonel, and was military secretary to Governor De Witt Clinton), and an officer in various institutions, societies, and corporations. For many years he was president of the New York Historical Society, and he was equally prominent in other connections of similar importance.<sup>1</sup> He published various writings—mostly on historical subjects,—the results of scholarly studies and reflections. He married Mary Justina, youngest daughter of John Watts, Jr., by whom he had an only child,

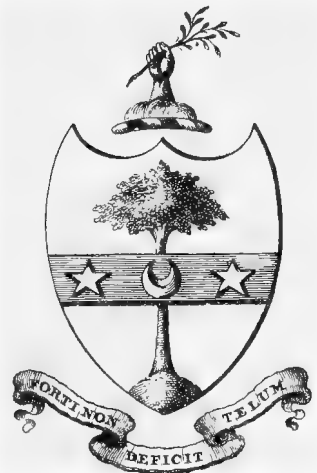
<sup>1</sup> For a particular account of his career, and more detailed sketches of other members of the de Peyster family than we are able to include in this article, see "The Empire State in Three Centuries," vol. iii.

VII. General John Watts de Peyster, to whom we devote a formal biographical sketch below.

The Watts ancestral line of General de Peyster is, briefly, as follows:

I. Robert Watts (or Watt, as the name was originally spelled) was the first of the family in America. He belonged to the old Scotch family of Watt, whose prominent members were long seated at Rose Hill, then in the suburbs of Edinburgh. He was born in Edinburgh in 1680 and became a citizen of New York at about the beginning of the eighteenth century. In 1706 he married Mary, daughter of William Nicoll, lord of Nicoll Manor, of Islip, Long Island. Mary Nicoll's mother was Anne, daughter of Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and Maria Van Cortlandt, and through her General de Peyster descends both from the first lord of Rensselaerswyck and the first lord of Cortlandt Manor. The son of Robert and Mary (Nicoll) Watts was

II. John Watts, Sr., was born in New York City, April 5 (O. S.) 1715, and died in Wales, January 22, 1777. He held several of the most important offices under the crown in the Province of New York—among others, those of member of the king's council and the provincial assembly, commissioner to adjust the New York and New Hampshire boundary, and attorney-general of the Province of New York; and he was one of the most wealthy, conspicuous, and honored citizens of New York. In consequence of his firm adherence to the British government, he was forced to flee from his home, his magnificent estates were confiscated, and he died an impoverished exile in Wales. He married the beautiful Anne de Lancey, a daughter of Stephen de Lancey, the founder of the de Lancey family in this country; she was a sister of the illustrious Chief-Justice and Governor James de Lancey, who married Ann Heathcote, daughter of Colonel Caleb Heathcote, of Scarsdale Manor, Westchester County. The children of John Watts, Sr., and Anne de Lancey were six in number,<sup>1</sup> the eldest being



*John Watts.*

<sup>1</sup> John Watts, Jr. (III. above); Robert Watts, who married the eldest daughter of Major-General William Alexander, titular Earl of Stirling; Ann, who married Hon.

Archibald Kennedy and became Countess of Cassilis; Susan, who married Philip Kearny, and was the mother of Major-General Stephen Watts Kearny, the conqueror

III. John Watts, Jr., noticed at length below; he married Jane de Lancey, a niece of his mother and daughter of Peter de Lancey of "the Mills" (West Farms), this county, and had ten children,<sup>1</sup> of whom the youngest was

IV. Mary Justina Watts, who married Frederic de Peyster and had an only child,

V. General John Watts de Peyster.

JOHN WATTS, JR., son of John Watts, Sr., and Anne de Lancey, and maternal grandfather of General de Peyster, was born in New York City, August 27 (O. S.), 1749, and died there September 3, 1836. He studied law in the office of the noted James Duane (afterward mayor of New York City), and was admitted to the bar. One of his fellow-students in Mr. Duane's office was John George Leake, with whom he contracted an intimate friendship, which endured until the latter's death (in 1827). This friendship led to the ultimate inheritance by Mr. Watts of the larger part of Mr. Leake's fortune, which he devoted entire to the foundation of the noble Leake and Watts Orphan House, formerly located at Bloomingdale, New York City, and now in the Ludlow section of the City of Yonkers. The circumstances leading to the founding of the Orphan House will be narrated in our account of the institution, at the end of this article.

Inheriting the fine abilities and also the lofty character of his father, he entered at an early age upon a public career in which he seemed destined to rise to great distinction. In 1774, at the age of twenty-five, he was appointed recorder of New York City, being the last to hold that office under the government of Great Britain. He continued in it until 1777, when in consequence of the Revolutionary War its existence was suspended through the substitution of military jurisdiction. Meantime his father, as one of the most pronounced and influential of the loyalists, had been obliged to flee from his native land, his estates having become forfeit one year before the Declaration of Independence, a wicked perversion of justice, yielding to the pernicious influence of public opinion. The son remained in this country to care for such possessions of his English relatives as

of New Mexico and California, and the grandmother of Major-General Philip Kearny, one of the loyal notabilities of the Slaveholders' Rebellion; Mary, who married Sir John Johnson, baronet; and Major Stephen Watts, one of the loyal heroes of the battle of Oriskany, where his brother-in-law commanded.—*The Empire State in Three Centuries*.

<sup>1</sup> Through the wife of Peter de Lancey, Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Cadwallader Colden, General de Peyster descends from another of New York's provincial governors. Neither of the sons of John Watts, Jr., left

issue. One of these, George Watts, distinguished himself as an officer in the United States army during the War of 1812, and as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Winfield Scott, whose life he saved from a treacherous attack of Indians just before the battle of Chippewa. The other son, Robert Watts, was a captain in the United States infantry during the same war, and likewise served as a staff officer. A daughter of John Watts, Jr., became the mother of the late Major-General Philip Kearny, who was the first cousin of General de Peyster.—*Ibid*.







*Eng. by Williams New York*

*John Watts,*

*The New York History Co*



had not undergone confiscation, and owing to his able management and the general respect in which he was held was very successful in the discharge of the trust. His own fortunes prospered, he became wealthy, and eventually he recovered by purchase a portion of the confiscated "Rose Hill" property of his father on Manhattan Island. He had a beautiful country residence at New Rochelle, this county, which stood on a slope overlooking Hunter's Island.

The persecutions to which the loyalists, and all persons regarded as in sympathy with them, were subjected during the Revolution, did not, in general, undergo much modification after the war. Thousands of these unhappy individuals preferred emigration to continued residence in the land. It is well known that the long delay of Sir Guy Carleton in evacuating New York City was mainly due to the difficulty he had in collecting shipping sufficient for the transportation of the refugees. John Watts had not been an active loyalist, but his antecedents identified him peculiarly with the loyalist element. It is therefore a remarkable testimony to his virtues as a citizen and his especial fitness for public position that in a community permeated with prejudice against the former so-called Tories he was repeatedly called to elective office during the first decade following the close of the Revolution. He served for several terms as a member of the New York assembly, was its speaker from January, 1791, to January, 1794, and was a member of congress from 1793 to 1795. It is noteworthy, says one of his biographers, that in his candidature for re-election to congress he was defeated "by Edward Livingston (one of a family always standing upon their aristocratic pretensions) under the plea that the aristocratic connections and relatives of John Watts unfitted him to represent an American constituency." Doubtless the political career of John Watts under the republic—a distinguished one in view of the circumstances to which we have referred,



STATUE OF JOHN WATTS, JR., IN TRINITY CHURCHYARD, NEW YORK CITY, ERECTED BY GENERAL JOHN WATTS de PEYSTER.

and certainly a much more notable one than that of any other American of like connections in those times of bitter memories—was prevented by such antagonisms from attaining its proper development. He was a man of refined pride, and it must have been distasteful to him to continue to occupy a prominence which subjected him to personal recrimination.

The last public position held by Mr. Watts was that of judge of the county court of Westchester County, over which he presided from 1802 to 1807. A manuscript record of the transactions of the court during his judgeship is in the possession of the New York Historical Society.

The closing years of his life were devoted to the work of establishing the magnificent charitable institution which will always perpetuate his name—the Leake and Watts Orphan House; and he had the satisfaction of seeing its successful inauguration well assured before his death.

A bronze statue of Judge Watts, the gift of his grandson, General de Peyster, stands in Trinity Churchyard, New York City.

GENERAL JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER,<sup>1</sup> son of Frederic and Mary Justina (Watts) de Peyster, and grandson of Judge John Watts, was born March 9, 1821, at No. 3 Broadway, New York City—the Watts mansion. He inherited an ample fortune from his grandfather Watts, and subsequently a smaller one from his father. From the former he received a portion of the historic Watts estate of Rose Hill, New York City, and on these ancestral lands he still has his city residence (East Twenty-first Street, near Fourth Avenue). His principal home, however, is in Dutchess County, N. Y., where his ancestors and relatives had proprietary interests for seven generations. General de Peyster's Dutchess County home—which he calls Rose Hill, the name given by all his ancestors in the maternal line to their country places—together with his other lands in that county still comprehends more than a thousand acres. Rose Hill is magnificently situated on the bank of the Hudson River, and for the most part is preserved in its natural condition; such improvements as have been made having been executed with the strictest taste. General de Peyster's various inheritances from his grandfather Watts embraced extensive tracts in thirteen counties of New York, and among the rights which he acquired were those of last patroon, or lord of the soil (as the old deeds expressed it), of Lower Claverack Manor, which he retained until the legislation consequent upon the

<sup>1</sup> This biography is, for the most part, a reproduction of a sketch of General de Peyster by Frank Allaben in *The Empire State in Three Centuries*.







*J. Ward de Sylva*

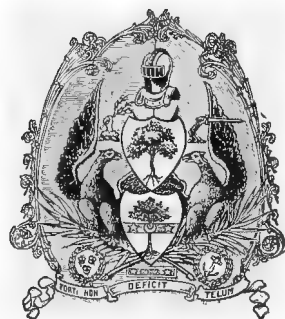


"anti-rent" agitation virtually extinguished and confiscated them—in fact, deprived him of both title to much and virtual ownership of all.

He was largely self-educated, for, while he had as his preceptor Professor Lutz, subsequently president of Transylvania University, it was mainly through his own efforts that he acquired his knowledge of books, languages, and learning. Throughout his life he has been an eager student—like Bacon, regarding "all learning as his field." His knowledge of languages comprises a familiarity with Greek, Latin, French, and German, and an acquaintance with Italian and Spanish. In his two residences is distributed one of the most remarkable private libraries in America, once embracing some 35,000 volumes, but now considerably depleted through generous gifts of valuable books to public and collegiate libraries. It enjoys a peculiar distinction: probably there has never been a private library of anything like the same proportions all the contents of which have been so remarkably familiar to the owner.

When a young man he entered one of the volunteer fire companies of New York City, and at the age of eighteen was made its foreman. In this service he induced a nervous affection of the heart, which has been a most serious handicap throughout his life. Upon the basis of his experiences and observations in connection with the volunteer fire department, he later (1851-53) made certain recommendations in a military report to the State of New York, which, reinforced by the practical co-operation of others—notably Alderman Orison Blunt—resulted in establishing in New York City a paid fire department with steam fire engines—the first in America—with the first Purser's fire-escape.

In 1845 he entered the New York militia, becoming a staff officer—judge advocate with the rank of major—in an infantry brigade of the northern districts of Dutchess County. The same year he was commissioned colonel of the One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment of infantry, recruited in the towns of Red Hook, Milan, and Rhinebeck; and upon the reorganization of the State militia, by the act of 1845, he was placed in command of the Twenty-second Regimental District of New York, embracing the northern towns of Dutchess County and the southern half of Columbia County. This latter appointment was conferred upon him by Governor Hamilton Fish for



COMBINED SEALS AND ARMS OF WATTS AND de PEYSTER FAMILIES, IN USE BY GENERAL JOHN WATTS de PEYSTER. *Forti non Deficit Telum*—A WEAPON IS NEVER WANTING TO A BRAVE MAN.

previous meritorious services, agreeably to the petition of the officers in the district—although he was at the time the youngest colonel eligible. The wisdom of the designation was immediately manifested. The situation was critical for two reasons: in the first place, the district was still leavened by the ill-feeling growing out of the “anti-rent” troubles, and the sympathy of a large portion of the militia was with the law-breakers, while Colonel de Peyster’s command was in the midst of one of the worst storm-centers; and, in the second place, there was a general spirit of mutiny and rebellion on account of such a re-organization of the militia. His district was considered one of two which were the most unruly in the State; yet within a year’s time he and Colonel Willard, of Troy, an old army officer, were commended by the adjutant-general as being the only district commanders in the State who had their districts in perfect control. Colonel de Peyster was a natural disciplinarian. On one occasion, when incipient mutiny was brewing, he issued ball cartridges to the one company whose allegiance was beyond question. He thus soon won the respect of his men, who always admire a commander whom they know to be a real soldier.

In 1849 Colonel de Peyster was assigned to his command for “meritorious conduct.” In 1850 Governor Washington Hunt wrote that if he had an army of thirty thousand regulars he knew no officer to whom he would intrust their command with such perfect confidence as he would to Colonel de Peyster, but that from his habits of mind and stern ideas of discipline, he was unfitted to *coax* volunteers to do their duty. In 1851 Governor Hunt commissioned him brigadier-general of New York State troops for “important service.” This appointment was “the first ever made by a governor independently in New York State to that rank, theretofore appointed by a State board or elective.” While a colonel he had established in the interest of the militia a monthly called the *Eclairneur*, in conjunction with Colonel Cowman. Colonel de Peyster was principally responsible for its financial support, and when Cowman died this burden and the editorship devolved upon him alone. Here he published the first translations in America of the “Bersaglieri Rifle Drill” and “Bayonet Exercise,” with von Hardegg’s “Treatise on the Science of the General Staff” and von Hardegg’s “Chronological Tables of Military Science and History.” General de Peyster’s success as a brigade commander was attested by the gift of a gold medal from his officers.

But he had been reduced by acute and dangerous bronchitis, bordering on consumption, and was ordered to Europe by his physicians, who had little faith that even this expedient would suffice to do more than prolong his life for a short period. But the General had no

thought of resigning himself to the inactivity of an invalid, and rather accepted the project of a visit to Europe because it would afford the opportunity of study and investigation in the interest of the New York militia. He made known that he would gladly undertake this work entirely at his own expense, and in 1851 was accordingly appointed by the Governor of New York "military agent of the State of New York, to examine and report on such of the military systems and fire organizations of Europe as could be advantageously adapted to the use of the State of New York." This commission received the official approval of President Fillmore, whose secretaries of State and War issued letters of recommendation to General de Peyster. The latter spent the next two years in a careful study of the militia system of each of the European powers, embodying the fruits in remarkable reports which he presented upon his return in 1853. The first report was published with the annual report of the adjutant-general of New York, as a senate document, and also in a volume privately issued by General de Peyster, while it was likewise attached as a serial to his *Eclairneur*. It won for him the recognition—equivalent to the expression of thanks—of the New York legislature, together with a gold medal of honor from Governor Hunt.

General de Peyster demonstrated that the Prussian Landwehr and the citizen-militia of Switzerland were constituted on a basis consistent with our republican traditions, while he recommended a practical plan calculated to make real soldiers of our militia. This simply involved their regular discipline in camps of instruction under the direction of graduates of West Point, while their superior officers might be such graduates. The competency of such militia for immediate service in crises (such as that in the recent war with Spain), is fully set forth in this report. Through this document he was also the first in the United States to advocate the use of the brass Napoleon twelve-pounder, which was used to such advantage during the Civil War. He advocated the gray uniform, used by the Seventh Regiment and subsequently by the Confederates. Here he also advocated the establishment in cities of paid fire departments, with steam-engines and fire-escapes (one of which he had prepared and presented to the police authorities of New York City), the introduction of both improvements soon following. Other suggestions may be summarized in the statement of the late Captain Whittaker that they "have been the foundation of every improvement that our State troops have undergone since that time."

On January 1, 1855, General de Peyster was appointed adjutant-general of the State of New York by Governor Myron H. Clark. In this office, in the words of a recent writer, General de Peyster "at

once inaugurated reforms of greatest moment. He required honesty in the collection and the disbursement of the military revenue; reorganized the adjutant's department; prepared revised regulations for the government of the militia; insisted upon one armament, and urged one uniform for each regiment throughout the State, the muskets thus being of one caliber, multiplying the practical efficiency of the troops at the same time that he inaugurated a great economy; introduced proper artillery, and prepared every department of the service for emergencies. All this, and more, occurred within two months; for, finding that Governor Clark was intimidated by the politicians, who opposed General de Peyster's insistence upon honest administration in respect to his own department, the latter resigned, on condition of being allowed to appoint his successor. Good authorities have not hesitated to assert that General de Peyster actually accomplished more, in these two months, toward preparing the way for making real soldiers of the State militia than had been accomplished during almost the entire antecedent history of this service."

Our review of General de Peyster's work as an author will follow our account of his military career; but it seems imperative that we consider as a part of his public service his military writings preceding and during the Civil War. No comment is required upon the opportuneness of his report as military agent of New York, in view of the Rebellion which was so soon to burst forth. How far-reaching its effect in this connection, no one may presume to say. But, finding that the political conditions precluded him from any further advance in the elevation of the militia of his native State, while his precarious physical condition prohibited him from active military service in any part of the world, he had begun to wield his pen in a more general and energetic way, thus discovering, perhaps, the truest expression of his genius. The *Eclaireur* was continued as a medium until about 1857. In 1855, however, he had published his famous "Life of Torstenson," an historical and critical study of military strategy, which won for him three medals from Oscar I. of Sweden, with a recognition of his ability among military authorities at home and even abroad. In a series of studies he also drew military lessons from Dutch history and the Belgian-Holland War of 1830. These included "The Dutch Battle of the Baltic" (1858), "Carausius, the Dutch Augustus and Emperor of Britain and the Menapii" (1858), "The Ancient, Medieval, and Modern Netherlanders" (1859), the "Life of Lieutenant-General Cohorne, the Dutch Prince of Engineers" (1860), and "The Dutch Admirals" (1860). He also published an "Address to the Officers of the New York State Troops" (1858), and "Incidents Connected with the War in Italy" (1859).

When the Rebellion began, this work of military criticism assumed a deep earnestness and definiteness of purpose, for the entire North contained no supporter of the Union more earnest or more bold than General de Peyster. He had been a Whig with deep-rooted antipathy to the institution of slavery, and was one of the leaders who abandoned that party to become the founders of the Republican party in this State, while he voted for Fremont for president of the United States in 1856, and for Lincoln in 1860. He had the boldness to speak out in vindication of John Brown at the time of the Harper's Ferry raid, as a reference to the New York *Evening Post* of that date discloses. At the beginning of the strife, when no one besides had ventured the suggestion, he published an article setting forth the military wisdom of utilizing negro troops to contribute toward winning their own freedom, declaring that with white officers they would be efficient soldiers. It was long before this advice was acted upon, for such wars are too often prolonged because military wisdom is so frequently forced to give way to alleged political expediency.

General de Peyster now became a teacher of the art of war. It was not that he had the practical experience of an old campaigner, nor that he was a graduate from West Point, which constituted his fitness for this work; but it resided in the fact that he had been going to school to the great military geniuses of all time, and himself possessed the military genius to draw the lessons from their successes and their failures, and to correctly apply these lessons to the changed conditions and methods of modern warfare. Long after this period he received a fine tribute from the British general and military author, Sir Edward Cust, who published "Annals of the Wars" (nine volumes) and "Lives of the Warriors" (six volumes). The last volume of this second series General Cust dedicated to General de Peyster, in acknowledgment of his "deep obligations" to one whom he had never seen, and in the course of the twenty-eight pages of this dedicatory he says: "The United States were on the eve of a melancholy internecine conflict, when you naturally wished, and you very reasonably desired to show, by the introduction of a better system of war, how to stay the waste of blood among your countrymen in a strife which made every brother on either side a soldier. . . . My works were written by me for the use of youths . . . whose profession has yet to be learned. . . . You address the higher ranks of the army, and appear to seek to philosophize the Art of War, by showing it to be capable, under its most scientific phases, of being less lavish of human blood. . . . To both our grievances the remedy is the same—Practical Strategy. I readily accept from you this ex-

pression. It comprises all that can be said or written upon skill in war."

Among the important works published by General de Peyster during the war period, which contributed materially to shape its history, were the following: "Notions on Strategy and Tactics" (1861-62), "Military Lessons" (1861-63), "Winter Campaigns" (1862), "Facts or Ideas Indispensable to the Comprehension of War," "Practical Strategy—Field-Marshal Traun" (1863), and "Secession in Switzerland and the United States Compared" (1863). The concluding remarks of the last-mentioned work were as perfect a prophecy of the collapse of the Rebellion in 1865 as if the prediction were but an historical statement of the facts after the event. Besides this he contributed articles almost daily—a running critical commentary upon the engagements, movements, and policies throughout the war—to the *Army and Navy Journal* and other periodicals and newspapers. General Wainwright declared that the appearance of General de Peyster's "Winter Campaigns" was "followed by a sudden change in the operations of our armies." He adds that General de Peyster "predicted the result of the Peninsula campaign of 1862, immediately after the battle of Williamsburg; and pointed out how Gettysburg could be made the grave of Lee as soon as news arrived of his northward march." He gives these as "only two of many instances" which could be cited.

It must be borne in mind that throughout this period General de Peyster was suffering from malignant and persistent hemorrhages, while his physical appearance was that of one in the last stages of consumption. This may have influenced Lincoln's declination of his services in the field, when General de Peyster offered him three regiments in the early spring of 1861, and again two regiments in the fall of that year. An account has been published of the interview which General de Peyster had with President Lincoln in April, 1861, just after the firing upon Fort Sumter. This interview, by no means a hurried one, had been arranged by the late Hon. Ira M. Harris, then United States Senator from New York, who was present during the conversation. General de Peyster offered the President three regiments of troops. The latter replied, "I have more troops than I know what to do with!" The General then offered the services of the regimental officers, who were unusually competent to fill their several grades. "I also have more officers than I know what to do with," replied Lincoln. "Mr. President, I offer you, then, my own services," said the General. "I have had military experience, education, and opportunities sufficient to enable me to know that I can be of great service to you in organizing troops, and can save two millions of

dollars a year." Lincoln was impressed. "*That* requires consideration," he said. At the same time he explained his reluctance to commit himself further. "I once promised a frigate for two expeditions, but when the time came I found I could not cut the vessel in two, and so found myself in a hobble." General de Peyster four years subsequently understood the historical allusion in this story. The vessel was the "*Powhatan*," a steam frigate, at first designated to relieve Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, but afterward diverted to the relief of Fort Pickens, near Pensacola, Gulf of Mexico.

As they left the White House after the interview with Lincoln just described, Senator Harris said: "I will give you the command, as Colonel, of one of the two cavalry regiments named, or to be named, after me." General de Peyster replied: "My cousin, General Phil. Kearny, always said, 'John, never seek command of a regiment of cavalry, for you will then have the care of two regiments instead of one—a regiment of men, and one of horses.' What is more, Senator, on account of my physical condition I can not take the field with any rank short of that of brigadier-general. I have never forgotten the remark of the celebrated General Wolfe, conqueror of Montcalm, 'I rejoiced when I was made a general, because it enabled me to command comforts, without which, in my frail condition of health, I would be unable to keep the field.'" Lincoln recognized his capacity. At one time General de Peyster was invited by his cousin, General Philip Kearny, to come on to Washington and draw up a plan for the ensuing campaign; but with his accustomed judgment General de Peyster replied that a fixed plan of campaign would be impracticable, as it would inevitably be betrayed to the enemy and defeated. Mr. "Pet" Halstead, of New Jersey, whose intimacy at the White House during the Civil War was well known, wrote under date June 4, 1869, as follows: "I see the question agitated by the English press, who is General de Peyster, to whom General Cust dedicated his last military work? As one who knows, I can answer from several standpoints. . . . I do know that President Lincoln at one time contemplated giving General de Peyster the high military position of chief of his personal staff, an independent organization contemplated and warranted by the demands and necessities of the occasion—which appointment was overruled by interested parties who were unwilling the General should occupy a position so important and independent."

Enough has been said to explain the singular honor received by General de Peyster at the close of the Civil War, when, by special act of the New York legislature, April 9-20, 1866, for him was created the special rank of brevet major-general of the State of New York. By the terms of the act this honor was conferred "for meritorious

services rendered to the National Guard and to the United States prior to and during the Rebellion." Never has such rank been more worthily earned.

During the Civil War General de Peyster came to the conclusion that a radical change in the methods of infantry fighting must necessarily follow the improvements in arms. He was the first to give expression to these views. Immediately after the Civil War he published in the *Army and Navy Journal* a series of articles on the "New American Tactics," in which he maintained that the scientific line of battle must henceforth become lines of skirmishers, supported by artillery, and fed by reserves in denser formations behind the advanced dispersed line of battle. These articles were republished in Europe, and were followed by the adoption of the idea and its adaptation as the actual basis of the new art of war by the military authorities of both France and Germany.

In turning to General de Peyster's literary work we must be more brief. A simple list of the titles of his more important works occupies about sixteen pages of the Bibliography of the American Historical Association. Besides this, there have been catalogued seventy-two articles, or series, which appeared in the *Army and Navy Journal* from 1863 to 1866; twenty-six on the Austro-Franco-Italian war of 1859, which appeared in the New York *Express* for that year; fifty-five, many of them series of articles, which appeared in the New York *Evening Mail* between 1870 and 1875; and more than one hundred which appeared in the New York *Mail and Express* from 1877 to 1883. Similar series, which have never been catalogued, appeared in the *Eclairneur*, the New York *Times*, the Monmouth *Enquirer*, the *Citizen*, the *Citizen and Round Table*, Foley's *Volunteer*, Mayne Reid's *Onward*, Chaplain Bourne's *Soldiers' Friend*, the "Soldiers' and Sailors' Half-Dime Tales of the Late Rebellion," and other periodicals.

The greater part of General de Peyster's military studies may be roughly grouped under the following general themes: Dutch military history, the Thirty Years' War, the wars of Frederick the Great, the Russian and Waterloo campaigns, and the personal and military character of Napoleon, the American Revolution, and the American Civil War. His extensive "Personal and Military History of Philip Kearny" (1869) attracted wide attention. So also did his "Third Corps at Gettysburg: General Sickles Vindicated" (1875). As a military critic General de Peyster is without a peer in the United States. Nor is it believed that any has ever lived who so appropriately embellishes his philosophy of the Art of War with so wide a range of examples, culled from the military history of the world in all ages.

Yet his literary work has not been altogether confined to this

chosen field. He has published five or six monographs, or volumes, on the relations of Bothwell and Mary Queen of Scots, which are models of exhaustive treatment. He has also published a drama on "Bothwell," which has been highly commended in the *Livre* of Paris, the acknowledged highest literary epitome of criticism. He has several times turned his hand to historical romance, publishing "A Tale of Leipsic" and "Duke Christian of Brunswick and Elizabeth Stuart," historical novels. He is the author of "Aculco, Oriskany, and Miscellaneous Poems," as well as of much other poetry. The following titles are a few samples of his miscellaneous work: "Was the Shakespeare a Myth?" "Massacres of Saint Bartholomew," "Did Our Saviour Speak Greek?" "Michael Angelo," "Buddhism and Romanism Compared," "Dante," "Destruction of Pharaoh and His Host," "Gypsies," "Variations of the Fathers," "Sabellianism," "The Dutch at the North Pole, and the Dutch in Maine," "Parlor Dramas," "Discourse on the Tendency of High Church Doctrines," "Joshua and the Battle of Beth-horon," etc., etc. In 1900 he published a remarkable monograph, entitled "The Earth Stands Fast; Proofs that the Earth Revolves Neither upon Its Own Axis nor yet about the Sun" (comprehending a translation of a lecture by the distinguished Professor Schoeppfer, of Berlin, and an appendix by Frank Allaben), in which the Copernican theory of the universe is combated and the system of Tycho Brahe, based upon the hypothesis that the earth is the fixed center of the universe, is advocated. This monograph has attracted great public and scientific attention.

He has received from colleges the degrees of master of arts, doctor of literature, doctor of philosophy, and doctor of laws, the last having been conferred by two colleges. In 1894 he received from the London Society of Science, Letters, and Art their gold medal for "scientific and literary attainments." In 1898 he was appointed associate member of the United States delegation, to attend the coronation of Queen Wilhelmina, of Holland. He is a life member of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, is an honorary member of the Clarendon Historical Society of Edinburgh, Scotland, is a member of the Maatschappij Nederlandsche Letterkunde, of Leyden, Holland, and is honorary vice-president of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society, of Philadelphia. He is, in fact, an active, honorary, or corresponding member of nearly fifty literary, historical, and scientific societies of the United States, Canada, and Europe.

General de Peyster's benefactions include numerous gifts to municipalities and to public, charitable, religious, and learned institutions and societies—some of which have been most munificent. He has erected churches, statues, and useful institutions of various kinds

in many cities and villages, and has donated costly paintings and splendid collections of books and papers to libraries and colleges.

General de Peyster had four children, two sons and two daughters, to whom he was deeply attached, and who fully deserved their parent's admiration and affection.

His eldest son and namesake, born December 2, 1841, served with distinction during the Slaveholders' Rebellion, first as volunteer aide-de-camp to his cousin, Major-General Philip Kearny, then as major, 1st New York Artillery. He received the highest attests for his



JOHN WATTS de PEYSTER, JR.

ability and gallantry from Generals Kearny, Hooker, Peck, Owen, and Howe (to whom he was chief of division artillery), Shaler, Mindil, and others. With his artillery he covered in splendid style the withdrawal of the Sixth Corps at Bank's Ford during the series of engagements known as the battle of Chancellorsville, where he received an injury in the head through concussion which soon after the Gettysburg campaign ended his military career. From that time forward until he died, April 12, 1873, he suffered torments more terrible than any form of death. He received one of the few brevets given for Chancellorsville, that of lieutenant-colonel, U. S. V., and afterward that of colonel, U. S. V. and N. Y. V., for general gallant and meritorious conduct. He died unmarried.

His younger brother, Frederic, born December 13, 1842, was also an officer during the Slaveholders' Rebellion. For his fine conduct during the first Bull Run campaign and battle, 1861, he with a State rank equivalent to lieutenant, U. S. A., was at once brevetted major, U. S. V., which is sufficient attest of the estimate placed upon his services by his superiors. He afterward received the New York State brevet of colonel. He suffered severely from the James River fever in 1862, which afterward induced consumption from which he died, October 30, 1874. He was married and had two children, both of whom are deceased, as is also his wife.

To the General's eldest daughter, Estelle Elizabeth, Halleck's words might aptly be addressed, "None knew thee but to love thee, nor named thee but to praise." She was born the 7th June, 1844,

and died the 12th of December, 1889, succumbing to an attack of la grippe after many years of intense suffering, which she bore with extraordinary courage, patience, and fortitude.

Her second name, Elizabeth, was that of her great-aunt, Elizabeth Watts, who was one of the best women and one of the noblest ex-ampplers of self-denial and benevolence. Blessed with means, she employed them almost entirely in doing good and giving pleasure, not through a blind and indiscriminate charity, but by dividing among the needy and "God's poor," bestowing over six-sevenths of her income. Such examples of unostentatious generosity are very rare; but her gifts were inherited, for she was the daughter of Hon. John Watts, of New York, the founder and endower of the Leake and Watts Orphan House.

Her younger sister Maria [Beata] was born on the 7th of July, 1852, and died on the 24th of September, 1857. She was one of the most remarkable children that ever gladdened the hearts of parents, realizing the hackneyed truism of Shakespeare, so often quoted and so often misapplied, "So wise, so young, they say, did ne'er live long." As a memorial of this youngest daughter, General de Peyster furnished nearly all the money to build Trinity

Church, Natchitoches, Louisiana, in 1857, of which church his particular friend Rev. T. S. Bacon, D.D., was rector. This was just before the Slaveholders' Rebellion. The bell, cast especially for the church, is of a metal amalgam fully one-third of which is silver. The church was elegantly restored and completed by General de Peyster in 1900. As a memorial of both his daughters the General afterward built, in 1892, at a cost—including the grounds and a magnificent organ—of upward of \$30,000, an admirable church building in the Village of Madalin, about a mile from his residence, "Rose Hill," near Tivoli, Dutchess County, N. Y.



FREDERIC de PEYSTER, JR.

**THE LEAKE AND WATTS ORPHAN HOUSE**, established by John Watts, Jr., the grandfather of General de Peyster, on the foundation of the personal estate left by his friend John George Leake (of which Mr. Watts ultimately became the exclusive heir at

law), belongs partly to New York City and partly to the City of Yonkers—its grounds lying on the divisional line between the two cities, although the main buildings are in Yonkers. It was originally and until recently located at Bloomingdale, New York City, where it was formally opened on the 15th of November, 1843. Its removal to the present site was effected in 1891, the children being received in the new buildings on the 27th of October of that year. This is by far the most important institution of pure philanthropy in Westchester County.

John George Leake and John Watts, Jr., were life-long friends. As we have noted in our sketch of the latter, they studied law together in the office of James Duane; and ever afterward the closest intimacy subsisted between them. Mr. Leake was a son of Robert Leake, a wealthy citizen of New York, whose family consisted of four children, all of whom, however—including John G.—died without issue. Indeed, John G. Leake was the last of his race, and despite the most diligent inquiries which he instituted in the latter years of his life, was unable to discover a single blood relative existing in the world. This fact gave him great sorrow, and, having an intense desire to perpetuate his name, he secretly resolved upon a judicious expedient to that end. In his will, after making some minor legacies, he designated as the sole heir to his residuary estate Robert J. Watts, son of his friend John Watts—with the proviso, however, that Robert should assume and ever afterward bear the name of Leake; and in the case that Robert Watts should decline to comply with this condition, he directed that the property be devoted to the creation of a home for orphan children, to be named in his (the testator's) honor. Mr. Leake died on the 2d of June, 1827. Some two years later Robert Watts died suddenly, without having formally signified either acceptance or non-acceptance of the terms of the Leake will.<sup>1</sup> He left no wife or child, and no will; and accordingly all his rights in the matter reverted to his father, the Hon. John Watts.

The latter immediately took steps to carry into effect Mr. Leake's secondary purpose. Relinquishing all his individual claims, he applied to the legislature for authority to compass the beneficent ends he had in view; and on the 7th of March, 1831, an act was passed to incorporate "the Leake and Watts Orphan House in the City of New York." In 1835—before the death of Mr. Watts—a site of about twenty acres was purchased in the portion of New York City lying between the present One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Thirteenth Streets and Morningside and Tenth Avenues (or rather the

<sup>1</sup> He had, however, decided to accept the offer, and before his death had prepared cards, one which his nephew,

General de Peyster, recollects having seen, on which he described himself as Robert J. Watts Leake.

Boulevard). The corner-stone was laid on the 28th of April, 1838, and the Orphan House was opened for the reception of children on the 15th of November, 1843. Upon the occasion of the laying of the corner-stone, the dedicatory address was made by the Rev. Dr. John Knox, of the Reformed Dutch Church. In referring to the motives which prompted the founding of the institution, Dr. Knox said :

Among the renowned heathen of antiquity were found the enduring monuments of power and pride and oppression, of selfishness and of ambition ; but of mercy to the miserable, not one. And, after the lapse of so many centuries, wherever the influence of the Gospel of Christ is unfelt, no salt has been cast into the bitter fountains of the heart. Its sweet sympathies are all dried up. The poor and the wretched are trodden in the dust ; infanticide prevails ; the aged and helpless are put out of the way, or left miserably to perish ; man is brutalized. While in lands truly Christian, efforts, individual and combined, in every form are employed to prevent, to mitigate, and to remove human wretchedness. With the growth of the city, the wants of the destitute have multiplied ; and now through the liberal and wisely directed munificence of an opulent citizen this blessed enterprise is called into being ; and the names of John G. Leake and John Watts will be held in perpetual remembrance as distinguished benefactors of mankind. This endowment comes, not by force of law, or by any other human constraint, but by a moral impulse of mightier energy than these.

Immediately after the will of Mr. Leake had been made public, that instrument had been attacked in the courts on various grounds, and considerable litigation had ensued, which resulted in establishing it as a will of personal property only, his real estate escheating to the State. The determination of Mr. Watts, after his son Robert's death, to apply every dollar of the personal estate to the founding of the Orphan House, was taken as a matter of principle, benevolence, and public spirit ; and his chief aim was to bring the grand result to pass as expeditiously as possible. On the other hand, the family and friends of Mr. Watts felt that before making so great a personal sacrifice he ought at least to require a relinquishment by the State, to the same end, of its share in the Leake property ; and he was urged to withhold the transfer of the personal estate until the legislature should provide for a like transfer of the escheated lands. But Mr. Watts was firm in his resolve to discharge his personal duty without reference to any but elevated considerations, and utterly declined to permit his own righteous act to have the slightest appearance of having been ultimately induced by the prior performance by the State of its special duty. In this attitude he was confirmed by his anxiety to leave nothing to the uncertain chances of life, for he was at that time above eighty years of age. The event justified his course. The State, notwithstanding his munificent example, stubbornly refused to surrender its interest in the escheated lands, and the Orphan House has never received the slightest benefit from the State's share in Mr. Leake's fortune. In view of this it is most im-

probable that the State could have been induced to co-operate with Mr. Watts in the first instance.

The Leake and Watts Orphan House has always retained its original character. It is an institution based exclusively upon personal philanthropy, conducted by a private corporation from the income of a trust fund, and therefore not in any measure a charge upon the public or subject in its administration to the vagaries of political direction. It is pre-eminently a select institution, conscientiously conducted for the promotion of the greatest attainable good in behalf of deserving orphan children. The regulations require that all children admitted shall be full orphans, of respectable parentage, mentally and physically healthy, and not less than three or more than twelve years old. Every child is maintained, educated, and trained in useful occupations—under kindly but wholesome discipline,—to the age of fifteen; when he or she is given back to a relation, or, if not claimed, indentured to a trade or to service under the laws of the State of New York. One of the expressly announced objects is not to accept any but well behaved and inclined children: "if any who have been admitted are found to be habitually immoral, disorderly, or ungovernable, they are not retained." Thus the Orphan House is primarily a home for children of good natural antecedents and sensibilities, who without its discriminating care would at best be abandoned to the refuges of the State, filled with promiscuous waifs of every variety of ruffianly, criminal, and immoral instincts and practices.

The general results of its administration have perfectly corresponded to the expectations of so wise a plan. Its graduates, with exceedingly few exceptions, have led useful and honorable careers; and many of them have attained eminent success or reputation. The character of the institution is so well recognized that its certificate of graduation is regarded as an exceptional recommendation, and thus is an instrumentality for opening to its holder a good opportunity in life.

Since its inauguration the institution has cared for some 1,820 children. The present number of inmates (September, 1900) is 144. The grounds consist of about thirty acres. Each child has a garden plot and is expected to use it to the best advantage in the cultivation of fruits, vegetables, and other plants. The superintendent is Mr. George R. Brown; his wife, Mrs. Margaret K. Brown, is the matron.

General de Peyster, grandson of the founder, John Watts, has always manifested a keen interest in the Orphan House. Since the erection of the main building in Yonkers, an annex, called the de

Peyster Annex,<sup>1</sup> has been added,—the donation of General de Peyster. The General, whose reverence for the memory of his grandfather is one of his most marked traits, has uniformly regarded the latter's action in diverting so large a part of his fortune to the creation of the Orphan House as one of the most representative illustrations of his character, and has accordingly felt it to be especially incumbent upon himself to be, in a somewhat responsive measure, promotive of the usefulness and development of the institution.



**RIGGS, GEORGE EDWIN**, the second and only surviving son of Edwin and Sarah M. (Starr) Briggs, was born in the Briggs homestead, Peekskill, March 18, 1869. In both paternal and maternal lines he descends from original English families which have been established in this country since early colonial times and which have patriotic Revolutionary antecedents. His paternal great-grandfather was a volunteer in Captain Boyd's company, Colonel Drake's regiment, of Westchester County militia; and his maternal great-grandfather, Thomas Starr, was in the service of his country from 1775 until the disbandment of the army in 1783, rising from the ranks by successive commissions. In 1775 he was a private in Captain Noble Benedict's company of Colonel Waterbury's regiment—the 5th Connecticut; he was commissioned ensign in January, 1777, 2d lieutenant on the 25th of January, 1778, and 1st lieutenant on the 12th of March, 1780. From 1777 to 1781 he was lieutenant of the company of Captain Chamberlain in the 2d regiment of the Connecticut line (commanded by Colonel Swift). He was one of the citizen soldiers who came to the defense of Danbury, Conn., when the place was burned and raided by the British on the 27th of April, 1777, and on that occasion received a severe wound on the head from which he never perfectly recovered.



STARR ARMS.

He was subsequently captain of infantry, was a member of

<sup>1</sup> The following is the inscription on the de Peyster Annex:

"This Annex to the Leake and Watts Orphan House, originally founded and erected by John Watts, was erected as a memorial of his youngest child, my mother, Justina Mary, born 6th October, 1801; died 28th July, 1821, wife of Frederic de Peyster, for fifty years clerk of the Board of Trustees, L. & W. O. H., and of her mother Jane

de Lancey Watts, born 5th September, 1756; died 2d March, 1809.—'I call to Remembrance the unfeigned faith which dwelt first in thy grandmother, Lois [Famous Holiness], and thy mother, Eunice [Happy Victory].'  
(2 Timothy, 1.5.)

by

John Watts de Peyster."



Geo. E. Briggs

the Hartford organization of the Society of the Cincinnati, and resided in Danbury, Conn., where he died April 27, 1806, at the age of eighty-six.

George E. Briggs was educated at the Drum Hill Public School of Peekskill, where he graduated June 26, 1885, and the State Normal and Model Schools of Trenton, N. J., being graduated from the latter institutions June 27, 1888. Upon completing his studies he returned to his home in Peekskill. He has always been a resident of that village.

Since January, 1889, he has been connected with the *Highland Democrat* as local editor, also acting as correspondent for New York City dailies. He is prominent and useful in the local affairs of Peekskill. From 1892 until 1899 he was a member of the Peekskill Board of Health, and for the last five years of his term he was its president. He has also for several years been the citizen member of the Board of Health of the Town of Cortlandt. He is a member of the Peekskill Board of Trade and a director of the Peekskill Co-operative Building and Loan Association. He is a leading member of various Peekskill social organizations. A Republican in politics, he has always been active in the party, for several years was secretary of the village Republican committee, and has frequently served as delegate to conventions.

He is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Cortlandt Lodge, No. 34, of Peekskill (of which he was the Master in 1899); Mohegan Chapter, No. 221, Royal Arch Masons; Peekskill Council, No. 55, Royal and Select Masons; the Lodge of Perfection, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Masons of New York City; the Councils of Princes of Jerusalem, Scottish Rite, of New York City; the Chapters of the Rose Croix, Scottish Rite, New York City; the Consistory, Scottish Rite, of New York City; and of Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, New York City. He is also a member of the Sons of the Revolution, New York State Society; of the Drum Hill Alumni Association of Peekskill, which he served four years as president; of the Alumni Association of the New Jersey State Normal and Model Schools, of which he was president in 1892-93; an honorary member of Centennial Hose Company, No. 4, of Peekskill; a member and secretary of the Peekskill Chess Club; and a member of the Van Cortlandt Wheelmen and of the League of American Wheelmen.

As a citizen he is public spirited, patriotic, and progressive, and takes a deep interest in the advancement of the community and an active part in promoting all worthy objects.



MITH, CALEB, one of the founders of the village of Yonkers, and for very many years probably its most conspicuous citizen, was born September 2, 1773, and died in the year 1858. His father and grandfather (who bore the same name) were farmers of the Manor of Philipseburgh, and the family was of English origin. The first Caleb Smith became a tenant of Philipseburgh Manor previously to 1747 (during the times of the second Frederick Philipse); and the farm which he occupied was held in tenant fee by his son Caleb until 1785, when the latter purchased it from the commissioners of forfeiture. Among the curious family documents preserved by the descendants of these tenants of the Philipses is a rent receipt for the year 1776, dated December 19 and signed by Elizabeth Philipse, wife of the third and last lord of the manor. It acknowledges the receipt from Caleb Smith (second) of "three pounds, eighteen shillings, for one year's rent." This was one of the last documents of its kind executed by the ill-fated Philipse family. Some months previously Frederick Philipse had been placed under arrest by Washington's order and removed from the Manor House at Yonkers to a distant part of the country, whence he went to the British lines, and, forfeiting his parole, caused the steps to be taken by the Revolutionary authorities which resulted in the confiscation in 1779 of his whole magnificent estate.

The second Caleb Smith purchased the farm from the commissioners of forfeiture on the 6th of December, 1785. The land consisted of one hundred and thirty acres, and was described in the deed as "bounded north by Jacob Lent, south and west by Sprain and Grassy Sprain (brooks), east by John Odell and Eleazer Hunt." The farm dwelling stood on the west side of what is now Central Avenue, and on the south side of the road from Yonkers to Tuckahoe. This venerable house was torn down about thirty years ago. A portion of the old leasehold still remains in the Smith family.

Caleb Smith, third of the name, the subject of this sketch, inherited the homestead from his father, and always resided upon it. He grew to manhood during the early years of the independence of the United States. At that period what is now the City of Yonkers was but an insignificant hamlet, containing, says Allison (the historian of Yonkers), between three score and four score houses. This was long before the beginning of manufacturing activity. Caleb Smith, soon after coming to manhood, established a store where the building of the Westchester Trust Company now stands. He became known as one of the enterprising men of the little community, and was a prominent contributor to all the progress enjoyed by the village. From early life he was conspicuously identified with public







*Caleb Smith*







Eng<sup>d</sup> by A.H. Ritchie.

Isaac M. Wyckman





affairs, holding at various times the offices of justice of the peace, town clerk, and supervisor of the Town of Yonkers. He was familiarly known as "Squire" Smith. He was supervisor for twenty-five years—a longer period of service than that of any other incumbent of the position. A man of high character and much native ability, he was universally respected and esteemed, wielding an influence not exceeded by that of any other citizen of Yonkers during the first half of this century.

Mr. Smith married (January 26, 1804) Hannah Dyckman (born February 23, 1782), daughter of Jacobus Dyckman. Their children were: Maria Smith (married John F. Underhill), William Dyckman Smith (married Jane Rebecca, daughter of James Vermilyea), Priscilla Smith, Sarah Smith, James F. D. Smith (who, being adopted by his maternal grandfather, took the name of Isaac M. Dyckman, and whose biography follows), Caleb Smith, Hannah Smith (married, 1st, John C. Courter, and, 2d, Samuel Fulton), Emeline Smith (married Benjamin F. Crane), Isaac D. Smith, and Michael D. Smith, both of whom died young. Of these children the only one now living is Emeline.



YCKMAN, ISAAC MICHAEL (born January 1, 1813; died May 9, 1899), was the fifth child and second son of Caleb Smith, of the preceding sketch. As already noted, he was born James F. D. Smith, and took the surname of Dyckman from his maternal grandfather, Jacobus Dyckman, of Kingsbridge, by whom he was adopted. His first and middle names were assumed in honor of his uncles, Isaac and Michael Dyckman.

The Dyckmans belong to the most ancient and notable families of Westchester County and Manhattan Island. Their common ancestor was William Dyckman, who emigrated to this country from Holland in the days when New York City was still called New Amsterdam, and, of course, long before Westchester County, as a civil division, came into existence. The following is Isaac M. Dyckman's line of descent from the ancestor:

I. William Dyckman, of New Amsterdam. He was a man of substantial means and was a liberal benefactor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Fordham Manor.

II. Jan Dyckman lived on Manhattan Island just below the present Kingsbridge, and laid the foundations of the Dyckman estate of that locality.

III. Jacobus Dyckman, also of Kingsbridge, as were all the Dyck-

mans of this particular line, married Sannetje Kiersen, and had two sons, Jacob<sup>1</sup> and William.

IV. William Dyckman, born in 1725; married Mary Tourneur. They had nine children, of whom the eldest was Jacobus (see V. below) and the second and third were the celebrated Westchester guides of the Revolution, Abraham and Michael Dyckman.<sup>2</sup>

V. Jacobus, born in 1748, died in 1832. He had nine children, of whom one was

VI. Hannah Dyckman, born in 1782; married Caleb Smith, of Yonkers. One of their children was James F. D. Smith, who took the name of

VII. Isaac Michael Dyckman.

Thus Isaac M. Dyckman was of the seventh generation from William Dyckman, the progenitor of the family in America, and of the sixth from Jan Dyckman, of Kingsbridge. The Dyckmans have been resident at Kingsbridge for more than two hundred years, and have always been a sterling, substantial, and vigorous race. Although living on the Manhattan Island side of the Spuyten Duyvil Creek, their connections with Westchester County have from the earliest times been most intimate. The patriotic services of the heroic Dyckman brothers as Westchester guides in the Revolution are doubtless familiar to our readers. From the Dyckman family was derived the name of Dyckman's Bridge, popularly given to the Free or Farmers' Bridge, which was constructed as the result of popular dissatisfaction with the toll system enforced by the Philipases on the old King's Bridge. The ancient Dyckman burying ground on Manhattan Island near Kingsbridge is still preserved, and is one of the most interesting landmarks of bygone times.

The original Dyckman homestead stood near the Harlem River, hard by the foot of Two Hundred and Ninth Street. It was burned during the Revolution, whereupon another residence was erected by Jacobus Dyckman, grandfather of Isaac M. This dwelling, occupied by Jacobus Dyckman until his death, is on the west side of the Kingsbridge Road, or Broadway, near the twelfth mile stone.

Isaac M. Dyckman came to live with his grandfather at the Kings-

<sup>1</sup> Jacob Dyckman was the ancestor of what may be called the strictly Westchester County branch of the Dyckmans, as distinguished from the original Kingsbridge family, which comes down from his younger brother William. Jacob had a son Jacob, known as Jacob Dyckman of Philipseburgh, who resided on Verplanck's Point. The latter was the father of the distinguished Staats Morris Dyckman, who was a protégé of General Staats Morris of the British army, and later was private secretary to Sir William Erskine, who at his death left him a large and valuable landed property. Staats Morris Dyckman resided at what is now Cruger's, this county, where

he built Boscobel House (1792); his estate later became the property of his son-in-law, John P. Cruger. Another descendant of the first Jacob Dyckman was the late William N. Dyckman, of Hastings-on-the-Hudson, whose child, Susan Dyckman, is now living in New York City.

<sup>2</sup> Another child of William and Mary Dyckman was Jemima, who married Evert Brown, of Yonkers, and was the mother of Benjamin Brown, of Yonkers, whose daughter Fannie B. married Isaac M. Dyckman. (See the biographical sketch of Benjamin Brown.)





*Benjamin Brown*





bridge home in his childhood, and ultimately became possessed of a large portion of the estate.<sup>1</sup> About 1874 he built a new residence on the Kingsbridge road, which is one of the most substantial mansions of that part of New York City. Mr. Dyckman, having abundant means, and finding his time fully occupied in caring for the interests of his property, did not engage in any business. He was a man of active mind and habits, cultivated tastes, and warm sympathies, and is remembered as a most public spirited and valuable citizen. He was exceedingly well informed about the local history of Kingsbridge and vicinity, and took great pleasure in rendering assistance to historical investigators and writers. He was warmly attached to the principles of the Democratic party, and although he never held political office displayed at all times a keen interest in public affairs. In his religious connections he was a Presbyterian. He was a leading member of the Mount Washington Presbyterian Church, of Inwood, was one of its elders for more than thirty years, and also held the offices of deacon and trustee. He gave very generously throughout his life to charitable and benevolent organizations and causes.

Mr. Dyckman married, December 18, 1867, Frances Blackwell Brown, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Odell) Brown, of Yonkers, who survives him. Two children were born of this union, Mary Alice and Fannie Fredericka. The former is the wife of Bashford Dean, adjunct professor of zoölogy in Columbia University, and the latter is the wife of Alexander McMillan Welch, the well-known New York architect.



**BROWN, BENJAMIN**, a notable and most esteemed citizen of Yonkers of the last generation, whose daughter Frances B. married Isaac M. Dyckman, of the preceding sketch, was born on the 12th of November, 1795, and died on the 28th of September, 1880. He was a son of Evert Brown, who during and previously to the Revolution lived in what is now the Town of Greenburgh, this county, and who in 1785 purchased from the commissioners of forfeiture a large farm in Yonkers.

Evert Brown's property in Greenburgh (owned by him either solely or in part) consisted of some two hundred acres and extended from

<sup>1</sup> Of the nine children of Jacobus Dyckman, only four left issue—Abraham, who had two children, both of whom died unmarried, Frederick, who had two daughters, both dying unmarried, Charity, who married Benjamin Lent and had four children (all now deceased), and Hannah, who married Caleb Smith and was the mother of Isaac

M. Dyckman. The last survivor of the sons of Jacobus was Isaac, a bachelor, who, when he died, left the bulk of the estate to his nephew, James F. D. Smith, on condition that he should change his name to Isaac Michael Dyckman. Thus it happened that the adopted grandson finally inherited the property.

the Hudson to the Sawmill River. He disposed of his interest in the place to William Dyckman, brother of Staats Morris Dyckman, of Boscobel, and before the close of the Revolution removed to Albany, N. Y., where he built a handsome brick house. But his residence in Albany was brief. In 1785 he returned to Westchester County, buying of the commissioners of forfeiture a portion of the Yonkers Philipseburgh Manor lands. His purchase consisted of about two hundred and sixty-seven acres, being exceeded in acreage by only eleven other purchases in the Yonkers portion of the manor. He married Jemima Dyckman, daughter of William Dyckman, of Kingsbridge, and sister of Jacobus Dyckman and also of the noted Revolutionary guides, Abraham and Michael Dyckman. (Evert Brown's sister Hannah married his brother-in-law, Jacobus Dyckman; hence the descendants of Evert Brown and Jacobus Dyckman are double cousins.) The children of Evert and Jemima Brown were John, William, Charity, Jane, Benjamin, Isaac, Maria, Alice, and James. Alice, the last surviving of these, died early in 1900, having reached the age of ninety-eight years.

Benjamin Brown was the fifth of this numerous family. Reared on a farm and disposed by all his tastes to rural occupations, his entire life was devoted to agricultural pursuits. He was very successful in his farming operations, which for forty years he conducted jointly with his friend James Blackwell, of the well-known family of Blackwell's Island.

In his early manhood Mr. Brown, actuated by strong religious conviction, joined the Methodist Church, which at that time had but a meager membership in Yonkers. The place of worship was in a small building at what is now the corner of Broadway and Ashburton Avenue, but services were usually held in the open air, with a box for a pulpit, except in inclement weather. To the end of his life he was devotedly attached to the Methodist denomination, and was regarded as one of its most exemplary and representative supporters in Yonkers. His home was thrown open to itinerant Methodist ministers, and he was happy in everything he could perform to promote true religious profession and living. His character was singularly free, however, from all sectarian illiberality, his religion being founded upon simple faith and the doctrines of human kindness and sympathy and godly conduct. He gave largely to religious and benevolent purposes, uniformly observing the principle of giving according to his means and the merits of the case, without reference to the gifts of others or to like considerations.

Mr. Brown was married, November 1, 1823, to Hannah Odell, of Yonkers. Their children were: Mary Robert Brown (died young),

Catherine Amanda Brown (married Henry Milton Requa), James Hallett Blackwell Brown (married Hannah Stapleton), Evert Brown (died young), Frances Blackwell Brown (married Isaac M. Dyckman), Jemima Brown, and Emily Brown (died young). Of this family three are still living—James Hallett Blackwell Brown, who has a family and resides at Kingsbridge; Mrs. Requa, who lives in New York City (her husband is now deceased); and Mrs. Dyckman, widow of Isaac M. Dyckman.

---



FERRIS, BENSON, was born in Tarrytown, this county, July 16, 1825, and was descended from the old Ferris family of Greenwich, Conn., on his father's side, and from the old Dutch family of Acker through his mother. Jaffray Ferris, founder of the Greenwich family, emigrated from England, landing at Boston about 1635. He finally settled at Greenwich, where the old farm which became his homestead is still pointed out. His son, John Ferris, Sr., the next in the direct line of descent, was also a resident of Greenwich; as was his son likewise, John Ferris, Jr.; the latter's son also, Josiah Ferris (who died, however, in New York City); while Josiah's son, Captain Oliver Ferris, was born in Greenwich, although subsequently removing to Tarrytown. Captain Oliver was the father of Benson Ferris, Sr., the father in turn of our Benson Ferris. His mother was a daughter of Captain Abraham Acker, of the Westchester County militia and a soldier of the War of 1812. She was granddaughter of another Abraham Acker, great-granddaughter of another of the same name, great-great-granddaughter of still another, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Wolfert Acker, who came to Tarrytown from Long Island about 1685 and built the old Acker homestead, known as "Wolfert's Roost," which Irving immortalized and rechristened as "Sunnyside." The second Abraham Acker in the above line married a sister of Major Van Tassel, of the Revolution, and "Wolfert's Roost" was owned by the latter for a time, including the Revolutionary period. Mr. Ferris's grandmother on his mother's side was a daughter of Captain William Dutcher, another Revolutionary soldier.

But even this does not exhaust Mr. Benson Ferris's ancestral connections with the struggle for independence. His grandfather, Captain Oliver Ferris, was likewise an officer in the Revolution, and, serving under Montgomery in the invasion of Canada, was also present in 1775 at the siege and capture of Saint Johns. He was quartermaster of his brigade for a time, and was subsequently promoted to a captaincy for gallant services. In 1802 Captain Oliver removed from Greenwich,

Conn., to Tarrytown, Westchester County, and purchased "Wolfert's Roost," which remained the Ferris homestead for thirty-three years, until its sale to Washington Irving in 1835. In this famous house Mr. Benson Ferris was born, while it remained his home until he reached the age of ten, when his father sold it to the genial author.

The new house built by his father was on the west side of Broadway, a little north of Sunnyside Lane. Mr. Ferris received his early education in the old schoolhouse which formerly stood on the Sawmill River, near the junction of Broadway and Sunnyside Lane. He subsequently attended the Tarrytown Institute, of which Professor Weston was then principal, and later on himself engaged in teaching. For three years he was assistant in the Paulding Institute, of which Professor Weston afterward became principal, and also taught where he had received his early education.

Turning from teaching to engage in business, Mr. Ferris opened the first store in Irvington—or Dearman, as the village was then called. In 1856 his father removed from Irvington to Tarrytown, whither he accompanied him, and where he afterward resided. Between 1859 and 1861 he was engaged in the hardware business in Tarrytown. But his most notable business connections were those with banking and financiering enterprises. In 1865 he was elected a trustee of the Westchester County Savings Bank, and served this institution in turn as secretary and vice-president. The bank was organized in 1853, and is the oldest savings bank in Westchester County. In 1879 Mr. Ferris was elected its president, and this important position he held continuously until his death. He was also one of the founders of the Tarrytown National Bank in 1882, of which institution he was a director. He was likewise connected with the Tarrytown and Irvington Union Gas-Light Company from 1864, when he became a director, and he served this corporation in the capacities of secretary, vice-president, and president. He was one of the original incorporators of the Young Men's Lyceum of Tarrytown in 1869, and served for a quarter of a century as a trustee. He was a liberal supporter of the organization. In 1894 he was elected treasurer of the committee which raised the money and built the noble monument of imperishable granite to the officers and soldiers of the American Revolution in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery.

Mr. Ferris held many public offices of honor and trust, such as school commissioner for the Second District of Westchester County by appointment of Judge William H. Robertson in 1866, and trustee of the village of Tarrytown in 1879. He was one of sixteen original founders of the Republican party in Westchester County in 1855, and was a member of the executive committee when the county convention

was presided over by Horace Greeley in 1858. He was for many years a member of the Westchester County Republican Executive Committee. He died December 7, 1898.

In 1871 Mr. Ferris married Mrs. Mary P. Dutcher, of Providence, R. I. She died in 1890.

---



MILLARD, FRANK VINCENT, of Tarrytown, one of the most prominent lawyers and political leaders of Westchester County, was born in Tarrytown on the 27th of February, 1867, his parents being James S. and Elizabeth A. (Purdy) Millard. He received his early education in the schools of Tarrytown, and was graduated with honor from Yale University in the class of 1888, after which he studied law and was duly admitted to practice in February, 1890. His professional success dates from the commencement of his career, and although still a young man, he occupies an enviable position in the very front ranks of the legal profession in this county.

In 1896 he was chosen chairman of the Republican County Committee to succeed ex-Judge William H. Robertson, who had held the position for some thirty years and had declined re-election on account of failing health. Mr. Millard was re-elected annually, but resigned the position in 1899. He has represented his party in local, county, judicial, congressional, State, and national Republican conventions, and is now a presidential elector on the Republican ticket for the 6th congressional district.

The first office to which he was elected was that of town clerk, and in 1892 he was elected supervisor, being the first Republican chosen to either position in the Town of Greenburgh. He has served as counsel to the town board, to the board of assessors, to the board of highway commissioners of both Greenburgh and Mount Pleasant, to the excise board, to the board of health, to the Tarrytown village board of trustees, and to various village boards, and as counsel for the Town of Mount Pleasant and for the county superintendent of the poor.

In 1900 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of presidential elector of the State of New York.

He is one of the most public spirited and useful citizens of Tarrytown. He has been a member of the village board of education for several years, is president of the Young Men's Lyceum, was for eight years foreman of Hope Hose Company No. 1, and is chairman of the board of directors of the Exempt Firemen's Association and chief engi-



Frank V. Millard

neer of the fire department. He is a member of Solomon's Lodge, No. 196, F. and A. M., and of the Transportation Club of New York City.

Mr. Millard was married, December 30, 1891, to Miss Grace Requa, daughter of Isaac Requa, of Tarrytown, and has three children: Grace, Emily, and Florence.

---



PGAR, JAMES KELLOGG, member of the assembly from the 3d district and a popular citizen of Peekskill, was born in that village November 8, 1862. His father, Joseph A. Apgar, was for many years a man of prominence and influence in this county. The son attended and graduated from the Drum Hill School, of Peekskill.

As a lad he attracted the attention of General James W. Husted, who resolved to open for him a political career. In 1882 young Apgar—then but twenty years old—accompanied General Husted to Albany, and became clerk to one of the legislative committees. This was the beginning of a service at Albany in positions of trust and of intimate connection with the business of legislation which continued almost without interruption until his appearance before the people of the 3d district as a candidate for the office so long held by General Husted. Indeed, for a period of fourteen successive years he was in attendance at every legislative session excepting the sessions of 1892 and 1893, when the Democrats were in control. In 1886, 1887, and 1890 he was speaker's clerk to Speaker Husted, and in 1888 and 1889 sustained a like relation to Speaker Cole. General Husted found him indispensable, and in 1891 made him his private secretary. The closest political and personal relations always existed between the two. During the years 1892 and 1893 Mr. Apgar held a responsible position in the New York Stove Works, of which General Husted was president until his death. In 1894-96 he was private secretary to Lieutenant-Governor Sexton, and in 1896 he became private secretary to the Hon. William L. Ward, member of congress.

In the fall of 1897 he was unanimously nominated as representative in the assembly for the 3d district by the Republican convention which met at Croton Dam. The Republicans of the district were not entirely united in the campaign which followed, and Mr. Apgar was defeated by his Democratic opponent, the Hon. John Gibney, of Sing Sing, although by a plurality of but 161. He was renominated in 1898, and carried the district by a clear majority of 109 over the combined vote of Democratic, Socialist Labor, and Prohibition candidates; and in 1899, after one term in the assembly, he was again elected, receiving a clear majority of 1,088. In the fall of 1900 he was once more renominated for representative in the assembly of New

York, an honor which attests at once his popularity and the confidence and respect in which he is held by his constituents.

Mr. Apgar's record in the assembly has been highly honorable to him and eminently satisfactory to his constituents. At the legislative session of 1899 he procured the passage, through the assembly of bills making appropriation for the New York State Reformatory for Women, at Bedford, amending the law relating to municipal cor-



JAMES K. APGAR.

porations, and giving railroad conductors and brakemen certain powers as policemen, together with several Westchester County local bills.

During the session of 1900 he was instrumental in passing bills for preserving the Albany Post Road, authorizing the issue of liquor licenses to palace car companies, making appropriation for the Bedford Reformatory, amending the railroad law relating to guard posts, reappropriating \$2,000 for a monument to Colonel Christopher

Greene at Crompond, reappropriating money for the repair of the Sing Sing Prison, and providing for the appointment of inspectors of election in Westchester County.

The elements of Mr. Apgar's political success are his large experience in connection with public business and intimate knowledge of its details, his proved trustworthiness and efficiency in public position, and his popular personal qualities. There is probably no member of either house of the legislature better versed than Mr. Apgar in the business of the State, or more conscientious and useful in its practical transaction. He has been a delegate to scores of political conventions. He has attended every assembly district convention held in the 3d district since the beginning of his activity in politics, and every State convention except that of 1884. In 1896 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Saint Louis.

He is a member of the Transportation Club of New York City, the Albany Club, of Albany; Courtlandt Lodge, No. 34, F. and A. M., of Peekskill, and other organizations.



ROST, CALVIN (born in Somers, this county, January 21, 1823; died in Bar Harbor, Me., July 22, 1895), was the son of Captain Ebenezer Frost and Mary Green, of early New England and Long Island ancestry. He received his early education in private schools and at an academy, and was graduated from Yale College in 1842, at the age of nineteen. He studied law three years with J. Henry Ferris, of Peekskill, and being admitted to the bar in 1845 became the partner of Mr. Ferris, under the firm style of Ferris & Frost. This association continued until 1857, from which time Mr. Frost continued the business alone until 1888. In the latter year he removed to New York City, where he practiced continuously until his death.

Mr. Frost was engaged in many prominent litigations, successfully coping with the ablest lawyers of the New York bar. In his earlier years he enjoyed the personal friendship of Charles O'Connor, Francis B. Cutting, James W. Gerard, Daniel Lord, and William Curtis Noyes. He was a staunch Democrat, but resolutely refused political honors, declining the Democratic nomination for judge of the Court of Appeals offered him in 1878. He was, however, a frequent delegate to the State conventions, as also a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Baltimore in 1872. He was appointed by Governor Hill in 1890 a member of the commission to revise the judiciary article of the State constitution, and was given by Judge Danforth, the Republican chair-

man of that body, the appointment of chairman of the important committee on the Court of Appeals, of which committee James C. Carter and Frederic R. Coudert were also members.



CALVIN FROST.

Mr. Frost was a member of the Lawyers' Club and the Bar Association of New York City, and of the State Bar Association. He was for thirty years vestryman, and during the last twelve years junior warden, of Saint Peter's Church, Peekskill.



**THE VERPLANCK FAMILY.**—The Verplancks are not only one of the oldest and most interesting of the historic families of New York State, but have always, from the time of their first appearance in America, a period of more than two and one-half centuries, been peculiarly and well-nigh exclusively a New York family. "It is noteworthy," says the genealogist of the Verplancks, "that none of the male descendants of Abraham Isaacse (the first American ancestor), except two or three in the present generation, have lived beyond the limits of the State of New York."<sup>1</sup> To all readers of the annals of the Dutch régime and the colonial era in New York the Verplanck cognomen is one of the most familiar of old family names. It is associated, moreover, by intermarriage, with those of nearly all the early New York families of note.

In Westchester County this family has been conspicuous for generations. We trace below the line of descent of the present Mr. Philip Verplanck, of Yonkers.

I. Abraham Isaacse Verplanck (*i. e.*, Abraham, son of Isaac), the founder of the family, came to New Netherland from Holland about 1633. He married (not later than 1635) Maria, daughter of Guleyn and Ariantje (Cuvel) Vigne or Vingé. In 1638 he obtained from Governor Kieft a ground brief or patent of a tract of land at "Paulus Hoeck." In 1649 he purchased a house in New Amsterdam (New York City), on the present site of Bowling Green. He also owned various other property. His occupation was that of a trader in beavers. He was a noted character in the old Dutch settlement, and his name appears frequently in the records. He is particularly remembered for his connection with Dutch aggression against the Indians, attended by sanguinary results. It is supposed that he died in 1690. He had nine children, of whom the eldest son was

II. Gulian (or Gelyn) Verplanck, born January 1, 1637; married, June 20, 1668, Hendrika Wessels. He was one of the prominent New York merchants of his time, and a leading man in local affairs. With Francis Rombout he purchased from the Indians, in 1683, some 85,000 acres of land in Dutchess County, subsequently known as the Rombout Patent, comprising the Towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill, Wappingers, the west part of La Grange, and 9,000 acres on the southeastern side of the Town of Poughkeepsie. Portions of this domain are still owned by his descendants (notably Robert N. and William E. Ver Planck,<sup>2</sup> of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson). He died April 23, 1684. He had eight children. His second son was

<sup>1</sup> The History of Abraham Isaacse Ver Planck, and His Male Descendants in America, by William Edward Ver Planck, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Grandsons of Gulian Crommelin Ver Planck, the distinguished author. The line of descent of this branch of

the family is as follows: Abraham Isaacse,<sup>1</sup> Gulian,<sup>2</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Gulian,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Daniel Crommelin,<sup>6</sup> Gulian Crommelin,<sup>7</sup> William Samuel,<sup>8</sup> and Robert Newlin,<sup>9</sup> and William Edward.<sup>9</sup>

III. Jacobus Verplanck, born December 1, 1671; married, September 8, 1691, Margaretta, daughter of Philip Peterse Schuyler, of Rensselaerwyck. (Gertrude, another daughter of Schuyler, was the wife of Stephanus Van Cortlandt.) He lived in New York City, dying there October 30, 1699. He had two children (both sons). The second son was

IV. Philip Verplanck, of Cortlandt Manor, born June 28, 1695; married, April 10, 1718, Gertrude, only child of Johannes Van Cortlandt, the eldest son of Stephanus Van Cortlandt. In his early life Philip lived in Albany County, of which he was sheriff. His wife inherited from her father that portion of Cortlandt Manor since known as Verplanck's Point, Westchester County, which had been



THE VERPLANCK MANSION, PINE PLAINS, N. Y. (ERECTED IN 1768.)

bought from the Indians in 1683 by Stephanus Van Cortlandt and by him devised to his son Johannes. The original Indian deed of this property is now in the possession of Philip Verplanck, of Yonkers, and is in good preservation. Philip, taking possession of this property, built a manor house at the Point near the river (1719 or 1720), which was continuously occupied by the family until the Revolution, being burned down by hot shot from the British warship "Vulture." He was a noted surveyor and prominent public man. He laid out and surveyed over 85,000 acres belonging to his grandfather, represented the Manor of Cortlandt in the legislature for thirty-four years, was king's commissioner to George II., and furnished nearly all the provisions and transportation facilities in the Indian wars of 1763. He had nine children, of whom the youngest was

V. Philip Verplanck, of Rombout Precinct, born August 30, 1736; married, April 6, 1764, Aefie (Eve, or Effie), daughter of Gerardus Beekman, Jr., and Catherina (Provost) Beekman. He lived at his father's place at Pine Plains, near Fishkill ("Rombout Precinct"), pursuing the occupations of farmer and miller. He built a handsome and commodious mansion in 1768 (shown in the illustration), which is still standing in a good state of preservation. He also became the owner (as the eventual sole heir of his father) of the estate at Verplanck's Point. He died June 20, 1777. He had six children, his eldest son being

VI. Philip Verplanck, of Verplanck's Point, born July 18, 1768; married, September 27, 1796, Sally, daughter of Thomas Arden, Esq., of New York. Inheriting the lands at Verplanck's Point, he rebuilt the family mansion (the original building having been burned, as related above), and after the ruin wrought by the contending armies in the Revolution brought the property up to a state of improvement which was the admiration of all who ever saw it. He had the choicest of fruit, the best of sheep and horses, and the finest farm buildings of that day on the Hudson. He died April 12, 1828. He had five children.<sup>1</sup> His eldest son was

VII. Philip Verplanck, born November 16, 1797; married, first, March 22, 1824, Augusta Maria, daughter of Andrew and Anna Maria (Verplanck) Deveaux, and, second, Euphemia, daughter of Anthony A. and Gertrude (Verplanck) Hoffman. He also lived many years at Verplanck's Point, developing numerous additional features of a noble property of more than 2,000 acres. In 1834 he sold the entire estate, for \$450,000, to a syndicate of New York gentlemen, who proceeded to lay out the Village of Verplanck's Point. He then removed to New Windsor, Orange County, where he built a fine dwelling, "Hawwood," on the high ground overlooking the Hudson. He died August 14, 1872. He had six children (all by his first wife), of whom the first is

VIII. Philip Verplanck, of Yonkers, a formal biography of whom follows.

In the foregoing sketch of the paternal ancestry of Philip Verplanck no attempt has been made to trace in any specific manner the collateral lines. As has already been indicated, these lines include several of the best old colonial families—all of them being of Dutch

<sup>1</sup> The second son of Philip Verplanck, of Verplanck's Point, was William Beekman Verplanck, born October 11, 1806. He occupied a fine residence in the northern portion of the Point property, which is still standing. He died in 1839 at the age of thirty-three, leaving but one child, also named William Beekman Verplanck, born January 26, 1835. This son lived at the Point during the greater

part of his life, and married, first, Ellen Irving, grandniece of Washington Irving, and had by her one son, Lewis Irving, born November 7, 1863. During the minority of this son the father sold his property at the Point, and with him the last link was broken connecting the history of Verplanck's Point with the Verplanck family.

stock and most of them identified with Westchester and Dutchess Counties.

PHILIP VERPLANCK, of Yonkers, was born in New York City, January 13, 1825. He was prepared for entrance to Yale at the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School, but had the misfortune to suffer a severe injury from a fall from a tree, which for a long time precluded all further study. His back was nearly broken, and a serious curvature of the spine resulted. After his recovery it was thought he could not hope to endure the ordeal of college life and work, and he was accordingly placed in the law office of his father's friend and instructor, Richard L. Riker, of New York. There he read commercial and insurance law for two years. He then procured a situation in the counting-house of Sands, Fox & Company, at that time the largest English importing establishment in New York. With this concern he remained for five years, acquiring a good practical commercial education; but the old trouble with his back and spine broke out anew, and he was obliged to abandon regular employment and seek recuperation, going, upon the advice of his physician, to the Danish (West Indies) island of Saint Croix.

From that visit he returned at the time when the California gold fever was at its height. He joined a company of young men, who purchased a ship, loaded her with tools, tents, and provisions, and in January, 1849, set sail by way of Cape Horn. They arrived at their destination after an adventurous voyage of six months. This was the first vessel of heavy draught to ascend the Sacramento River to Sacramento City, a distance of ninety miles from San Francisco. In consequence of diversity of interests and dispositions the association of which Mr. Verplanck was a member gradually went to pieces, and after about twenty of the company had died of typhoid and other fevers the ship was sold and the proceeds were divided.

He next made a journey to the Hawaiian Islands, and soon entered into trade there, shipping produce to San Francisco. Being fairly successful, he returned at the end of a year and embarked in the wholesale grocery business in San Francisco under the firm name of Verplanck & McMullin. After the breaking out of the Civil War he purchased the interest of his partner, who was a pronounced Southern sympathizer, and the firm was reorganized as Verplanck, Wellman & Company.

Having contracted the asthma in San Francisco, he again found it necessary to seek relief from bodily ills in travel. He revisited the Sandwich Islands, and made a trip to the Old World, visiting Syria, Egypt, Palestine, and every city of note in Europe. But upon

his return to San Francisco his health again began to suffer and he reluctantly felt obliged to give up his business and residence there. He came back to New York in 1864, and, unwilling to resign himself to idleness, engaged in the rice and sugar business, becoming a member of the firm of Jahn, Verplanck & Company, in Wall Street. In this connection he continued until 1883, when he retired permanently from active life, having completed his mercantile career within a block of where he passed the first five years of his varied occupations.

Mr. Verplanck has been a citizen of Yonkers since 1875. He possesses many original documents of great interest and importance from colonial times, handed down to him by his ancestors.

He married, first, in San Francisco, California, in 1851, Sarah Anne Johnson, and second (also in San Francisco), June 9, 1857, Ophelia Merle Durbrow. There was only one child by his first marriage, Philip, who is now living in Saint Paul, Minn.; he married Louise E., daughter of Bruno Beaupré, a pioneer merchant of the West, and has a son, Philip B. The children of Mr. Verplanck's second marriage are Catherine Augusta; Edward Durbrow (married Florence P. Wellman, granddaughter of Commodore Timothy Wellman, a descendant of Colonel Prescott, of Bunker Hill fame), who has a son Philip (born in Boston, Mass.); and Joseph Durbrow.



**B**RYANT, JOHN EMORY, of Mount Vernon, editor of the *Chronicle-Record*, of that city, was born in Wayne, Kennebec County, Me., on October 13, 1835. In his paternal line he is descended from the same ancestry as the late William Cullen Bryant, the original progenitor of the family in this country having emigrated from England to Massachusetts in old colonial times. The branch of the family from which Colonel Bryant springs removed soon after the Revolution to Maine, where his ancestors for two generations were farmers and Methodist preachers, and his father, Rev. Benjamin Bryant, was a clergyman of the Maine Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, sustaining a high reputation for ability and character. His mother, Lucy (French) Bryant, was a member of the well-known French family of New Hampshire and Maine. She was a niece of Hon. John French, M.D., who was a candidate on the Whig ticket for governor of New Hampshire, and a cousin of Hon. Ezra B. French, at one time a member of congress from Maine and for many years second comptroller of the United States Treasury.

Colonel Bryant received his education at the Maine Wesleyan Semi-

nary (Readfield, Me.), then under the direction of the Rev. Henry P. Torsey, D.D., one of the best known of Maine educators. He was graduated from that institution in 1856, at the age of twenty-one. For nine years he successfully taught country and village schools, being for some time principal of the high school at Buckfield, Me

On September 5, 1861, he was commissioned captain of the 8th Maine Infantry by Governor Israel Washburn, Jr., and from that date until



JOHN EMORY BRYANT.

October, 1864, when he was mustered out, he was in active service in the army. In the early period of the war he served in the brigade of General Egbert L. Viele, accompanying his regiment in the expedition that captured the Port Royal Islands. Subsequently he was for seventeen months on the staff of General Rufus Saxton, military governor of the Department of the South, and in command of the United States forces at Beaufort, S. C.

In July, 1864, he rejoined his regiment, then with the Army of the

James, in front of Petersburg. In the battle known as the Mine Explosion (July 31) he had the honor of commanding his regiment. He continued in command until mustered out in October, participating in all the engagements before Petersburg during this period. On August 23, 1864, he was commissioned major by Governor Samuel Coney, of Maine, and by act of congress, passed March 13, 1865, he was promoted for gallant and meritorious services during the Rebellion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel by brevet, his commission being signed by President Andrew Johnson.

After leaving the army Colonel Bryant returned to Maine, where he remained until May, 1865. He then accepted the office of commissioner in charge of civil affairs for the State of Georgia, under General Rufus Saxton, military governor of the Department of the South. In this responsible position Colonel Bryant's duties were mainly in connection with the interests of the emancipated negroes, the Freedman's Bureau not having been created at the time of his appointment. Becoming satisfied from his experience and observation that it was not possible for the colored people to attain complete enjoyment of civil rights without being granted political rights as well, he commenced an agitation in favor of the ballot for the negro. To that end he called a conference of the friends of equal rights to meet in Augusta, Ga., early in January, 1866. The movement resulted in the organization of the Georgia Equal Rights and Educational Association, of which he was made president. On January 10, 1866, he began the publication, at Augusta, of the *Loyal Georgian*, the first newspaper in the cotton States that advocated suffrage for the freedmen. This journal was continued until 1872.

In the winter of 1866-67 Colonel Bryant revisited Maine, and was admitted to the bar. Returning to Georgia, he was also admitted to practice law in that State (April 11, 1867) before the Superior Court in session at Augusta. He was a delegate to the first constitutional convention held in Georgia after the war (1867), and was a member of the first State legislature that met under the new constitution (1868). In 1869 he was appointed by President Grant postmaster at Augusta, but resigned the position to remain in the legislature. He continued to serve in that body until the end of the session of 1871. In the spring of 1872 he received the Federal appointment of chief deputy collector for the port of Savannah. His incumbency of this office continued until 1877, when he resigned and removed to Atlanta. While living in Savannah he was twice (1874 and 1876) nominated and legally elected to represent the district in congress, but by "counting out" operations was defrauded of his seat.

Soon after he removed to Atlanta, Colonel Bryant established in that city the *Georgia Republican*, which he published and edited until 1885.

On July 25, 1884, he was appointed by President Arthur United States marshal for the northern district of Georgia, *vice* Lieutenant-General James Longstreet, removed. On May 21, 1885, he tendered to President Cleveland his resignation of the marshalship, and on July 1 following, his successor having qualified, retired from the office. Upon that occasion United States Judge Emory Speer said: "In taking leave of the late marshal, the Court feels it its duty to express the opinion that Colonel Bryant has discharged the duties of the marshal's office with remarkable efficiency and skill, and with humanity and courtesy to all persons brought in contact with him. The office, within the knowledge of this Court, has never been better conducted, and I am very sure that Colonel Bryant retires from the discharge of the duties not only with the good will of this Court, but also of the judge of this district, now absent, and of the officers of the Court." In addition, Judge Speer paid him the compliment of directing that his name be entered on the roll of members of the United States District Court for the northern district of Georgia. During his residence in Savannah he had been admitted (November 5, 1874) as a practitioner before the United States District Court of the southern district of Georgia.

Colonel Bryant was one of the founders of the Republican party in the State of Georgia, taking an active and leading part in establishing that organization on a solid basis after the passage of the reconstruction acts in the spring of 1867. He was made secretary of the State committee of the party, and remained a member of the committee as long as he continued to live in Georgia. For four years, from 1876 to 1880, he served the State committee as its chairman. He was one of the delegates from Georgia to the national Republican convention of 1884 at Chicago, and was instrumental in causing the entire vote of the Georgia delegation of twenty-four to be cast, from the beginning to the end of the balloting, for the renomination of President Arthur.

In February, 1887, after a residence of nearly twenty-two years in Georgia, Colonel Bryant returned to the North, making his home in New York City, where he embarked in the real estate business. In April, 1891, he came to Mount Vernon as general manager for the Mount Vernon Suburban Land Company. He has ever since been a well-known, enterprising, and representative citizen of Mount Vernon. Retiring from the management of the Land Company in July, 1896, he purchased a majority of the stock of the Mount Vernon *Record*. That newspaper was consolidated with the Mount Vernon *Chronicle* in September, 1898, the new journal taking the name of the *Chronicle-Record*, of which Colonel Bryant is still at the head, both as publisher and editor. He is one of the most prominent Republicans of Mount Vernon and that section of Westchester County.

He was married, June 23, 1864, to Miss Emma Spaulding, daughter of James and Cynthia Spaulding, of Buckfield, Me. They have one child, Alice Emma, wife of the Rev. J. C. Zeller, of the Central Illinois Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Colonel Bryant is one of the leading Methodist laymen of Mount Vernon. While living at the South he was a member of the Marietta Street Methodist Episcopal Church, of Atlanta, and the Wesley Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Savannah. He was a delegate from the State of Georgia to the Methodist Episcopal General Conferences of 1884 and 1888. Upon coming to Mount Vernon he united with the First Methodist Episcopal Church of that city, with which he is still connected.

To Colonel and Mrs. Bryant is mainly due the credit for the foundation and successful conduct of the Bethany Christian Home, of Mount Vernon. Bethany Mission was begun in the spring of 1893, but it was not until two and one-half years later that practical steps were taken toward establishing a home for the care and encouragement, under Christian auspices, of destitute men. There was at the time no place in Mount Vernon, excepting saloons and the police station, where such unfortunates could be temporarily lodged. In September, 1895, Colonel Bryant, upon his own responsibility, leased a house for the purpose, and although various difficulties were encountered during the first few months, the charity gradually attracted the attention and substantial support of the Christian public of the city, with the result that the present quarters on North Bond Street were opened in the fall of 1895. Since its inauguration 1,738 persons have been admitted to the Home, and of these nearly one thousand have professed Christianity and a desire to lead better lives. The Home is partly self-supporting, it being one of the principal objects of the management to engage the men in work. From the start it has been personally managed by Colonel Bryant and his wife.



ELTNER, WILLIAM H., a director and the treasurer and manager of the Henry Zeltner Brewing Company, is a native of New York City, the son of Henry Zeltner. His parents were married in New York, September 20, 1857, his father having arrived in this country from Germany in 1854, and his mother in 1849. His paternal grandfather, George Zeltner, was a hop grower and brewer, while his great-grandfather, John George Zeltner, was also a hop grower. The latter died at the age of ninety-two.

Mr. Zeltner's mother was born at Domfessel, Department of Strassburg, Alsace-Lorraine, the daughter of Christian William Schurch and Eva Margareta Tiellmann.

Henry Zeltner first worked with Erhardt Richter, on Forsyth Street,



HENRY ZELTNER.

New York, and subsequently with the F. & M. Schaefer Brewing Company, and Franz Ruppert, father of Jacob Ruppert. During the summer time he also worked on the farm of Spencer Lorillard, now a part



*Abner V. Zellmer*

of Pelham Bay Park. In 1860 he purchased the small brewery of William Jaeger, with lots, on Eighth Street and Third Avenue, Morrisania, now the Borough of the Bronx. The brewery was gradually

enlarged as its business increased, until the present buildings were erected in 1891, on the site of the original brewery. In 1893 the business was incorporated, since which time Henry Zeltner has been president of the company, and his son, William H. Zeltner, treasurer and business manager. The latter has various other business connections, and is a member of a number of clubs and other organizations.

---



**HÜPFEL, ADOLPH G.**—The large brewing establishment of A. Hüpfel's Sons will always be remembered as one of the old landmarks of the Annexed District, and will be associated in mind with Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel, one of the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of the great "North Side." Doubtless some who are still living can remember the time when a small frame building stood upon the site of the present brewery buildings. This was the original brewery of a man named Xavier Gnant. Subsequently it became the property of a Mr. Schilling, and by him was sold to Mr. Anton Hüpfel, stepfather of A. G. Hüpfel and John C. G. Hüpfel, in 1863. At that time the brewery consisted of a modest frame building, with a capacity of about 2,000 barrels a year. In 1865 the old plant was torn down, and a new brewery (still incorporated in the existing buildings) was erected upon its site, with a capacity of 20,000 barrels. In 1873 Mr. Anton Hüpfel retired from the business, which passed into the hands of his two stepsons, Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel and John C. G. Hüpfel, under the firm name of "A. Hüpfel's Sons." Not alone this establishment, but the brewery at 223-9 East 38th Street, passed into their hands. In 1883, however, that partnership was dissolved, and the brewery in the Annexed District became the exclusive property of Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel, while that on 38th Street was taken by his brother. Under the executive management of Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel, therefore, the existing establishment has reached its present proportions, and attained its extensive business and high standing. A capacity of 70,000 barrels was added to the original capacity of 20,000 barrels, making a total of 90,000, after Mr. Anton Hüpfel had rebuilt in 1865. Under the management of the firm of A. Hüpfel's Sons a storage capacity of 40,000 barrels was added to that enjoyed before, giving a grand total of 130,000.

Adolph Glazer Hüpfel was born in Orange County, New York, August 12, 1845. He was the son of Adolph Glazer, a linguist, born in Neviges, Prussia, and his wife, Catherine Bross, born in Nymegen,

Holland. They were married in Holland, and came to the United States about 1843. The family of Adolph Glazer was of some note in Prussia, and his immediate ancestors had enjoyed the dignity of burgomaster and held other important local offices in Neviges, taking a leading part in the Revolution of 1848. In consequence he lost all his possessions, was banished, but, after a general amnesty was proclaimed, returned to his native town and taught languages. He



ADOLPH G. HÜPFEL.

had himself been apprenticed to a cabinetmaker, and removing to Orange County, New York, very soon after the arrival of himself and wife in New York City, followed his business there, while also establishing a successful enterprise as a manufacturer of fishpoles. He died in 1849, when his son, the subject of this sketch, was but two years old. His business was continued by his widow for about three years, when she was married to Mr. Anton Hüpfel. The latter carried on the manufacturing enterprise in Orange County until 1854, and then associated himself with Roemelt & Assheimer, brewers, of 223-9 East

38th Street, New York City. In 1858 Anton Hüpfel bought out his partners, in 1863 (as already stated) purchased the Schilling brewery in the Annexed District, and in 1873 retired, selling out both establishments to his stepsons, who adopted the surname of Hüpfel.

Adolph G. Hüpfel attended the district schools of Orange County until nine years of age, and, after the removal of his parents to New York City, the public schools of the metropolis, from which he was graduated in 1861. He then enjoyed a two years' course in a private school, and at its close became employed in the Hüpfel brewery on 38th Street. Beginning at the lowest round, he discharged his duties so faithfully that after two years he was made bookkeeper for the establishment, also having the duty of collecting the outstanding accounts, while at the same time working in the practical departments and mastering every detail of the brewing industry. The strain of these exertions affected his health, and he visited Europe to recuperate. After his return he took the management of all the outside interests of the business. This now included a second brewery; for Mr. Anton Hüpfel had acquired the Schilling establishment at 161st Street and 3d Avenue. The conduct of these businesses by the two brothers from 1873 to 1883, and of the uptown brewery by Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel alone since 1883, has already been referred to.

The high standing which Mr. Hüpfel enjoys among the leading brewers of New York City, and indeed of the country at large, is indicated by the fact that he has been president both of the Brewers' Board of Trade and the Brewers' Exchange of New York. He has taken a most prominent part in all public matters concerning the brewing interests of the country, and is well known as an effective advocate of liberal and progressive ideas. He is director of the Union Railroad Company, as also of the New York and New Jersey Bridge Company, a member of the North Side Board of Trade, a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, and the Arion, Liederkrantz, Turners', and Arion Liedertafel societies. He is an independent Democrat, allowing the public interest alone to guide him in all local elections.

Mr. Hüpfel married, in 1870, Catherine Kuntz, of New York City, who died with her young child in 1871. In 1873 he married her sister, Magdalen Kuntz, by whom he has four children—Catherine G., wife of H. W. McMann, of New York City; Adolph G., Jr.; Antoinette G.; and Otto G. Adolph G. Hüpfel, Jr., is a practical brewer, a master brewer, a graduate of the Packard Business College of New York City, and a post-graduate of Yale College. From the latter institution he was graduated in the scientific department in 1896. He then spent a year of study in Europe, attending the Berlin Brewing

School and the Physiological and Bacteriological Institute of Copenhagen. He is now connected with his father's business firm.

Mr. Adolph G. Hüpfel is the proprietor of a handsome country estate of some two hundred acres, near Johnsville, Dutchess County, N. Y., where his family now reside. This beautiful homestead, formerly known as the Du Bois property and now called Echodale, was acquired by Mr. Hüpfel in 1884. "His residence," says a local Dutchess County authority, "is one of the finest in the county, and his barns are models of construction." All the time he can spare from his various business interests in New York City Mr. Hüpfel spends at the Dutchess County home.

---



**H**AFFEN, MATHIAS, SR., founder of the Haffen brewery at 152d Street and Melrose Avenue, and father of its present proprietors, John and Mathias Haffen, and of Louis F. Haffen, president of the Borough of the Bronx, New York City, was born in Germany, May 23, 1814, from whence he came to the United States in 1831, when seventeen years of age. He served for several years in the United States Navy, and later was engaged in construction work in New York City, notably in connection with the Harlem Railroad, then in process of building. He was married, in 1844, to Catherine Hayes, a native of Ireland (born in 1823, died December 16, 1888), and, removing to Williamsburg, L. I., was engaged in farming and the milk business from about 1845 or 1846 to 1851.

In the latter year Mr. Haffen removed to Melrose (at that time a sparsely settled community), continuing in the milk business until 1856, when he embarked in the brewing of beer, according to the primitive methods in vogue in those days, laying the foundation of the present establishment. The original brewery was on the north side of East 152d Street (Nos. 607-609), and so remained until its removal to the present site, on the south side of the street, in 1865. When Mr. Haffen began brewing the actual manufacture of the beverage could only be conducted during about five of the colder months of the year, from November to March, the brew being kept for summer use by storage in deep rock cellars or underground vaults, which were frequently mined out of the solid rock. The stone-arch cellars used for storage by Mr. Haffen were some thirty feet underground.

Mr. Mathias Haffen, Sr., conducted the brewery during its earlier years; his sons, John and Mathias, Jr., being with him later on, learning the business and associated in its management; and in 1871 Mr.

Haffen retired and left them in full control. The firm name of J. & M. Haffen was adopted at that time, and has continued to the present



*John Haffen*

day. Sketches of the present members of the firm are given below. Mr. Haffen died March 10, 1891.

JOHN HAFFEN was born in Long Island City, February 7, 1847, and from that date until 1851 resided with his parents in Williamsburg,

removing with them to Melrose in the latter year. The house built by his father in Melrose, at the northwest corner of the present Cortland Avenue and 152d Street, is still standing, and is identical with the present "Protection Hall." This old homestead was built by Mr. Haffen, Sr., in 1851. The name, "Protection Hall," was acquired through the fact that the old volunteer engine company of Melrose ("Protection Engine Company No. 5") had its headquarters next door, from 1852 to 1858, removing to 157th Street in the latter year. This company was organized in 1852, the elder Mr. Haffen being an original member. Upon annexation to the City of New York the old company passed out of existence in its original form, and was re-organized as a benevolent institution, most of its members being sons of the former members of the engine company. Of this society Mr. John Haffen has been president for a number of years. He was a member of the active company prior to 1874.

Mr. Haffen was one of about fifteen pupils who attended the old school on Elton Avenue, between 156th and 157th Streets, and was one of the first pupils of the Christian Brothers, after they had built their school, between 150th and 151st Streets, where the Church of the Immaculate Conception now stands. In 1860 he was employed in his father's brewing business as an apprentice, and worked his way through each department in turn, thoroughly mastering the processes in a practical way. He has been continuously connected with the brewery since, having in conjunction with his brother, in 1871, succeeded Mr. Haffen, Sr., in the full control of the business, as already stated.

Beyond his business connections immediately growing out of the brewing industry Mr. Haffen has been identified with various local interests, financial or otherwise, and is now president of the Dollar Savings Bank, first vice-president of the 23d Ward Bank, and chairman of the 23d Ward Taxpayers' Association. He was married to Caroline Hoffmann (born September 19, 1851), and has two children—Mrs. Mary A. Ireland, born June 5, 1870, and John M. Haffen, born February 20, 1872.

MATHIAS HAFFEN, JR., who, with his brother, succeeded to the control of the Haffen brewery in 1871, was born at Williamsburg, L. I., where his father was then in business, as previously stated, June 6, 1850, and removed with the family to Melrose the following year. Melrose was at that time just beginning to take on the character of activity which followed the opening of the Harlem Railroad. There was no system of public conveyance, either stage or horse-car, the establishment of the stage-line on 3d Avenue, with the stage-lines from



*Matthias Haffen*

Morrisania and Throgg's Neck, being subsequent to the settlement of the Haffens in Melrose. The school advantages were also somewhat primitive, therefore. Mr. Haffen, however, was educated in the public schools, attended a private German school, where his brother,

the president of the present borough, was also educated, and finished at the school of the Christian Brothers, which stood on the site of the present Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Like his brother John, Mathias Haffen entered the brewery as an apprentice and worked his way through all the departments, becoming practically equipped as a thorough master brewer. Both brothers have thus passed experimentally through the three stages of the evolution of brewing in this country: the period of winter-brewing and underground storage, the period during which the introduction of the use of ice and ice houses extended the season of brewing and gave facilities for a larger output through the advantages in the matter of storage, and the modern period of refrigeration which has entirely freed the art from bondage to times and seasons.

Prior to about 1865 every process in connection with brewing was done by hand, even to the pumping of water. Between 1860 and 1868, or thereabouts, horse-power was employed for pumping and crushing the malt; while subsequently the use of steam and modern machinery was introduced. The firm of J. & M. Haffen built a large ice-house in 1874, which continued in use until about 1885, when ice-machines were put in, the first being constructed by the National Ice Machine Company. These had a capacity of forty tons of ice per day. In 1894 another ice-machine apparatus was put in, the De la Vergne, affording the additional capacity of another fifty tons of ice per day. The growth and development of the business of the brewery has largely occurred since the accession of the present firm in 1871. While the output during the first year following the establishment of the original brewery in 1856 was one thousand barrels per year, it had become in 1896 more than forty-five thousand barrels.

Mr. Mathias Haffen has various business interests outside those of the brewery, and is a member of several societies. His wife, Wilhelmina, was born June 27, 1848. They have a son, Louis Francis Haffen, Jr., namesake of President Haffen, and born August 14, 1885.



**E**BLING, PHILIP (born in Schornsheim, Germany, died in New York City), was the son of Jacob Ebling, both his father and his grandfather having been engaged in the manufacture of vinegar in Schornsheim. Mr. Ebling was educated in the schools of his native place, learned the business of vinegar manufacture, and when about fourteen years of age came to the United States by the tedious transit of a sailing vessel. He found

employment with a firm engaged in vinegar manufacture on the west side of New York City, and worked up until he was made foreman and subsequently manager of this business. He also held the same position with respect to a brewery established by the same firm. The brewery was located at 51st Street and 10th Avenue, and the vinegar factory on 39th Street, between 8th and 9th Avenues.

His brother, William Ebling, having subsequently come over, the



PHILIP EBLING.

two brothers formed a partnership under the firm style of Philip Ebling & Brother, and established themselves in the manufacture of vinegar. In 1868 the firm name was changed to Philip & William Ebling, and the brewing enterprise begun. They purchased the property of John M. Beck, on the site of their present large establishment, the main building of which they erected in 1868. Large additions, including a malt-house, an ale-brewery, ice-houses,

and refrigerators, were subsequently added. In its remarkable rock-cellars, of enormous proportions and unprecedented storage capacity, this brewery probably has the finest system of cold storage of any brewery in the world. With the buildings now standing there is an actual storage capacity of 300,000 barrels. In April, 1896, one of the finest bottling plants was added to the establishment, having an output of about 1,000 barrels per month, or 12,000 boxes of two dozen bottles each, and this output has since doubled.

In 1888 the company was incorporated as the Philip & William Ebling Brewing Company, with the late Philip Ebling as president of the company. Upon his death, William Ebling, his oldest son, succeeded him as president, which office he still holds; Louis M. Ebling, another son, is vice-president and treasurer. William Ebling, Sr., uncle of the present officers of the company, and one of the two original partners, withdrew from the company January 1, 1892, his interests being taken by his brother Philip, while the interest of the latter in their large joint real estate holdings throughout the city passed into the hands of William, Sr. The late Philip Ebling was a prominent figure in the brewing interests of the City of New York. He was a member of the Brewers' Board of Trade, the United States Brewers' Association, the Produce Exchange, and F. & A. M. Lodge, 714. Philip Ebling, Jr., another son of Philip, was formerly connected with the brewery, not only as director, but as manager and superintendent, being a practical brewer and maltster; but this connection was sadly cut short by his untimely death.

William Ebling, president of the company at the present time, was born March 18, 1863. He was educated in public and private schools, and later took the business course at Packard's famous commercial college. He filled various business capacities, in the office and outside, in connection with the Ebling Brewing Company. He has been in the active service of this company since he was fifteen years of age.



**E**BLING, WILLIAM HENRY (born in Schornsheim, Germany, July, 1826), is the oldest child of Jacob Ebling, of Schornsheim, both his father and his grandfather having been engaged in the manufacture of vinegar. Mr. Ebling attended the schools of Schornsheim, and learned the business of vinegar manufacture with his father. Coming to the United States about the period of our Civil War, he founded an establishment for the manufacture of vinegar on 39th Street, between 8th and 9th Ave-

nues, New York City. In 1868 he formed a partnership with his brother, the late Philip Ebling, and added the brewing business to that of vinegar manufacture. The firm name was Philip & William Ebling, and so continued until 1888, when the business was reorganized as a stock company, called the Philip & William Ebling Brewing Company. In 1868 the brothers purchased the establish-



WILLIAM HENRY EBLING.

ment of John M. Beck, the site of the present brewery, and erected the main building, which is still standing, various additions being subsequently added. It scarcely needs to be said that this establishment has always enjoyed a leading place among the brewing enterprises of the City of New York.

The Ebling brothers acquired large real estate interests throughout the city, and in recent years Mr. Ebling has especially devoted himself to the management of these large properties, many of which have been in his possession for a generation. He is a member of the

North Side Board of Trade, and resides in a handsome home on Prospect Avenue.

He was married to Phœbe, daughter of Meyer Kaieffer. Of their nine children, six are still living: William H., who married a daughter of Christian Schmidt, the well-known Philadelphia brewer; Charlotte, wife of Peter Doelger, Jr., the New York brewer; and Philip, Edward, Louis, and Robert.

---



**EICHLER, JOHN.**—The large and imposing brick buildings of the John Eichler Brewing Company occupy the site where once stood the small, old-fashioned brewery of a man named Kolb. His brewery consisted of a modest frame house, and this building Mr. John Eichler purchased of him in 1860, and gradually transformed by rebuilding and remodeling into the establishment now standing at 169th Street and 3d Avenue.

This establishment remains as the monument of the industry and executive ability of the late John Eichler. He was born at Rothenburg ob Tauber, Bavaria, October 20, 1829, and died in Göllheim, Rheinpfalz, August 4, 1892, whither he had gone to recruit his health. He came to the United States in 1854, having previously mastered the brewing business. With Brewer Ott, of his native place, he served his apprenticeship and became a journeyman brewer and then worked in a number of the great German breweries to acquaint himself with different methods of manufacture.

Arriving in this city, Mr. Eichler at once secured the position of brewmaster in the famous "Old Turtle Bay Brewery" of Franz Rupert, on 45th Street. About 1856 or 1857 he began a brewing business of his own in partnership with a friend, a Mr. Sandman. Their establishment was at the corner of 9th Avenue and 60th Street. In 1858 this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Eichler remaining sole proprietor of the brewery. Soon afterward he removed to Morrisania (1860), and purchased the Kolb brewery, as already stated. The chief attraction which brought so many brewers above the Harlem River in those days was the natural rock formation, which was tunneled to make cool cellars where the beer was stored—for although it may not be generally known, at that period beer was never brewed during warm weather, as is now done under the refrigerator system, but was made in the winter months and stored in such cellars, or in ice houses, for summer use.

Mr. Eichler at once enlarged the Kolb brewery by erecting a brick

building, and, as business increased, built several more extensions. In 1880 the entire establishment was remodeled into the one large building which now occupies the site. In 1880, also, when the new



JOHN EICHLER.

ice machines were introduced, the old rock cellars were closed up, having become useless. In this case the cellars were practically caves, which had been tunneled out of the rocks back of the brewery and extended to Fulton Avenue.

Mr. Eichler was a member of the Produce Exchange, the Arion So-

ciety, the Liederkrantz Club, and other social clubs or societies, together with various brewers' associations. His business integrity inspired universal confidence. He was married, November 2, 1856, in the City of New York, to Miss Marie Siegel, who was born in Göllheim, Bavaria, where Mr. Eichler died. They had but one child, Minnie Augusta, who died when six years old. Mrs. Eichler survives her husband, and maintains an active connection with the great brewing business he built up.

The John Eichler Brewing Company was incorporated February 17, 1888, with a capital of \$600,000, and is in the enjoyment of a very extensive business.

---



ELLIS, WILLIAM HENRY (born Guillermo Enrique Eliseo), conspicuous in financial circles in New York City, is of Cuban parentage and traces his ancestry in a direct line from prominent Spanish families, and, more remotely, from the ancient Moors of Spain. Although of pure Cuban and Spanish extraction, he is a native of the United States, having been born in Victoria, Tex., on the 15th of June, 1864.

He received a liberal education, attending schools in Mexico and also in this country, and supplementing his literary training with a course in a business college and with a thorough study of the principles of law. Embarking upon a business career at an early age, he became identified at different times with a variety of important enterprises. He was for some time engaged in the commission business, conducting large operations in hides, wool, and cotton. Subsequently he was manager of hacienda mines in Mexico. During this early stage of his career he held an official position under the United States government as inspector on the Mexican frontier. Incidentally to his business activities he was executor of one of the largest estates in Mexico.

In 1889 Mr. Ellis obtained a concession from the Mexican government of two million acres of land for the planting and raising of cotton, corn, and other crops, which Mexico imports in large quantities from the United States, and whose native production it was desired to stimulate by liberal inducements to private individuals. Mr. Ellis, engaging in good faith in the work of developing the property thus acquired, transported two thousand American negroes to the Mexican lands, personally paying all the expenses of railway transportation and feeding and clothing the negroes for a period of eight months. This undertaking, apart from its private and public

aspects, was in the interest of improving the condition of the people selected to constitute the colony. It unfortunately proved unsuccessful, involving Mr. Ellis in a very large sacrifice of money.

In 1896 Mr. Ellis made New York City his permanent place of residence, and, entering Wall Street, at once became prominent in large corporate concerns and financial operations of various kinds. He



WILLIAM H. ELLIS.

is at present a director of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railroad, running from Lake Charles to Alexandrie, La. One hundred miles of this road have been completed, and the capital stock, paid in, is \$1,967,400. He is also president, director, and one of the receivers of the New York City District Water Supply Company (with a capital of \$1,000,000), the Upper New York City Water Works Company (capital \$1,000,000), and the New York and Westchester Water Company, with a capital stock of \$10,000,000. He is to-day one of the

notable figures of Wall Street, and probably no man of his years and comparatively brief career in metropolitan financial circles enjoys a higher reputation for brilliancy and success.

An American by birth, education, and business pursuits, Mr. Ellis has always retained an enthusiastic devotion to Cuba, the land of his ancestors. He fought in the famous war for Cuban liberty, being connected with the scouting service, and in the recent Cuban Revolution contributed his moral and financial support to the success of the cause. He has traveled extensively in Europe, Asia, Africa, Mexico, Central and South America, and the United States, and is still a bachelor.

# INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Acker, Thomas Jefferson, M.D.....	213	Digney, John McGrath.....	258
Adee, Frederic William .....	124	Dyckman, Isaac Michael .....	347
Andrews, George Clinton.....	202	Dykman, Jackson O.....	232
Apgar, James Kellogg.....	355	Ebling, Philip.....	377
Appell, George Charles.....	115	Ebling, William Henry.....	379
Archer, Henry Benjamin.....	57, 60	Eichler, John.....	381
Banks, Charles G.....	302	Ellis, William Henry.....	383
Bartlett, William Holmes Chambers ..	22	Fairchild, Ben Lewis.....	141
Beal, William Reynolds.....	205	Fairchild, John Fletcher.....	146
Berrian, Charles Albert .....	225	Ferris, Benson .....	351
Bolton Family, The.....	215	Fiske, Edwin Williams .....	189
Brett, John Harrington.....	178	Fiske, Samuel .....	88
Briggs, Edwin.....	294	Fitch Family, The.....	180
Briggs, George Edwin.....	343	Fitch, James Seely.....	186
Briggs, James .....	304	Fitch, Theodore.....	184
Briggs, Josiah Ackerman.....	233	Flagg, Ethan.....	18
Brown, Benjamin.....	349	Fletcher, Thomas Asa.....	80
Brush, Edward Fletcher.....	83	Foote, William Cullen .....	20
Bryant, John Emory.....	363	Foshay, Nelson Gray .....	260
Burns, James Irving.....	53	Fox, William Woolley .....	195
Carpenter, Reese.....	113	French, Alvah Purdy .....	264
Cobb, Lyman, Jr.....	90	Frost, Calvin .....	357
Coffin, Owen Tristram .....	4	Frost, Cyrus .....	208
Cooley, Alford Warriner.....	262	Gates, Ephraim C.....	211
Copeutt, John .....	12	Gedney, Bartholomew.....	312
Copeutt, John Boddington.....	16	Gedney Family, The .....	307
Couch, Franklin.....	297	Getty, Robert Parkhill .....	137
Cromwell, David .....	245	Gould, Jay....	68
Crumb, Leverett Finch .....	66	Goulden, Joseph Aloysius.....	89
Dain, Nathaniel .....	203	Haffen, John.....	374
Davids Family, The.....	248	Haffen, Louis Francis .....	103
De Angelis, Thomas Jefferson .....	63	Haffen, Mathias, Sr.....	373
De Graaf, Henry P.....	315	Haffen, Mathias, Jr.....	375
De Hart, John .....	110	Hasbrouck, Joseph D .....	188
De Peyster Family, The.....	320	Hawes Family, The .....	248
De Peyster, Gen. John Watts.....	328	Hawes, James B.....	249
Dean Family, The.....	220	Hawley, David .....	107
Dearborn, John M.....	152	Hays, Daniel Peixotto.....	240
Depew, Chauncey Mitchell ..	9		

# INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Hill, Uriah, Jr. ....	318	Prime Family, The .....	276
Hodge, Thomas Robinson .....	230	Prime, Ralph Earl .....	280
Hoe, Robert. ....	46	Pugsley, Cornelius Amory .....	291
Holls, Frederick William .....	163	Rhodes, Bradford .....	168
Holls, George Charles .....	158	Risse, Louis Aloys .....	97
Horton, Charles Davenport .....	195	Robertson, George W. ....	273
Horton, Ezra James .....	193	Schmid, Henry Ernest .....	229
Horton, Stephen D. ....	250	Secor, George Fisher .....	126
Hudson, Joseph .....	299	Shepard, Elliott Fitch .....	78
Huntington, Collis Potter .....	117	Silkman, Daniel .....	32
Hüpfel, Adolph G. ....	370	Silkman, James Baily .....	31
Johnson, Isaac Gale .....	6	Silkman, Theodore Hannibal .....	34
Jones, Israel Cone .....	223	Skinner, Halcyon .....	131
Keogh, Martin Jerome .....	243	Smith, Caleb .....	346
Ketchum, Edgar .....	156	Smith, John, Jr .....	93
Knapp, Sanford Reynolds .....	56	Stephens Family, The .....	248
Knight, Charles Calvin .....	192	Stephens, George Washington .....	61
Lawrence, James Valentine .....	153	Sutton, Gilbert Travis .....	174
Lawrence, Justus .....	165	Sutton, James Totten .....	176
Leake and Watts Orphan House ..	320, 339	Swits, David .....	166
Lewis, Edson .....	27	Terry, John Taylor .....	148
Lockwood, James Betts .....	274	Tiffany, Henry Dyer .....	198
Mace, Levi Hamilton .....	246	Tiffany, Lyman .....	201
Marshall, Stephen Sherwood .....	227	Travis, David Wiley .....	12
Martens, Gerd .....	252	Van Court, James Seguine .....	171
Martin, Edwin Koenigmacher .....	209	Verplanck Family, The .....	359
McClellan, Clarence Stewart .....	128	Verplanck, Philip .....	362
Millard, Frank Vincent .....	353	Walter, Martin .....	238
Mills, Isaac N .....	266	Waring, John Thomas .....	1
Morris, John Albert .....	142	Watts Family, The .....	320
Morse, Waldo Grant .....	222	Watts, John, Jr .....	326
Myers, John Kirtland .....	218	Webb, William Henry .....	49
Newton, George Brigham .....	30	Wells, Charles Nassau .....	290
O'Gorman, William .....	237	Wells, Edward .....	286
O'Neill, Francis .....	95	Wells, Edward, Jr .....	389
Otis, Charles Rollin .....	40	Wells Family of Peekskill .....	283
Otis, Elisha Graves .....	37	Wells, James Lee .....	267
Otis, Norton Prentiss .....	42	Willets, Howard .....	315
Penfield, George J. ....	254	Williams, David Owen .....	105
Penfield, William Warner .....	256	Wood, Joseph S .....	206
Prime, Alanson Jernain .....	278	Zeltner, Henry .....	368
Prime, Alanson Jernain (2) ..	282	Zeltner, William H. ....	367

















